Chapter 1

THE BEGINNING.

This story starts at the beginning. Where else? "In the beginning, the Earth was without form and (de)void (of any significant feature recognizable by a person living in our time)". The result of a 'big bang', possibly. Enough primordial stuff accumulated in our galaxy, to be drawn together in a large ball, drifting from a previous inertia through space, and later became trapped in orbit by the sun's gravity.

When the world (universe) began is still unknown, it was possibly 3, 10 or 100 billion years ago. (That pinpoints it pretty well). According to the popular "Big Bang" theory, an early universe, possibly existing as a humongous black hole, was compressed to the point that it exploded, from it's own internal pressures, creating our universe.

Scientists and astronomers speak of the universe's beginning with a "big bang', not explaining where the mass came from, with which to fuel the "big bang". As you know, this is an incomplete hypothesis. I want to-use the recent discovery of "black holes" with their extreme densities to represent the source(s) of the "big bang". They, the black holes, will eventually come together and form larger, more dense black holes; in time absorbing whole galaxies and causing a reversal of the universe's expansion resulting from the "last" big bang. By the word "last", I am further explaining that this was not necessarily the first" big bang, and that when the current black holes are all combined into just one, or perhaps just a few, then the gravity and resulting compression will cause another big bang, creating a "brand new" universe. This is the only way one can justify the definition of the word 'infinity", no beginning, no end, just forever. It will also verify (in my mind, at least) the prophesy in the book of Revelations and the book of Genesis," in which the Lord y A WEH (The Great I AM) promises to never again destroy the world with water (manifested by the rainbow) but with fire from the east (Revelations). Well, just read these few pages I have finished. It may seem too far out, but this is likely what will be postulated by science in the next few decades. The Cosmos could be described as a humongous glob of foam, each bubble of the foam being covered on its outside with a layer of galaxies. Each of these bubbles is expanding at an unknown rate of speed, having originated from its own 'big bang'. How many of these big bubbles of foam exist are not likely to be discovered. If infinity has a meaning& there is no end.

If all this is too much for you, just hold on to the idea that all our scientific findings do not contradict anything in the Bible. Also, that the Bible actually supports the real theory of evolution, not the popular mis-construed idea that humans came from apes. But that The Master created the universe to foster and nourish basic one-celled life forms that could evolve into all the life forms of the past, present and future, which would certainly be a greater, more omniscient feat than creating them in their present forms.

Be that as it may; it doesn't matter to me. But, to begin Earth's history, I believe that

cosmic dust particles came together forming a ball shaped planet, which formed a molten core due to the pressures of it's own weight. As it grew in size (and is still growing), with the accumulation of meteoric material chunks and cosmic dust, it wandered into the gravitational field of the sun, (on the fourth 'day' in the book of Genesis, see below) and was forever captured in orbit by the Sun's gravity.

Since Earth was unbalanced, and without water, the rough surface began to level itself out, spread apart, seeking a new level, and the continents drifted into their current positions. They are still drifting, causing earthquakes. The water on earth accumulated gradually, over the eons, by frequent strikes by comets from the Kuiper belt. Moses told a very accurate story in the book of Genesis. He wrote it so it could be understood by the people who would read it at that time. The six successive days of creation he describes, separate nicely into the geologic eras modern science has defined. These eras cover two phases; (1) Earth under the twilight of the stars., and (2) Life under bright sunlight. (There could be little or no life without sunlight for photosynthesis, and water for nourishment). The first three days of creation were in phase one. (See AZOIC (no life) ERA, below). On the third day we had some vegetation on the earth under this cosmic light. That 'day' exactly corresponds to the carboniferous era. There were the ferns and early plants, which later metamorphosed into our great coal seams beneath the surface. On the fourth day (Gen. 1. 14), God made the sun and the moon, to be "for signs, and for seasons and for days, and for years." The earth, on this fourth day, entered our solar system at precisely the correct angle, and with the exact speed, tangential to the sun, so that it was captured by the sun's gravity, following an orbit much like the one it follows today, perhaps a billions of years later, give or take a few billion.

The sun, then, created the standard for our computation of time: and the first "year" of the world, as we understand the word year, would have commenced with this capture of earth by the sun. According to our system of astronomy the earth spins around on its own axis once in twenty four hours, producing day and night; and around the sun once in the year, on a slant, producing the four seasons: therefore, before the earth was in the solar system on the fourth day, the days of twenty four hours each did not exist.

Moses' story of the creation presents no conflict, in my opinion, with modern science. But while the "day" by which we compute our year consists of twenty-four hours, Geology supplies unerring testimony that the pre-solar days recounted by Moses in connection with the creation, were each of very long duration! Geology clearly shows that the lowest forms of vegetable and animal life were first in existence, and were gradually followed by newer and higher organisms, and confirms that man was the last created animal. A comparatively short period of time has elapsed since his first appearance on the surface of Earth, relatively speaking. This agrees with the Bible.

But let's move back to the fifth day. God made the birds, and the bees and ordered the 'swarming of the waters' with living creatures, (see PALEOZOIC ERA, below) among which were "the great Dragons" (dinosaurs) belonging to the class Reptilia, the larger of which died away. (Unable to compete for existence. but not extinct as a class, contrary

to popular belief) and some of the smaller species evolved into the reptiles and birds we know today. These serpent- monsters were the Reptilia of the TRIASSIC and JURASSIC periods.

On the sixth day Man is created following, or after the land animals, domestic and wild, and the fishes and vegetation of the modern type, or those of the present era. At the close of the Carboniferous (Palezoic), or Coal period the atmosphere became sufficiently purified (there were plants first, which expel oxygen) so as to allow the development of animal life of the order of the reptiles, whales and dolphins, with which the waters swarmed during the Jurassic Period.

The final era of the Reptilian age was the Cretaceous or Chalk period. In the cretaceous period, of the MESOZOIC ERA, which ended the pre-tertiary period, the atmosphere, which was previously incapable of sustaining any high-order, warm-blooded animals, acquired enough oxygen (expelled by plants) to allow their survival.

With the opening of the Cretaceous period we find a great change in vegetation. Only then could the oak, palms, maple, willow, etc. appear, and the ordinary fruit trees of temperate regions, grew.

The Geological Ages mentioned above, as I interpret them from The American Peoples Encyclopedia, with my own additions, are: **GEOLOGICAL TIME** ERA GEOLOGIC EVENT PROMINENT LIFE PERIOD **EPOCH** AZOIC ERA (NOT SUBDIVIDED) 2,000,000,000 + years ago Formation of the earth from Conditions on earth un-Conditions on earth from suitable for life; no cosmic materials, from outer atmosphere, no water. space, trapped in Sun orbit, atmosphere, no water. Formation of early unknown rocks and those from which the Coutchiching sediments (early Earth crust) were derived.

It was in this early period that the moon was cast out of the area which is now the Pacific Ocean. At this time there was little or no water on Earth, and the hole left by the 'moon material' caused significant 'wobble', or 'out of balance' condition in its rotation. After a significant period of time. this wobble caused Earth to twist in its rotation, changing the polar-orientation, perhaps more than once. (Any place where we have found oil pools underground, was once near the equator, including Alaska. This change of orientation (due to continental drift) occurred more than once, extending through the Permian Period. A polar shift may again happen, for we are approaching another ice age, and the build-up of the icecap over he south pole may very well be uneven, and

cause the Earth to wobble and shift a bit on it's axis.)

#### ARCHEOZOIC ERA

#### **KEEWATIN PERIOD**

1,200,000,000 years ago World-wide intrusive igneous activity And development of extensive mountain Ranges, particularly in Canada, all subsequently eroded before the beginning of Proterozoic era. Formation of first known iron ores and sedimentary rocks; later highly metamorphosed, and traces of events largely obliterated Vishnu schist (Ariz.) formed.

Primitive one celled plants and animals [probably present. (Sufficient oxygen accumulated to permit life.)

(At this point in time, a rudimentary atmosphere began to form, paving the way for water to form.)

TEMISKAMING PERIOD1 ,000,000,000 + years agoFormation of mountains andgreat volcanic activity insouthern Canada present atmosphere forming and expanding.

#### PROTEROZOIC ERA

HURONIAN PERIOD800,000,000 years agoFormation of world's great-est iron ore deposits in LakeSuperior region, Sweden,and Brazil. World's earliestknown glaciation in China more oxygen. Australia, and North America. Grand Canyonformation began rising (Arizona).

KEEWEENA W AN PERIOD 550,000,000 years ago Great volcanic activity in eastern North America, with important copper, nickel, gold and silver deposits. High mountains formed across Great Lakes region from Quebec to Minnesota at close of period, and these entirely eroded away before beginning of Paleozoic era.

Worms, sponges, protozoa and representatives formation of early animal phyla present but fossils rare ( destroyed by erosion process ).

P ALEOZOIC ERA CAMBRIAN PERIOD 450,000,000 years ago Seas widespread over world. Deep sea at present site of Appalachian Mts. in North America. Oldest rocks containing abundant fossils. Tonto (Mogollon Rim) formation. (Arizona)

**ORDOVICIAN PERIOD** 375,000,000 years ago Greatest known flooding of North America: about 2/3 of beneath the sea. Mountains formed through New England and Pennsylvania. Great Mid-Continent oil and gas fields formed. Mohawk and Bighorn formations.

SILURIAN PERIOD 350,000,000 years ago Much of North America covered by the sea. Great limestone beds laid down, formed largely of coral reefs. Mountains formed in western Europe from Scandinavia to Spain.

**DEVONIAN PERIOD** 310,000,000 years ago

Much of North America by the sea. Important tin deposits of England and Bolivia formed: also silver in South America. Great volcanic activity in eastern North America. Mountains formed from New England to Tennessee: Earliest oil and coal deposits.

The earth's crust had hardened into 'plates' which began to 'float' on top of Earth's molten core. The plates which were the lightest, were drawn together into one large land- mass, or continent called 'Pangea'. The pressure of the lands colliding caused the

Age of Trilobites. Brachiopods and snails common.

First known fishes, living in fresh waters of continent lakes and rivers. Shellfish dominate sea life. Cephalopods and graptolites common. Oxygen abundant, by beginning of Silurian.

First air-breathing animals the scorpions, appear First Known land plants. Corals dominate the seas.

Age of Fishes. Armored covered fish numerous. Lung fish appear and reach greatest abundance. First known forests. Brachiopods reach climax First amphibians appear.

rippling effect on the surface that we now call the Appalachian Mountains, the Urals, and mountains in western Africa, and those north of India.)

MISSISSIPPIAN PERIOD 275,000,000 years ago Continents small. Seas widespread over much of world.

Climate warm throughout world. Great limestone deposits laid down in seas. Extensive coal beds formed in Europe, Apalachia, and Alaska. Pocono and Kinderhook formation. Insects appear. Age of crinoids and corals.

Sharks abundant in seas. Ferns, lycopods, and horsetails common.

(Sometime between the middle of this period and the end of the Permian period, all the land on Earth, which had been drawn together in one large continent, Pangea, began to break up into large pieces, making separate continents. These pieces began a slow migration into their current positions. The name 'Pangea' is from Alfred Wegener. Pangea existed about 60 million years, before beginning to separate. North America and Eurasia were the first to break off. This was called Laurasia, and the remaining part is now called Gondwanaland.)

PENNSYLVANIAN PERIOD 230,000,000 years ago Great swamplands, alternately above and below surface of sea throughout much of world. Formation of the world's greatest coal deposits. Monongahela, Allegheny formations. Salt beds deposit as seas recede.

#### PERMIAN PERIOD

200,000,000 years ago Widespread aridity throughout world. Striking development of "Red Beds," terrestrial deposits colored with iron oxide. Great glaciation - in the equatorial regions of Africa and Australia. Worldwide continental uplift and drift continues. Appalachian Mts., Kaibab, Oak Creek Canyon and Vast coal-forming forests. First reptiles appear. Insects increase; dragonflies and cockroaches of gigantic size. (Raid not yet available)

Age of Amphibians. Extinction of all species of Paleozoic plants and animals, with gradual development of Mesozoic types. Thick-leaved plants appear.

Coconino formations formed.(Arizona)

(This was a turning point in that the first animals of the class Mammalia appeared. The Earth's temperature must have averaged 70 degrees Fahrenheit, but varying as much as 130 degrees in places. Across the land huge reptiles roamed, the ancestors of the Dinosaurs, and also, a tiny,. badger-like creature that could be the ancestor of almost all mammals, including Man !)

MESOZOIC ERA TRIASSIC PERIOD 165,000,000 years ago

Volcanic activity in New England. Palisades of the Hudson formed. Petrified forest of Arizona formed.

JURASSIC PERIOD 129,000,000 years ago Pacific mountain ranges and Sierra Nevadas formed. Rock of Gibraltar formed. Leading plants: ferns, conifers, cycads.

CRETACIOUS PERIOD 60,000,000 years ago Seas widespread and great chalk deposits formed, including the famous White Cliffs of Dover, England. Great lava flows in India. Formation of Rocky Mountains at close of period. Large comet impacts north of Yucatan, another in Hudson's Bay. (An obvious crater, but not documented. Look at a map of Eastern Canada). Age of Reptiles begins. Cycads dominate among plants. First true mammals.

First birds appear. Dinosaurs, flying dragons, and sea serpents abundant.

Modern types of flowers appear .Dinosaurs reach peak of development, becoming extinct at close of the period (I believe that some of the smaller ones survived and evolved into the modem reptiles and birds.)

In this time-frame, the new and separating continents were ripped and tom by vulcanisrn, earthquakes and flowing lava. The continents, looking much as they do today, had drifted close to their current positions. The ancestor of man (a pre-primate) was then on Earth. Earth's temperature probably averaged 74-75 degrees.)

#### CENOZOIC ERA

TERTIARY PERIOD PALEOCENE EPOCH 58,000,000 years ago A transitional period between the Mesozoic and Cenozoic eras. Final withdrawal of the sea from western interior of North America , exposing the great salt lakes.

EOCENE EPOCH 40,000,000 years ago Extensive oil shales laid down in western interior of U.S. Mediterranean Sea. covers much of southern Euope and northern Africa, forming the limestone of which the Egyptian pyramids are built.

OLIGOCENE EPOCH 30,000,000 years ago The second rising of the Rocky Mountains. Strata composing the Badlands of South Dakota laid down. Vicksburg formation.

MIOCENE EPOCH 11,000,000 years ago Formation of Cordilleran,

Andes, Himalaya, Alps, and other great mountain ranges. Immense lava flows in Washington, Oregon, and Idaho; volcanic ash beds in Colorado. Maricopa formation.(Arizona) Animals more closely related to Cretaceous types, and plants to Eocene types.

Age of large mammals begins. Tiny, 5-toed horses appeared Modern types of hardwood trees common

Small, primitive elephants appear. First Known monkeys.

Medium-sized types of horses and elephants. Ancestor of Man & apes appear. Grasses become important. Plant life almost modern

At about 5,000,000 years ago, the Earth's temperature probably cooled to about 60 degrees. As the continents continued to shift, a geologic shift cut off the Mediterranean Sea from the Atlantic. Over thousands of years, the Mediterranean evaporated, leaving great desert of salt. When sea levels rose again, water flowed back through the Straits of Gibraltar into the Mediterranean Basin with hundreds of times the force of Niagara Falls. This cycle has repeated many times, and will again, if the Earth's temperature falls. (The polar ice caps thicken, lowering the level of the oceans.) At about this time, the family of primates split, one branch lead to our modern anthropoids, and the other

leading to Man. Fossilized footprints and fossils found in modern Ethiopia show that our ancestors were walking upright over 3,500,000 years ago. The first humanoids (Homo Habilis) appeared about 2,500,000 years ago.)

PLIOCENE EPOCH 1,000,000 years ago Last great uplift of the high mountain ranges of the world.

Horses and elephants become almost modern in appearance.

During the latter part of this period, Earth's climate shifted into a new pattern of cyclical change that extends to the present time. Small, periodic fluctuations in it's tilt and orbit around the sun causes repeating cycles of long cold periods lasting 50,000 to 80~000 years, with intermediate episodes of warmth lasting about 10,000 years. Today we are near the end of one of these warm cycles. (Bring on the mythical Green-house effect!) The last time the Earth was as warm as it is now was 125,000 years ago, when the temperature averaged probably 59 or 60 degrees. Glaciers that had grown and receded a dozen times, began to recede once more. By this time our ancestor, Homo Habilis, had given way to Homo Erectus. These were the first 'men' to wander out of Africa (the Garden of Eden), They migrated out about 1,000,000 years ago and eventually spread throughout the 'old World'. When the 'warm spell ended about 115,000 years ago, our climate plunged into extreme cold and glaciation. It is intriguing that about the time of this last climate shift that he first modern looking man, 'Homo Sapiens' began to appear in the Garden of Eden. The parable of the 'sixth day creation of Adam (Homo Sapiens Sapiens)' illustrates this period. Man gained profound reasoning ability and selfawareness. (Adam told God; "We saw that we were naked and covered ourselves.") "Over the next 80,000 years, modern humans would-migrate throughout the Earth, from the frozen glaciers to the tip of South America. The various locations and climate differences caused Man to differentiate into the races we have today. The different languages evolved as Man began to speak and communicate. People in the cold areas developed whiter skin with less sunlight. Tropical dwellers darkened their skin as necessary protection against ultra violet rays from the sun, etc.)

QUATERNERY PERIOD PLEIS TOCENE EPOCH 25,000 years ago The Great Ice Age, during which over one quarter of earth's land surface was covered by glaciers. San Andreas fault.

Man (Homo Sapiens Sapiens ) devises early speech. Mastodons, Mammoths, saber-toothed tigers early 'cave men'.

(At 10,000 years ago, our temperature averaged about 50 degrees, the coldest in Earth's history. (If I speak of this as if it were written in English, excuse me. This history was written in Geology and Archeology, we are just now learning to read it better.) Mile thick glaciers reached down as far as Cleveland, and covered much of New England.

They also blanketed much of Europe; the northland not covered by ice was frozen tundra. The Cro-Magnon men and early

Homo Sapiens of Europe were beginning the explosion of culture which produced 'Cave Art' and early tools such as bone needles and other tools that lasted the Eskimos until 200 or so years ago. Bows and arrows, and throwing spears appeared with the Scythians, ancestors of the Celtic peoples, on the Steppes east of the Ukrain, enabling them to compete for food, thus to prosper and multiply. )

HOLOCENE EPOCH PRESENT TIME Formation of existing hills and valleys by erosion caused by glacial movement. Continental drift continues.

Modern man, other animals, and plants, as they exist today.

(The Pacific Plate, including California west of the San Andreas Fault, is still moving, in a northwesterly direction, and the Atlantic is still spreading. As a matter of fact, all the continental plates are still slowly moving, perhaps as fast as they ever did).

#### The Creation Of Man

After the Creation of Man, (when he gained the facility for profound reasoning, and the self- consciousness necessary to become somewhat civilized) before his first sin, there came a period of cosmic rest, during which the Lord God pronounced all things good. Two cosmic days, therefore, or periods of great length, are indicated in the Genesis account of the Creation, as that portion of the 'Garden of Eden' period of Man in which he existed before he first sinned. He was told to:

"Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth and subdue it." Thus, there must have been multitudes of people contemporary with Adam. (But he was the first to gain Human enlightenment, or figuratively, to 'eat from the tree of knowledge').

In the beginning of the Tertiary Period, perhaps 1,000,000 years ago, the British Isles were a land of palms, with species of fig, cinnamon, etc.; a vegetation like that of India and Northern Australia at the present time. Alaska was in an equatorial position, the vegetation decaying over a long period of time into great pools of oil, seams of coal and bogs of peat. At the end of the Tertiary period Europe was an Archipelago; and the sea, which we now call the Arctic Ocean, was the Mediterranean of that period. India was an Island located close to where Antarctica now lies. Recent discoveries bring to our view the remains of the Tertiary period in the Arctic regions. The plant fossils and Prudhoe Bay oil pools prove that it once lay in a tropical area.

#### MAN IN THE SYMBOLIC GARDEN OF EDEN

Guided by geological knowledge, we can assign the Garden of Eden period of Man's

existence to the close of the Pliocene Epoch of the Cenozoic Era. The site of the Garden was most probably in, or near, the Great Rift Valley of northeastern Africa, east of the area, which was then the Sahara Forrest. We have an indication of the duration of the Garden period, in the climatic conditions under which Man is described as existing during a period of unknown length. Before the close of this period those conditions were radically changed. A period of cold came on which induced man to wear fur clothing. It is a curious circumstance how perfectly this agrees with the climatic changes, which closed the Tertiary Period, as described by modern science. The Garden period, then, closed with the coming on of the cold of the Quaternary Period; during this time, however, the climate and all other conditions were favorable for the distribution of Primitive Man over much of the globe: Zinjanthropus, Peking Man, Homo-Habilis, Neanderthal Man, Cro- Magnon, etc.

It should be noted that in Moses' Eden narrative (See note I) the driving of Adam from the Garden took place gradually. Man is first sent forth then clothed in fur because of the coming-of the Glacial Period.

At this time, the Lord knew that Man was developed sufficiently to ~ forth from the garden and populate the rest of the World. Thus he is driven out, excluded forever from returning to his primitive home. The Garden spot became uninhabitable, first a frozen desert, then submerged then re-emerged by the shifting continents, and Man went forth to till the soil from which he was taken, and to which he must return at death.

The people separated into clans or tribes of hunters of mammoths, horses, etc. They also became gatherers of herbs, seeds and berries of all types. Man developed thusly, over a period of thousands of years. They began as barbarians. One tribe would raid a neighboring tribe to steal horses and wives. Was this a beginning of racism? When he ate from the tree of 'knowledge' was when he became human, with profound reasoning ability, and a conscious realization of who he was, that he was 'man', and different from animals. Thus began civilization. Man began to overcome his basic instincts to promote harmony amongst his tribal kin, so he might not have to fight all the time.

Thousands of years later, after the close of the tertiary era occurred the Flood, which. in the span of Man's life, was the first continental shake-up on a universal scale, changing the face-.of the inhabited world. That movement (axial shift, Haab effect) introduced the Quaternary (Glacial or Drift) period, which confirms the conditions of the Genesis account regarding the era of Noah's Flood.

In the Quaternary period (Holocene Epoch), the distribution of the families of the these three sons of Noah. Shem, Ham, and Japeth took place over vast portions of the earth. and formed the second dispersion of the human race, from north of the Caucasian Mountain area, just east of the Black Sea, when it flooded. This was the great distribution of the Ethnic races of the sons of Noah.

The Babel dispersion mentioned in Genesis was told of a people who came from the

East to the Plain of Shinar, and dwelt there. The tower these people attempted to build was, by them, to be dedicated to their god Bel (Baal), and called Babel. Moses stated that God confused the universal language, so that Babel (the "gates of Baal") became 'Balal', the "city of confusion." That account directly introduces the genealogy of Arphaxad, who was son of Shem, and ancestor of the race of Eber or Heber; to later become the Hebrews. Nimrod, the Hunter was the project leader and instigator of the Tower of Babel.

As Magog, son of Japheth. who was the favorite son of Noah, was the ancestor of the Scythians (Goths), Phoenicians, Celts, Gaels, and Irish, it is not just a strange coincidence that the ten generations from Adam down to Noah, which are given by the Semitic writers, are the exact ten generations given by the narrators (Druids) of the early genealogy of the Gaels, before Christ.

Even in the matter of the Gaelic System of allotting a portion of land to each head of a family for his sustenance, and that of his dependents (a custom propagated among the Gaels in Ireland down to the seventeenth century, in the reign of King James 1., of England), how strangely coincident was that Gaelic System with the Land System of the

Hebrews :

"Ye shall divide the land by *lot* for an inheritance among your families: to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the *less* inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place in which his lot falleth;" (Numbers 35:54). (See also Numbers 25:54-56; and Joshua 11:23, as well as chapters 14, and 16, etc.) This similarity between the Land System of the Irish Gaels and that practiced among the Hebrews is even more extraordinary, when we consider the intimacy which existed between Moses and Gaodhal (Gael see below). But who can say which of these two ancient people gave the Land System to the other?

One of my Irish-born ancestors, Laughin *Flinn,* who passed away in 1759 in Virginia, apportioned his land as follows: "One son shall divide the land into two portions, then the other son is to choose one of these parts as his inheritance. The remaining part goes to the one who divided it".

That seems to me a fair way to do it.

SCIENCE SUSTAINS THE GENESIS ACCOUNT OF THE CREATION. (No REAL conflict between Evolution and Creation).

Because of the way that the "Theory of Evolution" has been stated and mis-stated, many (most?) people imagine that Science conflict& with the Genesis account of the Creation. It really does not. Consider this: We are taught that God is "Omnipotent, Omniscient, and Omnipresent". *Wouldn't* He be 'more' omnipotent if he were able to build a single cell of life, packaging it with the Power and capability (of DNA) to *evolve* itself by building and propagating it's own gene pool into succeedingly higher forms of life to eventually produce modern man? I think 50. The most fundamental belief among both creationists and some evolutionists is that science and the belief in God are adversarial concepts. It is a great tragedy and one of the most destructive facts about the history of mankind, that some highly visible scientists and some very vocal religionists have portrayed science and belief in God as being on a collision course. Many you~ people have been *led* to believe that they have to decide whether to be science majors and sacrifice their faith, or to keep the faith and choose a career outside of science. This has *led* to the growth of atheism in the scientific community and to the loss of many agile minds from the think tank of science as a whole. (Sermon over.)

Perhaps the area of science that produces the most controversy in this area of concern is the concept of evolution and the history of life on earth. All kinds of confrontational attitudes exist in this area, and very little has been done to reduce this conflict. A primary reason for this has been the fact that many religionists have a millennial view of history that in their minds makes time restrictions on the possible age of earth. To force the Bible into a position dictated by man-made tradition and thus create a conflict with scientific evidence is a horrible mistake. The Bible does not address the question of the age of the earth-- either directly or indirectly. The Earth was simply there, because God created it. If Moses worried about how *long* it had been there, he *surely* didn't say a whole *lot* about it.

Many of the conflicts generated by the theory of evolution have taken place because of a failure to properly define terms, and correlate them with the Biblical terms. Evolutionists tend to create their own vocabulary and creationists do the same. The Bible clearly shows that animals do change. Numerous examples can be given to show this:

\* Eve is the mother of all living (humans) according to Genesis, and yet we have many different races of people. So there must have been change. Right? Or they would all look the same.

\* The serpent was told "from now on you shall crawl upon thy belly in the dust of the earth" inferring that he had previously been walking (not crawling) before then. So now we have-both snakes and lizards.

\* Jacob's manipulation of Laban's flock of sheep shows the same changes that are made by livestock breeders today, by manipulating evolution.

People fabricate lots of terms to contrast these obvious changes with various theories about how life forms on earth as we see them today could have come about. Microevolution, macroevolution, variation, mitigated evolution, and the like are all examples of this coined vocabulary. The point is that the scientific evidence does not leave the Biblical record separated from truth in anyway except in human theories and obstinate tradition in hard-headed people. The major conflict is over mechanism. Did these changes occur by chance or are they the product of intelligence and purposeful

omniscient planning by GOD?

One of the areas where increasing agreement continues to grow is in the question of the start of life on earth. When you look at the Biblical account, what you see is the claim that life started in broad groupings. The Bible is incredibly consistent in these groupings. In Genesis 1:20-28 we see four groups indicated; the flesh of fish, the flesh of fowl the flesh of beasts, and the-flesh of man.

Notice that these descriptions are not specific. It does not say the flesh of crow, the flesh of robin, etc. Rather it just says the flesh of birds. New varieties of birds come into existence on a regular basis (every million years or so), and this does not conflict with the Genesis account. The same groupings are used in 1 Corinthians 15:39 and in thestory of the flood. The groupings are not exhaustive as many life forms are left out-worms, mollusks, dinosaurs, etc.--but they do indicate the method by which these groupings of life arose. (Joke: "How did Noah get two dinosaurs into the Ark?" Answer-"One in the front, and one in the back.")

But seriously, it is important to realize that this picture from the Bible does not agree with the "tree of evolution" from a single cell that was so typical of new Darwinism in the recent past. For the Neo-Darwinists, however, there were numerous problems of evidence. The lack of inkling &- fossils between the major groups posed all kinds of problems for the model. Punctuated equilibrium, a new concept in evolution, which developed since 1950, solved some of these problems but still had a number of difficulties of its own. As scientists from all disciplines have struggled with these problems, many challenges have arisen and new models have been proposed. A viewpoint that germinated in the 60's and 70's was that the scientific evidence supported the idea that life began in many different places under a variety of conditions.

The idea was that the changes that took place did not occur in a single tree of evolution, but rather in a wide variety of trees. George Kirkut initiated the idea, but it has been revived in the 90's with a concept referred to as the "lawn of evolution'. The point is that the evidence supports multiple origins for the start of various life forms that exist- This is also the concept projected by the Bible, which was paraphrased by Moses, so his listeners could comprehend. The question of whether life is a product of chance or of divine omniscient capability is not a question we can settle here. What is incredible is that we will look for a complex pattern of radio signals from outer space and say that they have to be produced by intelligence, and not look at the complicated sequencing of addresses in the DNA of animals and not come to the same conclusion. What we can, and should see, is that the Genesis account is not at odds with the evidence. It is at odds with some human theories, but not if you look at the facts. The integrity of the Bible is incredible. Attempting to generate conflict by proposing unlikely theories and imaginative theologies is counter-productive and destructive in all ways. Let us be content with "In the beginning God created.", and just be glad that he knew what he was doing.

The "Big Bang" theory may well be-the enemy of any well informed atheist If the world

did indeed begin with a huge explosion, there is no evidence available as to what exploded. For this reason it is popular among many atheist authors and speakers to propose that the universe did not have a beginning and the evidence for the big bang is irrelevant.

Not so! The Hubble telescope (since they got it fixed) continues to provide us with data that argues against the possibility of a" steady state" universe; one which does not change. The most recent is a new study by Alan Dressler at Carnegie Observatories in Pasadena, California. Re-has been counting the incident rate of galaxies like ours in space. Our Milky Way Galaxy has a spiral, pinwheel shape. There are many other galaxies around us making up what is called the 'local group'. Galaxies can be elliptical in shape, irregular, barred, spiral, or other more exotic shapes.

As Dressler studies galactic groups in our area of space only about five per-cent are spirals. Since elliptical galaxies, the most common type in space, have no interstellar material, there is nothing to make planets with. For that reason, the number of spiral galaxies in space is of tremendous interest, since they may have planets. What is surprising about Dressier's work is that about thirty per-cent of all galaxies at distances of about four billion light years from us are spirals. Why should there be different percentages of the various types of galaxies in space? Does one type of galaxy change into another? Some may think that the time it takes for a galaxy to spin and move might make this unlikely no matter what age you assign to the universe. But again, what is infinity? We have plenty of time. Even time enough for many 'big bang' origins, followed by incredible expansion, then contractions into 'black holes', then repeated cycles of 'big bangs'. Time is forever!

Preliminary evidence from the Rubble also suggests that these distant galaxies are made up of many more blue stars than are galaxies m our part of s-pace. Stars that are blue are thought to be new stars--very hot and active. It will be interesting to see what the improved optics of the Hubble will tell us, through the coming years. Believing that we live in a non-changing universe with no beginning or end just gets a little harder for me to accept.

Recent discoveries by Dr. Louis Leakey and many others prove that man has been on this planet for thousands,. perhaps millions of years. In the Quaternary era, which was the geological period just proceeding our own, man was created. That is, he had evolved to the physical equal of modern man, when God allowed him to develop a higher order of intelligence and reasoning ability, enlightenment, if you will, becoming human. Re thus had the degree of self-consciousness with which to 'sin', and move out of the Garden. It must be admitted that the truths established by recent science are, at least, as worthy of acceptance as was the Copernican theory of Astronomy, in its time, as opposed to the Ptolemaic system.

As a sincere, progressive thinker, I will always have a deep respect for the Bible and its historical truths. But, since the books of the Hebrews and the writings of the Apostles render expressions and concepts based on the Creation as recorded in-Genesis, (which

can only be .interpreted by the latest results of modern science), I am satisfied that some of my readers, who calmly and dispassionately consider the subject, will find as I did: that nothing could be more absolutely coincident with the Genesis account of the creation than the discoveries of Anthropology, Geology and Archaeology, and that Moses told the true Genesis story in parable type terms that were understandable by his people at that time.

NOTE; "Our wretched species is so made that those who walk on the well-trodden path always throw rocks at those who are showing a new road. " --Voltaire

The first eleven chapters of Genesis give in brief outline the history of Man, from the Creation of our first parents to the time of the migration of Abraham from the Valley of the Euphrates to the shores of the Mediterranean Sea. They constitute an introduction to the religious history of a special branch of the Semitic (2) family. This general introductory history is composed of a number of separate fragments or statements arranged in order, but without chronology; and it embodies a selection, from the traditions and records of the ages preceding Abraham of what was considered in his family to be historic, concerning the creation of the Universe and of the first Man. We may reasonably presume that these records, carefully selected and carefully preserved were brought by Abraham, in his memory, from the valley of the Euphrates into the land of Palestine, and constituted his Family Bible --the beginning of the Books of the Hebrews. But they were not written down on paper for many generations. They were passed verbally, from father to son. Yet we take this for its historical value. Writing of the pyramids of Egypt, "those stupendous monuments of human labor and engineering skill" Canon U. J. Bourke said:

"Egypt stands in her pyramids a perennial landmark in the domain of the world's history, connecting the period of the Deluge with the present. Take away the records written by the pen of Moses, there still remain the pyramids, raising their heads above all passing mists, and proclaiming the story of the knowledge and the skill and the practical power of the immediate posterity of Noah and his children."

#### WHAT STARTED GENEALOGY ?

Since this book is supposed to eventually get around to the subject of genealogy, we might as well address this question, so we can get on with it. With the Semitic (Jewish) writers the idea of a Genealogy was not so much that of a succession of persons or of individual lives, as a period of time, to be filled out with a record of the more prominent events of that period and the persons connected with them. (What we now call HISTORY.) Great leaps, therefore, often occur from the record of some historic character to his successor, who is called his son, even if only a very remote descendant in point of time. This mode of forming a genealogy has, perhaps, its most striking illustration in the opening of the Gospel of St. Matthew, beginning: "The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham; " and the closing of the genealogy, with the statement, that the generations from Abraham to Christ are three times fourteen, or forty-two generations, whereas St. Luke gives fifty- six generations (4 times 14) as covering this same period. Which should we believe? Lt

doesn't matter. This involves no discrepancy from the point of view of the two narrators, for the three double sevens of St. Matthew are used as indefinite numbers, not intended to be taken as literal but simply as representative of a completed interval of time, of the idea that the full period had arrived for the appearance of the "Son of David, the son of Abraham." Seven was a sacred number with Semitic writers, as it was with the Druids of the 'Gaels'. And multiples of seven, stated the highest expression of completeness of God's time that could be used in connection with the coming of the Messiah.

In the filling out of the history of the time between Adam and Noah, very long periods are attributed to special human lives --time spans and life histories required for the consistency of the narrative. This indication of an indefinite period by ten generations is analogous to, and illustrated by, the filling out by St. Matthew of the period between Abraham and Christ with forty two generations.

The descendants of Shem (Son of Noah), which fill the period of time from Noah to Abraham with ten lives of decreasing periods in length, is also, no doubt, formed upon the principle of the pre- Noetic succession of ten, to carry the idea of indefinite time, but of a complete succession of the line.

It is a curious fact that in the Chaldean records the period corresponding to the pre-Noetic era of Man's existence is filled out with ten Kings whose united reigns covered a cycle often cosmic days. These ten days were used by the Chaldeans, after the oriental mode, as representative of a great time cycle, not of definite but of indefinite length, which was thus conceived by them for placement as an introduction to their historic annals. And these ten time periods (or cosmic days) also appear in the early histories of all the most ancient civilizations, including those of the Eberite branch of the Semitic family. In these Eberite records not only is no limitation intended to be- expressed of the pre-Noetic period of Man's existence, but, on the contrary, the use of the representative number ten, as the number of generations of that period, is designed to convey an idea of indefinite time. In this view, therefore, these early Semitic records of the house of Eber take their place by the side of the early histories of all the most ancient peoples of the earth, and both explain them and are explained by them. We have then some data of comparison to the cosmic day of the Book of Genesis with the time measures of modem Geology; especially with those related to the life of Man upon the earth. The Eden narrative, commencing Genesis 2:4, says:

"These are the generations of the heavens and the earth in the day when they were created, in the day that the Lord God made the heavens and the earth." Here is a day spoken of, but use of the word 'generations' shows that the term 'day' indicates indefinite periods of time.

The chroniclers and Biblical scholars fix the date of the building of Nineveh as one hundred and fifteen years after the Flood; the Tower of Babel as one hundred and forty years; and the reign of Belus, son of Nimrod in Babylon, as about two hundred and fifteen years. (3) According to the Four Masters, Partholan was the first planter of Ireland one hundred and eighty-five years after the building of Nineveh, or three

hundred years after the flood.(4)

But, all this is for God to know, and us to find out. 'Nuff sed ?

#### THE DIVISION OF NOAH'S INHERITANCE

When the Flood had subsided, and Noah and his sons, Shem, Ham and Japheth, had come out of the Ark, God blessed them and said "Increase and multiply, and fill the earth." (Gen. 9)

Noah then divided the world amongst his three sons: to Shem he gave the part of Asia from the Euphrates to the Indian ocean; to Ham he gave Syria, Arabia and Africa; and to his favorite, Japheth, he gave the rest of Asia, beyond the Euphrates, together with Europe to Gades (now Cadiz, in Spain): "May God enlarge Japheth, and may he dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan be his servant." (Gen. 9:27). Japheth had fifteen sons; amongst whom he divided Europe and the part of Asia that fell to his lot. The Bible gives the names of seven of those sons, namely: Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan (or Iauan)(5), Thubal Mosoch, and Thiras. The nations descended from these seven sons are known; but we don't know the names of his other sons, from whom the Chinese and other nations of Eastern Asia and Africa are descended. The ancient oral chroniclers in western civilization somehow dropped those names.

The sons of Shem were Cham, Assur, Arphaxad, Lud, and Aram. This Assur was the founder of Nineveh: from him "Assyria" was named. The sons of Ham were Chus (or Cush), Mesram, Phut, and Canaan; and Cush was the father of Nimrod, most responsible for the Tower of Babel.

From Madai, son of Japheth, came the Medeans, whom the Greeks called "Medes;" from Javan, son of Japheth, were descended the Greeks and Ionians; from Thiras, son of Japheth, came the Thracians; from Thogarma, son of Gomer, son of Japheth, came the Phrygians and Armenians; from Iber, son of Thubal son of Japheth, came the Iberians, who migrated-from the southern Caucasus to the peninsula now called Spain, and were afterwards called Spaniards.

Javan was the fourth son of Japheth. Although the Hebrews, Chaldeans, Arabians)--and others gave no other name than that of "Ionians" to all the Grecian nations, yet from the fact that Alexander the Great, in the prediction of Daniel (Dan. 7:21), is mentioned under the name of "Javan," or "Iouan," it is evident that Javan was not only the father of the Ionians (who were but one particular Greek nation), but also the ancestor of all those nations that went under the general classification of "Greeks." The sons of Javan were Elishah, Tharsis, Cetthim, and Dodanin. The ancient city of Elis (in Peloponnesus), the Elysian fields, and the river Elissus preserve the memory of Elisha. Tharsis is believed to have settled in Achaia, or the neighboring provinces of Greece, as Elishah did in Peloponnesus. Cetthirn ( or Chittirn) was, according to the first book of the Maccabees (6), the ancestor of the Macedonians; for (I. Macc. 1:1) it said that Alexander, the son of

Philip the King of Macedonia, went out of his country (which was that of Chittim), to make war against Darius, King of Persia. And Dodanin was the ancestor of the "Danai", first settlers of the Danube Valley, of the Greeks, and of the Tuatha-de-Danans of ancient Ireland.

Homer calls the Grecians "Hellenes," " Danai, " " Argives," and " Achaians" but, from whomever the Grecians did derive their name, it is strange that the word Graecus is not once used in the writings of Virgil. Pliny wrote that the Grecians were so called from the name of an ancient king, of whom they had but a very uncertain tradition.

THE MILESIAN IRISH NATION, AND THE DISPERSION OF THE SONS OF JAPHETH

Magog (from whom the Milesian Irish Nation descended) was the son of Japheth; he was contemporary with the building of Nineveh, and his son Baath was contemporary with Nimrod, who headed up the Babel tower project.

Upon the division of the earth by Noah amongst his sons, and by Japheth of his part amongst his own sons, Scythia came to Baoth; where he and his posterity became kings. Baoth was the ancestor of the Celts, etc. Thus in Scythia, in West/Central Asia, far from the-scene of Babel the Plain of Shinar ( the Magh Senna of the ancient Irish annalists), it is considered that Baoth and his people took no part with those of Shem and Ham in their impious attempt at the building of that Tower; that therefore they did not incur the displeasure of the Lord; and thus kept and propagated the Celtic (Scythian) Language.

According to the Four Masters, the Celtic language was the Scythian; which was, from Gaodhal who "refined and adorned it," afterwards called Gaodhlig or " Gaelic." There is reason to believe that Scythian was the language of our First Parents. As the Celtic, Teutonic, and Slavonic nations were of Scythian origin. so was the Scythian language the parent tongue of all the dialects(7) spoken by those nations. The Celtic or Gaelic(8) was the language of Ireland; in which were written the ancient Irish records., annals, and chronicles.

Phoeniusa Farsaidh. son of Baoth. son of Magog, son of Japheth, son of Noah was the inventor of Letters; after him his descendants were called Phoenicians. His name is sometimes rendered "Feniusa Farsa;" and his descendants were called Feine and Phoene. The language of modern Iran is named If arsi'. The ancient Irish were also called Feine, a proof of identity of origin between the Phoenicians and the ancient Irish.(9)

In Asia Minor, the Phoenicians founded the cities of Miletus and Mycale, in Maeonia, on the shore of the Aegean Sea-the ancient Lake Gyges (gigas: Greek, a giant). The people of Miletus were called "Milesians," on account of their heroism (mileadh: Irish., a hero), even before the time of Milesius of Spain (Galicia).

According to Mariana and other Spanish historians, the "Brigantes" (a people so called

after Breoghan. or Brigus, the grandfather of Milesius of Spain), were some of the Brigas or Phrygians of Asia Minor; and were the same people as the ancient Trojans Brigus sent a colony from Spain to Britain; and many of the descendants of that Gaelic colony, who settled in England and in Ireland since the English Invasion. are erroneously considered to be of Anglo-Saxon. or Anglo- Norman descent.

Brigantia (now Corunna), a city in Galicia (where the Gaels settled), in the north of Spain, was founded by that Breoghan or Brigus; and from Brigantia the Brigantes came to Ireland with the Milesians. According to Ptolemy's Map of Ancient Ireland, the Brigantes inhabited the territories in Leinster and Munster, now forming the counties of Wexford, Waterford, Tipperary, Kilkenny., Carlow, and Le ix (Queen's) County; and the native Irish of these territories, descended from the Brigantes, were, up to a recent period. remarkable for their tall gigantic stature.

Homer(10), the author of the most ancient writing in the world, names the "proud Miletus" as among the Trojan forces mentioned in the "Catalogue". Book II of the Iliad:

"Of those who round Maeonia's realms reside,

Or whom the vales in shade of Tmolus hide,

Mestles and Antiphua the charge partake;

Born on the banks of Gyge's silent wake.

There, from the fields where wild Meander flows,

High Mycale and Latmos' shady brows,

And proud Miletus." .-Popes' Homer.

"If we look upon this Catalogue with an eye to ancient learning," says Pope, "it may be observed that, however fabulous the other part of Homer's poem may be according to the nature of Epic Poetry, this account of the people, princes, and countries is purely historical founded on the real transactions of those times; and by far the most valuable piece of history and geography left us concerning the state of Greece in that early period. Greece was then divided into several dynasties, which Homer has enumerated under their respective princes. And his division was looked upon so exact, that we are told of many controversies concerning the boundaries of Grecian cities which have been decided upon the authority of the 'Catalogue': "the city of Calydon was credited to the Aetolians, though claimed by Aeolia, simply because Homer had listed it among the towns belonging to the Aetolians. When the Milesians and people of Priene disputed their claim to Mycale, a verse of Horner (above) carried it in favor of the Mi1esians." Spain was first peopled after the Flood by the descendants of Iber who were called Iberes and Iberi, after the country Iberia and its chief river, Ebro. The Phoenicians in the early ages settled in Iberia, and gave it the name of Spania. from "Span," which in their language, signified a rabbit, since the place abounded in rabbits; by the Romans the country was called Hispania and by the - Spaniards, Espana, which has been anglicized Spain. The city of Cadiz (the ancient Gadhir) was founded by the Phoenicians~ who were celebrated for their commercial trade with various ancient nations such as Greece, Italy, Spain, Gaul, Britain, and Ireland. In Ree's 'Cyclopedia,' in the article on Ireland, it is said:

"It does not appear improbable, much less absurd, to suppose that the Phoenicians might have colonized Ireland at an early period, and introduced their laws, custom, and knowledge, with a comparatively high state of civilization; and that these might have been gradually lost amidst the disturbances of the country, and at last completely destroyed by the eruption of the Ostmee' (or Gar-Danes (Vikings).

Dr. O'Brien, in his Irish Dictionary(11), at the word Fearmuigh, considers that the ancient territory of "Fermoy," in the county of Cork, derived its name from the Phoenicians of Spain who settled there, and were, in Irish, called Fir-Muighe-Eeine. This term has been latinized 'Viri Campi Phoeniorum', meaning the "Men of the Plain of the Phoenicians." The Phoenicians were, as above mentioned, and celebrated for their commerce with other nations. Some ancient Irish historians confused them with the Fomorians ('fogh': Irish. plundering. and 'muir' the sea, thus signifying Pirates). Because of their piratical expeditions, the Scandinavians were (according to ODonovans Four Masters) known to the ancient Irish as Fomorians.

Other historians considered the Feine, or Phoenicians, to have been African, or Phoenician pirates, descendants of Ham, because they had come from Getulia, or Lybia (the Gothia of the Gaels) in the north of Africa where Carthage was later built.

These Feine are represented as a race of giants and from them the Fiana Eireann are considered to have been so named (feinne: Irish, "the troops of the ancient militia of Ireland"; Arab, fenna, "troops"). The name "Fiana Eireann" (from their great strength and stature) was given to the ancient military organization that flourished in the reign of King Cormac MacArt, Monarch of Ireland in the third century. Before it was disbanded~ the Fiana Eireann protected the Monarchy. (12)

At an early period in the world's history, the Celtic Gaels moved westward from Scythia and reached Gaul. From there they later crossed the Alps (ailp: Irish, "a huge heap of earth") into Italy, where they took the territory the Romans called 'Gallia Cisalpina' ("Gaul this side of the Alps"). Others of them went back eastward, penetrated into Greece, and settled on the banks of the Ister River, where they were called "Istrians." From Gaul, others crossed the Pyrenees and settled in Iberia or Spain. These Gaels mixed with the Iberians. and were called "Celto-Iberi".

The early Celts were the first inhabitants of Europe after the Flood. They inhabited those parts bordering Europe and Asia, around the Black (Euxine) Sea, and from there they spread over Western Europe to the countries afterward called Germany, Gaul (France), Italy, Spain, Britain, and Ireland. (The body of a frozen Celt was recently (1992) exposed by melting ice at the ten thousand foot level on one of the Alpine Mountains. He was clothed in fur skins, and was thought to have been in the ice for some three thousand years! I wager that he was one of these Celts.)

The western part of the European continent, comprising parts of Gaul, Germany, Spain and Italy, was, by ancient geographers, called Celtica, or the "Land of the Celts", a name afterward applied to Gaul, as the land of the Gaels. Southern Italy was peopled by a mixture of Celts and Greeks.

The Celts were of the Caucasian race, from a race that includes ( with the exception of the Lapps and Finns) those peoples who descended from the ancient tribes we now call Proto-Indo- Europeans. These are the ancient and modern Europeans and Western Asiatics, (such as the Assyrians, Babylonians, Medes, Persians, Scythians, Parthians, Arabs, Jews, Syrians, Turks, Afghans, and Indo-Europeans (Indians)). To these we should also add the European colonists who have settled in America, Australia, and other parts of the world. But, even with- all the variations in color and appearance that we see in the Caucasian, Mongolian, Ethiopian, Malagan, and American races (erroneously called Indians), God has made of one-blood all nations of men; and this most positive identity exists among them all. The remnants of the lesser near humans, the Neandertals, Homo Erectus, and their relatives, were all destroyed in the flood. All men alive today descend from Adam.

In his Irish Dictionary, Dr. O'Brien attributes to the Celtic language many names of countries ending in 'tan': as, Britan or Britain; Aquitaine in Gaul; Lusitan or Lusitania, the ancient name of Portugal; Mauritan or Mauritania, the land of the Moors; Arabistan, the land of the Arabs; Turkistan, the land of the Turks; Kurdistan, the land of the Kurds; Farsistan, Luristan, etc.,-in Persia; Caffristan and Mghanistan, the lands of the Caffres and the Mghans; Hindostan (India), etc.

#### THE CELTIC, TEUTONIC, AND SLAVONIC NATIONS

The principal Celtic nations were those of the Gauls, Celtae, Belgae, and the Gauls of Northern Italy; the Galatians or Gauls of Asia Minor (to whom the Apostle Paul wrote letters) and of Gallicia, in the north of Spain; the Boll (Bohemians) and Pannonians of Germany, who were branches of the Gauls; the Celtiberians of Spain; the Cimmerians of Germany; the Umbrians; the Etrurians or Etruscans; the Samnites and Sabines of Italy; the Thracians, Istrians, and Pelasgians of Greece; the Britons, the Welsh, and the Manx; the Caledonians, and the Irish, etc.

The Teutonic nations were the Visi-Goths and Vandals, who overthrew the Roman empire and conquered parts of France, Spain, Italy, and Africa; the Franks and Burgundians, who conquered France; the Longobards, who conquered Northern Italy, now known as "Lombardy;" the Suevi, Alemmanni, and other powerful nations of ancient Germany; the Anglo-Saxons, who conquered England; and the Scandinavians of Sweden, Norway, and Denmark. In modern times, however, the Teutonic nations are the Germans, Danes, Swedes, Norwegians, Dutch, Swiss, English or British, the Anglo-Irish, and the Anglo-Americans, etc.

The name "Teuton" is derived from the Gothic 'teut,' which signifies "a god," and the term "Teutonic" has been applied to the people of Scythian origin, speaking cognate dialects of one great language -the Celtic.

The Sclavonic or Slavic nations were sometimes called "Sclavonians," who were

descended from the Slavi or Sclavi the Romans wrote about; they -were members of the Scythian race who lived in Germany. The name is derived from slava, which means "glory." The Sarmatians were also of Scythian origin and settled in the territory called by the Romans, "Sarmatia," which comprised the country now called Poland, and parts of Russia, .northeast Germany, and Austria.

It was Cadmus the Phoenician who introduced the writing of letters to Greece, just prior to the time that Moses is thought to have written the Pentateuch (or first five books of the Bible); therefore the knowledge of "letters" must have existed among the Phoenicians and their colonies long before Homer wrote.

There can be no doubt that "letters" and their use were then known in Cadmus's own city of Miletus, and the other cities of Asia Minor. According to Herodotus, who is believed to have written about four hundred and fifty years before Christ, the Ionians of Asia Minor preceded the other Greeks in acquiring the art of writing. They used skins on which to write, before they had "papyrus." It would therefore appear that the Feine or Phoenicians were the first people who were acquainted with the art of writing with letters: thus they were able to record their oral genealogies, kings, and the leading events of their race down from the Flood.

A great similarity between the Celtic and the Sanskrit languages has been shown by philologists; and the word "Sanskrit" itself comes from the Celtic word Seanscrobhtha (sanskrivta), which means "old writings," and has the same connotation in the Old Irish language. Since Sanskrit is one of the most ancient of languages, we can appreciate the antiquity of the Celtic.

#### THE SCYTHIAN FAMILY

Since the Milesian or Scotic Irish Nation is descended from the Celtic-Scythian family, it may be appropriate here to give a brief sketch of Scythia.

Japheth, son of Noah, was the ancestor of the Scythians. The name "Scythian" was given them because they displayed great skill in hunting, and the use of the bow. In his Dictionary, Dr. O'Brien states that the word "Scythian" is derived from the Celtic word 'sciot,' which in the Irish language signifies a 'dart or arrow.' This derivation seems probable, as the Scythian nations, particularly the Parthians, were archers of renown. The Greek colonists to the north of the Black Sea applied one name to the whole nation, probably because they frequently heard their "scythian" neighbors called archers, shooters and hunters. These were very numerous in the-population and- were called either "Scuti", "Scythi," "Shuten," or "Schuten" --each of which means "Scythians." This word, or rather its ancient primary significance, is still preserved in the English, German, Lithuanian, Finnish, Livonian, Courlandish, Lapponian, Esthonian, and Prussian languages: a fact which indicates that all these nations are of Scythian origin.

The Scythians were among the most warlike and valiant people in all antiquity, and fought mainly in war-chariots, drawn by one, two, or four horses.. They worshipped the

sun, moon, and winds, and their chief deity was their god of war, called by the Greeks 'Ares'; and Odin, or Wodin, by the Goths, Germans, and Scandinavians. The Sacae, ancestors of the Saxons; the Sarmatae, progenitors of the Sarmatians; the Basternae, the Goths, the Vandals; the Daci or Dacians; the Scandinavians, the Germans; the Franks, who conquered France; the Suevi (now Swiss), Alans, Alemanni (Bavarians); the Longobards or Lombards; and many other tribes, were all powerful nations of the Scythian family. The Huns of Asia, who, under Attila in the fifth century, overran the Roman empire, are stated by some writers to have been Scythians, but that opinion must be incorrect; for the Huns were of the Mongol, or Tatar, tribes, while the Scythians were of the Caucasian race. The name "Tartar," --the modern name for the pastoral tribes of Europe and Asia --was unknown to the ancients. The opinion that "Tartarus," the name of the farthest regions, was borrowed from the word "Tartar," on account of the gloomy aspect of the country about the Cimmerian Bosphorus, has no real foundation, as that word is a modern corruption. The genuine names are "Tatars" and "Tatary," not Tartars and Tartary.

Scythia was divided into two large portions -European and Asiatic. The European tribes ranged along the north of the Danube and the Black Sea. The Asiatic ones extended east beyond the Caspian Sea and the river Jaxartes (later Siboon). Scythia in Asia was divided by the range of Imaus mountains, or Beloor Tag -a range projecting north from the Indian Caucasus Mountains, which are now the Hindu Kush, or western part of the Himalayas. Ancient Scythia included all the country to the north of the Ister (and Lower Danube), and east of the Carpathian mountains; extending north to the Hyperborean or Frozen Ocean, which we now call the Baltic Sea, and eastward as far as the Seres, on *the* west of China: an immense region but still not equivalent to the whole area that would later be called "Tartary," extending to the north and west of China as far as the mouth of the Amoor River .

Moving to the west, the Scythians settled in the part of Scythia in Europe, that vast tract of country north of the Danube and Black Sea, and embracing what is now known as "Byelo Russia," or "Belorus" after the recent break-up of the Soviet Union. At an earlier period it was called Getae or Gothi; and, in a more advanced stage of geographical knowledge, "Sarmatia Europaea."

The term "Getae" was evidently a term describing various tribes of Scythians, such as the Massa Getae, the Thyssa Getae, the Tyri-Getae, etc. In modern times we read of the Meso-Gothi, the Visi-Goth~ the Ostro-Gothi. 'Gothi' or 'Goths,' replaced the earlier term Getae.

The "Getae" of the Gaels had migrated to Getulia (Lybia), in the north of Africa, where they later built the city of Carthage. These Getae and the Carthaginians were identical in origin. But the "Getae" of Herodotus lived to the south of the Danube, and he classified them as Thracians (ancestors of 'Alexander the Great) since he extended Thrace to the Danube. This made it include what in later times was called Moesia, now Bulgaria. At the time Alexander the Great traveled to the Danube, however, the Getae lived north of the river. The Thyssa-Getae were located on the Volga(13); the Tyri-

Getae, on the Tyras (now Dniester); and the Massa-Getae, on the Jaxartes, etc. The Scythia invaded by Darius, and described by Herodotus, extended in length from Hungary, Transylvania, and Western Wallachia, on the west, to the River Don, on the east; and included the countries later known as Eastern Wallachia, the whole o Moldavia, and the Buckowina, Bessarabia, Boudjack, Little Tartary, Podolia, Wolhynia, Ukraine Proper, the province of Belgorod (Chechoslovakia), and part of the country of the Don Cossacks (Kazhakistan). Besides these countries, the ancient Scythia in Europe also included the whole of European Russia, Poland, Scandinavia, Wallachia, stretching east from the Norwegian and Kiolin mountains, to the mighty Urals. In the account of European Scythia given by Herodotus, the peninsula of the "Tauri", or Taurica Chersonesus (Crimean Tartary, as it was called) is not included. The Tauri were a savage, cruel, and inhospitable people. Because of this savage tribe and others of like dispositions along its coast, the Ancients called the Euxine (Black) Sea the "Inhospitable Sea."

Historians, in accounts they have left us of the manners and character of the Scythians, tell stories that are contradictory. At one time they represent them as the most just and moderate people in the world. Yet others described them as a fierce and barbarous nation, which carried its cruelties to such excesses as are shocking to human nature. These contradictions offer proof that those different characteristics are to be applied to different tribes in that vast family. Although they were all included in one general category Of" Scythians, II we should not try to merge them or their diverse characters together.

According to Justin, Scythians lived in great simplicity and innocence. They did not give the name of goods or riches to anything but those that truly deserved that title: such as health, strength, courage, the love of labor and liberty, innocence of life, sincerity, an abhorrence of all fraud and deception, and, in a word, all such qualities that make man more virtuous and more valuable. All antiquity agrees when giving fair testimony of them. Homer, in particular, whose opinions should have great weight, calls them "the most just and upright of men." As they disagree in appraising the character of ancient peoples, historians also contradict each other in dates and chronologies. People, even historians, cannot suppress their subjective opinions and viewpoints, that later become fact when read.

#### GAODHAL [GAEL] LIVED IN THE TIME OF MOSES

For the above reasons, doubt has been cast on the accuracy of the Irish genealogies, since it is difficult to reconcile a point of chronology on the subject of Gaodhal, who, according to the Pagan Irish chroniclers, was fifth in descent from Japheth, and a contemporary of Moses. According to the Book of Genesis, Moses was of the fourteenth or fifteenth generation after Shem. Granting the genealogy of Moses was recorded" to be correct, the disparity might be accounted for. My supposition is that the copier of the Milesian Manuscripts may have omitted some generations between Japheth and Gaodhal. In the histories of those times so remote, there are other things hard to reconcile. For instance, scholars differ about the king who reigned in Egypt in the time

of Moses This king was drowned in the Red Sea, in pursuit of Israelites. Some feel that it was Amenophis, father of Sesostris. Others say that it had to be Pheron, son of Sesostris. But the Irish chroniclers say it was Pharaoh Cincris.

The Hebrews, the Greeks, and the Latins disagree concerning the number of years that elapsed from the time of the Creation to the coming of Christ. These differences, however, do not affect- acceptance of the truth of events recorded to have happened in the interval between the Creation and the birth of Christ. Take for instance the Flood, the birth of Abraham, the building of the Temple of Jerusalem, etc. Nor should a similar anachronism with respect to Gaodhal and Moses destroy the truthfulness of the Irish Genealogies. While we're on this point, let me point out that the Septuagint agrees with Irish chroniclers!

It has also been asserted that Navigation was unknown in those early periods, and that it therefore cannot be believed that the Gaels (or descendants of Gaodhal) had been able to make such distant voyages by sea, as that from Egypt to Crete, from Crete back to Scythia, from Scythia to Africa, from Africa to Spain, and from Spain to Ireland. This difficulty vanishes if we just consider that the art of sailing had been in use ever since the Flood. We know that long before Solomon the Phoenicians, Egyptians, and Greeks practiced the art of navigation. Besides, how can anyone forget that Noah was a 'ship builder'?

"The Phoenicians," says Herodotus, "who traded in all countries with the merchandise of Egypt and Assyria arrived at Argos, a city of commerce in Greece. After disposing of their merchandise, they carried off the wives of the Greeks, together with the daughter of King Inachus. Who reigned at Argos, about the year of the world 3,112 (or 2087 BC); after which some Greeks trading with Tyre carried away, in their turn, Europa, the daughter of the King of Tyre. in revenge for this insult their countrymen sustained by the carrying off of their wives from Argos."

It may be asked. "Why didn't the early Gaels ( or the Gadelians as they were also called) establish themselves in some part of the continent rather than expose themselves to so many dangers by sea?" The answer is obvious: The Scythians (from whom the Gaels descended) had neither cities nor houses; they were nomads, and lived in tents, sometimes in one country, sometimes in another; for, in those early ages society had not been sufficiently settled, and possession of land was not yet established as a practice. This accounts for the constant movement and emigrations of early ages of the world. The Egyptians, Phoenicians, Greeks, and Carthaginians (who were themselves a colony of Phoenicians) sent colonies into different countries; and Carthage herself, after having founded three hundred cities on the coast of Africa and finding herself still overcharged with inhabitants, sent Hanno with a fleet and thirty thousand volunteers to make discoveries on the west coast of Africa, beyond Gibraltar and south, to establish some colonies there. But, whatever truth may be attached to the Irish Annals in regard to the genealogies of the Irish Nation, and the voyages and migrations of the Gaels to different countries, it appears at all times indisputable that these people, while claiming the-glory of having come originally from Egypt, derived

their origin from the Scythians. The accounts of foreign authors confirm it; among others, Newton (Chron. Dublin edit, page 10) says that:

"Greece and all Europe had been peopled by the Cimmerians or Scythians from the borders of the Euxine Sea, who, like the Tatars, in the North of Asia, led a wandering life. "(14)

So careful however, were the Milesian colonists of their genealogies, that they maintained a class of men to record and preserve them; for, with them a man's right of inheritance to property depended on his genealogy except where "might" took the place of "right." (Which was frequent.)

#### MILESIAN IRISH GENEALOGIES

Irish records and chronicles were at certain periods carefully examined, in order to have them purged of any errors that might from time to time have crept into them; and, thus revised, those state documents formed the materials from which, in the third century of the Christian era, was compiled by order of the celebrated Monarch, King Cormac Mac Art, the history of the Irish Nation, from the earliest period, which was called the Psalter of Tara. In the ninth century- Cormac MacCullinan, the bishop-king of Munster, added other more recent records to the history, and the noble work became known as the Psalter of Cashel. The original of this is deposited in the Library of the British Museum, in London.

In the fifth century, St. Patrick, St. Benignus, and St.Carioch were, according to the Four Masters, three of the nine persons appointed by the triennial parliament of Tara, in the reign of Laeghaire,(15) the 128th Monarch of Ireland: "to review, examine, and reduce into order all the monuments of antiquity, genealogies, chronicles, and records of the Kingdom. " These monuments of antiquity, genealogies, chronicles, and records so revised, examined, and reduced into order, by St. Patrick and his colleagues on that occasion, were carefully preserved in Irish national archives up to the Danish and Anglo-Norman invasions of Ireland. After that, some of the Irish Manuscripts were ruthlessly destroyed by the invaders. Some were conveyed to Belgium, Denmark, England, France, Rome, and other countries. Some were preserved in public and private libraries in Ireland and some were deposited for safe-keeping in Irish and Scotch Convents and Monasteries.

#### THE ANNALS OF THE FOUR MASTERS

In his search for authentic records from which to compile the Annals Rioghacta Fineann (or "The Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland"), now known ~ the "The Annals of the Four Masters", Michael O'Clery, their chief author and a monk of the Order of St. Francis, appears to have found the most important of the ancient Irish records; for O'Clery states that he compiled the Irish genealogies "from the ancient and approved chronicles, records, and other books of antiquity of the Kingdom of Ireland."

Addressing his friend Farghal (or Farrell) O'Gara, Lord of Moy O'Gara and Coolafm (one of the two knights elected to represent the county Sligo in the Parliament held in Dublin, in 1631), to whom the Annals of the Four Masters were inscribed, Michael O'Clery says in his dedication page:

"On the 22nd January, AD 1632, this work was undertaken in the Convent ofDonega4 and was finished in the same Convent on the 10th day of August, 1636; being the eleventh year of the reign of Charles, King of England, France, Scotland and Ireland." (See Chapter 5, of this paper, 'The First Holocaust')

#### O'Clery goes on:

"In every country enlightened by civilization, and conf1rIned therein through a succession of ages, it has been customary to record the events produced by time. For sundry reasons nothing was deemed more profitable and honorable than to study and peruse the words of ancient writers, who gave a faithful account of the chiefs and nobles who figured on the stage of life in the preceding ages: that posterity might be informed how their forefathers employed their time, how long they continued in power, and how they finished their days. "

#### O'Clery further states:

"In consequence of your uneasiness on the general ignorance of our civil history, and of the monarchs, provincial kings, lords, and chieftains, who flourished in this country through a succession of ages; with equal want of knowledge of the synchronism necessary for throwing light on the transactions of each, I have informed you that I entertained hopes of joining to my own labors the assistance of antiquaries held most in esteem for compiling a body of Annals, wherein those matters should be digested under their proper heads; judging that, should such a compilation be neglected at present, or consigned to a future time, a risk might be run that the materials for it would never again be brought together."

#### And O'Clery finished:

" In this idea I have collected the most authentic Annals I could find in my travels (from AD 1616 to 1631) throughout the kingdom; from which I have compiled this work which I new commit to the world under your name and patronage. "

The Annals so collected by O'Clery were divided as follows: One portion of them is a historical abridgment of the Irish Kings, their reign and succession,(16) their genealogies and deaths; another portion is a tract on the genealogies of the Irish saints, called Sanctilogium

Genealogicum. The third discusses the first inhabitants and different conquests of Ireland, the succession of her Kings, their wars, and other remarkable events from the Flood until the arrival of 'the Strongbow' and John De Courcy (who drove.-the O'FLINN's

out of Ulidia, now Counties Down and Antrirn, in 1178) in the twelfth century. Another of the works was called the Annals of Donegal; and another, the Irish genealogies. From O'Clery's Irish Genealogies, and other sources, O'Ferrall, who was Irish Historiographer to Queen Anne, translated into English, A.D. 1709, his Linea Antiqua: a manuscript copy of which was deposited in the Office of Arms, Ireland, and another in the Royal Library at Windsor; but which does not contain all the Irish pedigrees, given by O'Clery. It would appear that it gives the pedigrees of those-families only who were of note in Ireland in O'Ferrall's time. In Sir William Betham's edition ( ca. 1800) of the Linea Anitiqua, however, many Irish Genealogies are given that are not mentioned by O'Ferrall, but which are contained in O'Clery's Book of Irish Pedigrees, and recorded by Mac Firbis, a genealogist and historian, and John O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees.

In all ages and in all nations some families were more distinguished than others: some were known by the prefix De, Von, or Don; the Mac was peculiar to Scotland, while Ireland retained the 0' and Mac. Without 0 and Mac the Irish have no names, according to the old verse :

"Per O'atque Mac, veros cognoscis Hibernos; His duo bus demptis, nullus Hibernus adest." Which has been translated thus: "By Mac and 0' you'll always know True Irishmen, they say: But, if they lack the 0' or Mac, No Irishmen are they."

Many of the old Irish families omit the 0', and Mac; others of them from causes over which they had no control, have so twisted and translated their surnames, that it is often difficult to determine whether those families are of Irish, English, or French extraction. In the mid-seventeenth century, Oliver Cromwell decreed that all Irishmen must Anglicize their names,. both in spelling and sound. Because of this, some families are thought to be English, or Anglo-Norman, but some of those families can be easily traced to Irish origin. For example: "Hort" can be derived from the Irish proper name O'Airt; "Ouseley" and "Wesley" from Mac Uaislaidh [Mac Oossley, Usleaman (my grandmother was an Uslearnan)]; "Verdon" and "De Verdon," from the Irish fhear-donn [fhar- dun], signifying the "brown man; "Vernon" and "MacVernon," from the Irish 'fhear-nuin' (nuin: Irish, the ash tree); etc.

#### THE IRISH LANGUAGE AS A KEY TO THE MODERN LANGUAGES OF EUROPE

On the importance that we should accord in the schools and colleges in Ireland to a knowledge of the Irish language(17), Mr. Patrick McNab MP., for New Ross, writing in the-I9th Century on the subject, said:

"I think it a great pity that Irish is not more studied as a key to Greek, Latin and the modern derivatives of Latin. One who knows Irish well will readily master Latin, French, Spanish, Italian, and Portuguese. Our Carthaginian forefathers were famed for their

knowledge of languages: Carthago Bilinguis. An effort should be made to have it taught more generally in the Irish schools and colleges, not through antiquarian sentimentality, but as a ready means of enabling youths to master modern languages." This is only now, in the second half of the 20th century, and early 21st century, being done. To the Irish-speaking people the Irish language is rich, elegant, soul stirring and expressive. And, for figurative or ornamentation purposes, it can favorably compare with any romance language in the world. (And for those of you who wish to pronounce the ancestral names in the genealogy that follows later, I want to give you one rule: a consonant preceding the letter 'h' is always silent, or aspirated (breathed)).

In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, the Irish language was forbidden, and many Irish names were, "Anglicized'. But, now linguists have found that the Cehic is the "Key" to the modern languages of Europe. Some European Universities have already established Chairs for the cultivation of Celtic learning. Let us hope that Ireland will for its intrinsic value to Philology, if not for its great antiquity, continue to foster the rich, expressive, and mellifluous language of the Gaels. (18) This Celtic language is more ancient and valuable than all other Celtic antiquities that The Republic of Ireland has undertaken to preserve from decay.

There were many revolutions of empires, states, and nations, since the days of Gaodhal, that is the GAELS.(19) The Assyrians made way for the Babylonian empire; the Babylonian, for the Medo-Persian; the Medo-Persian, for the Macedonian; the Macedonian, for the Roman; and in its turn also, the Roman empire ceased to exist. And, in Ireland, the Tuatha-de-Danan conquered the ancient Firblogs (or Firvolgians); so did the Milesian or Scotic Nation conquer the Tuatha-de-Danans; and so, in its own turn, the Milesian Irish Nation was ultimately infiltrated by the Anglo-Normans; as were the ancient Britons by the Saxons; and as were the Saxons by the Normans.

#### THE FIRST INHABIT ANTS OF EUROPE

The first inhabitants of Europe after the flood were the Celts, which were descended from Japheth. But the Celts and the Gaels were the same people; for, according to Liddell (in his "History of Rome"), Celt is strictly the same as Gael and the Greek Keltae and Gallatai and the Latin Galli are all one. Heretofore, however, the Celts and the Gaels were considered as two distinct nations: the Celts as descended from Gomer; the Gaels from Magog, two of the sons of Japheth. I believe the latter assumption is incorrect.

According to O'Brien's "Irish Dictionary," that portion of the posterity of Japheth who peopled the south and south west parts of Europe, must (after the flood) have first proceeded from the centre of the dispersion of mankind (Genesis xi. 8) toward the straits oft~ Thracian Bosphorus. and the Hellespont, which they crossed by means of boats; whose construction was, doubtless, familiar to them from the traditional knowledge they had of the Ark. Those tribes that passed over the Hellespont first inhabited the south parts of Thrace,(21) as also Macedonia (ancient Greece); and those that crossed the Thracian Bosphorus (now the Straits of Istanbul) must have been

the first inhabitants both of the northern parts of Thrace and of Lower, and Upper, Mesia, and also of Dacia when some of them had crossed the Danube. (22) In the passing of time some of the tribes that first settled in the two Mesias and the northern parts of Thrace, proceeded towards Illyricum and Pannonia; from which regions, where they were separated into two different bodies.- it is natural to conclude (from the situation of those localities) that they proceeded toward the west by two different courses: those of Pannonia going toward Noricum (now called Austria), Stiria, Carniola, and upper Bavaria, from which countries it would appear that all the western parts of parts of Germany were first peopled, as the East and Northeast of that country were probably peopled from Dacia. Those from Illyricum took their course toward Istria, from which point of the Adriatic Coast they poured down through the regions of Italy, whence, in later times, some of them proceeded to Gaul speaking the very same language as that spoken by those of their nation whom they left in Italy, and who, by the ancient authors, were called 'Indegenae' or 'Aborigines: meaning that they were the original or primitive people who first inhabited that land. These were the Sicule the Ausones, the Umbri (and all their descendants of different names mentioned by Cluver in his Geography, Book 3, c.33. p. 332.).

Some of the authors rank the 'Aborigines' with the 'Umbrians', whom Pliny (Lib.3, c. 14) presents as the most ancient people of Italy. But it is conceded that the 'Aborigines' were a tribe of the first inhabitants of Italy and, consequently, of the same stock of people of whom the first planters of Gaul were only a detachment. The Umbri are acknowledged by some of the ancient authors as being of the same stock as the 'old' Gauls. The Sabine who, as well as the Umbre with the Aborigines, formed a portion of the people afterwards called Latins, were but a tribe of the Umbre and consequently of the same stock as the primitive Gauls. That the primitive inhabitants of the above-mentioned regions had originally but one and the-same language, Cluver, in his German Antiq., c. 6,7,8, produces clear vestiges in Gaul Germany, Spain, Italy, and Illyricum. He might have added Thrace, Macedonia, and Greece:

"I am much inclined," said Dr, O'Brien, "to believe that the near agreement which the ancient writers have remarked between the old Latin and Greek is, in greater measure, owing to the original identity of the European languages, than to whatever mixture might have been introduced into the Latin from the dialects of the Greek adventurers that came to Italy from time to time.

Nor do I doubt but that the Gauls who replaced the Alpe and settled in Upper Italy in the earliest times of the Romans, found the language of that country very nearly agreeing with their own; in the same manner and by the same reason that the people of Ireland and those of the Highlands of Scotland easily understand each other's dialects, though it is now near fifteen hundred years since the Scota of Scotland parted from those of Ireland. !"

Leibnitz, in his "Collectan Etymol". vol. i., p. 153, wrote: That the Iberno-Celtic or Gaelic-Irish language is the best preserved dialect of the old Celtic, and therefore the most useful for illustrating the antiquities of all the Celtic nations. And the learned

Welshman,(23) Edward Lhuyd, mentioned by Leibnitz in the above noted volume extract, acknowledges that the roots of the Latin are better and more abundantly preserved in the Irish than in the Welsh, which is the only Celtic dialect that can pretend to compete with the Gaelic Irish, as regards to purity or perfection. Addressing the Irish nation, Edward Lhuyd says:

"Your language is better situated for being preserved than any other language to this day spoken throughout Europe." He meant, no doubt, that languages are best preserved on islands and in mountain countries, as being the most difficult in access by strangers (as in our early Appalachians ); and especially because the Roman armies never reached Ireland, which, up to the time of the Danish invasion, received no colonies except from Celtic countries. But, addressing the Welsh, the candid Lluyd gives preference to the Irish, not only for purity and perfection as well as for priority of establishment in the British Isles, but also for its utility in illustrating the remote antiquities of Great Britain, he says:

"It is impossible to be a complete master of the ancient British, without a competent knowledge of the Irish language."

#### THE PRIMITIVE INHABITANTS OF GREAT BRITAIN

Lluyd fully establishes the fact that the Gaels (24) had been on the Island before the Cyrnri or ancient Britons ( who were the ancestors of the Welsh ) arrived, and that the dialect of those Gaels was then the universal language of the whole British Isle. (25) The Island of Great Britain was called by the Gaels, Alban, (Albain "aill"; Irish, a rock or cliff; and "ban" white) because of the chalky, or white, cliffs of Dover, (it is thought, as seen from the direction of Gaul) and, more lately, Albion. And when the Gaels were driven by the Britons to the northern portion of the Island, that part only was called Alba, Alban, or Albain, while the southern portion of the Island, now known as England, was called Britain or Albion.

According to Ussher, in his Antiquit. Eccl. Brit., page 378, "Albion" was the name under which Great Britain was known to the Greeks, not only in the time of Ptolemy. Marcianus Heracleota. Eustachius. etc., but also in the much more ancient time of Aristotle and of Theophrastus: a very natural name for it by a Gaul placed on the continent or near Calais, where the first and only knowledge he may have had of the British Isles, consisted of the sight of the white cliffs of Dover~ and this Gaul having crossed the channel and observed the situation and shape of the land above Dover, naturally calls it Ceantir (26) ("ceanntir:" Irish, head-land), which the Romans Latinized "Cantium", now "Kent". A numerous colony of the Gaels, having afterwards crossed over from Gaul to Britain, which by degrees they peopled from one end to the other, they gave names to all the remarkable objects of nature and art throughout the whole country -such as rivers, mountains, headlands, towns, etc. Accordingly, we find these Gaelic names everywhere in England and Wales from Dover to York, namely, from Ceantir (or Kent) to the river Isc, now called the" Ouse, " which passes through York; and from the river Isca ( which passes through the town of Caer-Leon-ar-Isc, in

Monmouthshire), to Longdion ("now London"), and its river Tamh- isc or Thamisis, now the "Thames."

In his Mona Antiqua, Roland observes that the remains of old habitations still to be seen on the tops of high places in Anglesea, are even now called Ceitir Guidelod, which he anglicises "the Irishmen's cottages," (27) but which should more properly be rendered 'the habitations of the Gaels'; and he justly observes that those are vestiges of the first habitations that were made by the first planters of the island, because the valleys were then covered with woods, which were the haunts of wolves and other wild beasts. Two other objects, whose names are plain Irish, are living evidences that the Gaels were the ancient inhabitants of Anglesea, before the Welsh. The landing place of the ferry from North Wales to Anglesea is, in Welsh, called Port-aeth-wy, which is a corruption of the Irish Port-ath- bhuidhe, meaning "the bank or landing place of the yellow ford" --the water of that arm of the sea being of yellowish color. It is also remarkable that Tin-dath-wy, tre name-of the territory adjacent to Port- aeth-wy, is pure Irish; for tyn, in Welsh, signifies "a country or territory," as tain does in Irish. Originally the name was Tain-ath-bhuidhe, meaning "the territory of the yellow ford."

Even the name of the very capital of Britain, as used in the time of the Romans (who added the suffix "um" to it) was mere Irish; for long [lung] is still the only word in common use in Irish to signify "ship," as 'din' or 'dion' has been used to express "a place of safety or protection": so that Longdin or Longdion, which the Romans changed to Londinum ("London"). It literally means "a place of safety for ships" .I t is-also worthy of note that the name of the river on which London is built was plain Irish. Julius Caesar called it Isis, latinizing the Irish word Isc ("water)," which was the Gaelic name of that river before the Romans invaded Britain; and the word Tam w~ always prefixed to isc or isis, either as an epithet, or as being the name of the river "Tame." In either case the Irish word Tamh signifying "still" ( or quiet, gentle, smooth), was a natural epithel for the river "Thames."

According to the ancient Irish historians as well as Nenius, the Briton, the Gaelic colony that came to Ireland from Spain, and brought a mixture of the old Spanish or Cantabrian into the Irish language, was called the "Milesian or Scotic Nation." They were also called "Scots." Thai Milesian colony never inhabited Britain before their arrival in Ireland, but went directly by sea to Ireland; whence, after a long period of time, the Irish Monarch Cormac Mac Art in the third century established a colony, then known as Dalriada, on the north west coast of Great Britain, and, in the fifth century of the Christian era, another Irish colony went there under the command of Fergus Mor MacEarca, the founder of the Scottish Monarchy in North Britain. (28)

The Gaelic-Irish language bears a striking affinity not only to the old British in its different dialects, the Welsh and Armoric, besides the old Spanish or Cantabrian language preserved in Navarre and the Basque provinces, but also to the Greek, the Latin, the Hebrew, the Phoenician, the Chaldean, the Syriac, the Arabic, and others. Instances of this affinity are given throughout Dr. O'Brien's work. He shows that the Lingua Prisca of the Aborigines of Italy (from which the Latin of the twelve tables, and

afterwards the Roman language, were derived) could have been nothing other than a dialect of the primitive Celtic. The question, "What was the language of our First Parents?" has long been-disputed. Some say it was the Pelasgian, which was another name for the Japhetic; and some philologists say that the Japhetic. - was the Scythian, which was another name for the Celtic or Gaelic.

In a Scottish Gaelic poem by Allistair MacDonald, in reference to the Gaelic language, there is the following comical passage:

"Si labhar Adhamh a b-pairthas fan, S'ba snasrnhar Gaelig a n-beul aluin Eabha,"

which may be interpreted:

"The expressive Gaelic (Celtic) language was that which Adam spoke in Paradise, and which flowed from the lips of the fair Eve."

Or, divested of its adjectives, the passage may be reduced to the following proposition: CELTIC could have been THE MOTHER TONGUE

Let us seriously examine this proposition- Of the Gaelic speech the Rev. Canon Bourke writes: "In its plastic power and phonetic fecundity, Irish-Gaelic possesses like its primitive Aryan parent tongue, not only the virtual but the formal germinal developments of d1alectic variety." And Canon Bourke says:

"The science of Comparative Philology has, without direct reference to reve1atio~ enabled men of literary research to discover the most convincing proofs, to show that before the dispersion of the human family there existed ~common language, admirable in its raciness, in its vigor, its harmony, and the perfection of its forms." (30) That common primeval language of Man, which some call by the name " Aryan, or Proto-Indo- European", I prefer to call the Scythian; for the following reasons: Phoeniusa Farsaidh (or Fenius Farsa~ see No. 14 on the lineal descent of the ancient FLINNs, Chap. ill), son of Baoth, son of Magog, son of Japheth, was, according to the Four Masters, the inventor of letters. Farsa was also the grandfather of Gaodhal, ancestor of the GAELS. This Phoeniusa Farsaidh was king of Scythia, and was also the ancestor of the Phoenicians and the Persians. After him the Scythian language was called "Phoenician". It is worthy of note that Cadmus (31) the Phoenician, who is mentioned by O'Flaherty in his Ogygia, as brother of Phoeniusa Farsaidh, was, according to the ancient Irish analysts, contemporary with Joshua, and it is more than a curious coincidence that the Alphabet (32) of the Gaels consisted of sixteen letters-the exact number of letters as in the -Phoenician Alphabet, and the very number brought by Cadmus to Greece, from Egypt, where the Gaels were located, at that time and whence they made their first migration, namely to the Island of Crete, in the Mediterranean Sea.

According to the Four Masters, the Scythian language was the Celtic, which, after Gaodhal (Gael) who "refined and adorned it; was called Gaodhilg or Gaelic.

#### GAELIC, THE MOST PRIMITIVE ALPHABET.

The ancient alphabet of the Gaels contained sixteen letters. The Phoenician alphabet also had sixteen. The modem Gaelic, eighteen; the Burmese, nineteen; the Italian, twenty; the Indians of Bengal, twenty-one; the Chaldean, Hebrew, Latin, Samaritan, and Syriac, twenty-two each. The French, twenty three; Old English, twenty-four (it has now twenty-six); Greek, twenty-four. The Dutch and German, have twenty-six; Slavonic and Spanish, each twenty seven; Arabic, twenty- eight; Welsh, twenty-eight; Persian (Farse in modern terms), thirty-one; Coptic, thirty-two; Turkish, thirty-three; Georgian, thirty-six; Armenian, thirty-eight; Russian, forty-one; Muscovite, forty- three; Sanskrit and Japanese, fifty each; Ethiopic and Tartarian, two-hundred-and-two each~ the Chinese have, properly speaking, no Alphabet, except we call their whole language by that name: their letters are words, or rather, hieroglyphics, amounting 10 about eighty thousand.

In the primitive Gaelic alphabet, H and P were not included. The letters of the Gaelic alphabet were named after shrubs and trees. The name of the letter, in every instance except that of the aspirate H, begins with the letter itself to preserve, as it were, its proper sound or power.

The sixteen letters of the ancient Gaelic alphabet were arranged in the following order: B LF S N D T C M G R, and A O U E I. The H and P have since been added; so that the modern Gaelic alphabet consists of eighteen letters arranged as follows~ A B C D E F G H I L M N O P R S T U.

Beginning with A, the names of the letters of the modern Gaelic alphabet (named after trees) are: Ailm, which means the fig or palm; Beith, the birch; Coll the hazel; Dair, the oak; Eadha,. the aspen; Fear, an alder; Gort, the ivy; (H), Uath (the name of. the aspirate h), the white thorn; loga, the Yew; Luis, the wild ash; Muin, the vine tree Muin, the ash; Oir, the broom; Peith, the dwarf elder; Ruis, the bore; Suit, the willow; Teine, the furze or whin bush; and Ur, the heath shrub.

There is no K in the Gaelic alphabet, ancient or modem; nor had the ancient Latins any character like that letter: they gave the sound of K to C, as in the word sacra (pronounced "sakra"), where the c has the sound of the English letter k. The Latin name Caesar has been corrupted in English to be pronounced "Seasar" (where c has the sound of s); in German, however, it is pronounced "Kaiser", meaning 'leader'. But in no case can C..-in Gaelic, be sounded like an S, notwithstanding the Boston Celtic basketball team. Nor have the Greeks the letter C in their alphabet; but K (the Greek letter "kappa") corresponds to the Gaelic and Latin C--which has, or should have, the sound of the English letter K.

Baoth, son of Magog, son of Japheth, was contemporary with Nimrod, of whom, according to an ancient Irish poem, it is said: One was at first the language of mankind, Till haughty Nimrod, with presumption blind,

Proud Babel built; then, with confusion struck, Seventy-two different tongues the workmen spoke.

That one language was the language of mankind down from Adam to the building of the Tower of Babel when (Genesis xi. 1) "the whole earth was of one language and of one speech."

Upon the division of the Earth by Noah amongst his sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth; and by Japheth of his part amongst his sons, Scythia was given to Baoth. Thus in Scythia, in Central Asia far from the scene of Babel in the "Valley of Shinar" 'the Magh Senaar of the ancient Irish analysts), Baoth and his people, we are told, took no part with those of Shem and Ham in the building of the Tower of Babel; and thus the original Celtic language was preserved!

If Baoth and his people took no part in the building of the Tower of Babel it may be affirmed that they did not incur the displeasure of the Lord; and, that, therefore, their language was not confused. But the language of Baoth and his people was the Scythian: ergo, the Scythian language was not confused. If, then, the Scythian language was not confused; and that one was the language of mankind, from Adam down to the building of the Tower of Babel, "when the whole earth was of one language and of one speech, " it would follow that the Scythian was that one language, in fact, the language of Eden. But it has been above shown that the Scythian language was the Celtic: therefore. it may be affirmed that "The Celtic or Gaelic or its forebear was the language of Eden. "

Some persons consider that because Aramaic (33) was the language of the Jews (including Jesus) who were the chosen people of God. it therefore was the language of our First Parents. But. if the ancient Gaelic alphabet had only sixteen letters while Aramaic had twenty-two it would appear that of the two languages, Gaelic is the more primitive. Aramaic only came into existence at the Tower of Babel. Gaelic is. in fact more ancient than any of the above listed languages except Phoenician with which it was substantially identical!

#### THE INVENTOR OF LETTERS.

After the confusion of tongues at the Tower of Babel. Phoenius Farsaidh. king of Scythia. and the inventor of Letters. as above noted. employed learned men to go among the dispersed multitude to learn their various languages. When those men returned skilled in what they went for. Farsaidh opened a "school" on the Plain of Shinar. near the city of Aeothenab where with his younger son Niul, he remained teaching for twenty years. On account of Niul's great reputation for learning. Pharaoh invited him into Egypt; gave him the land of Campus Cyrunt near the Red Sea. to inhabit; and gave him his daughter Scota in marriage.

#### THE RIVER NAMED NILE( NIUL )

The ancient Irish historians tell us that the river "Nile" was so called after this Niul; and that Scota, his wife was the pharaoh's daughter who (Exodus ii. 5) rescued the infant Moses from wicker basket in the Nile. This could explain, it is said the great interest which Niul and Scota took in the welfare and education of Moses; the affection which Moses entertained for them and their son Gaodhal; and the friendship which long afterwards existed between the Feine and the Israelites in the land of Promise.

Such was the intimacy between Moses and Niul, that we are told. Moses invited him to go on board one of Pharaoh's ships on the Red Sea to witness the miracle (Exodus xiv. 16.17. and 18) to be performed by Yahweh (the Great I AM) the God of the Israelites. in their deliverance from Egyptian bondage; but on account of his being the son-in-law of Pharaoh Niul, although he sympathized with the Israelites in their great affliction asked Moses to excuse him for declining the invitation. Then Moses forgave him.

The Egyptians were the most learned people on the face of the earth and the Bible tells us that Moses was instructed in all the learning of Egypt. It does not however appear that before the time of Moses the Egyptians had any knowledge of alphabetical writing. If then it was the Celtic alphabet which Cadmus the Phoenician brought from Egypt into Greece we may logically infer that the Celtic language and alphabet were at that time known in Egypt; and that it was in the school conducted by Niul and his father in the Plain of Shinar or from Niul and his colony in Egypt. that the Egyptians received their knowledge of letters and probably much of the knowledge for which ancient Egypt was so renowned. But wherever the Feine (or Phoenicians) and the Egyptians received their education they had the honor of instructing civilizing and polishing the Grecians by the colonies they sent among them. The Phoenicians taught them navigation writing, and commerce. The Egyptians by the knowledge of their laws and policy gave the Grecians a taste for the arts and sciences and initiated them into their mysteries.

For three successive generations the descendants of the Fein who under the leadership of NiuL settled in Egypt, possessed and inhabited the territory near the Red Sea which was granted to him and his people by the Pharaoh. Because, however, of the sympathy which Niul and his colony had shown for Moses and the Israelites in slavery, the Egyptians forced Sruth, son of Asruth, son of Gaodhal son of NiuL to flee Egypt, taking his colony. After some time at sea, Sruth and the surviving portion of his people (who were known as Phoene or Feine, as well as Gaels), reached the island of Crete, where Sruth died. We learn that some of his descendants remained in Creta, and some of them migrated to Getulia, in the North of Africa, where Carthage (34) was afterwards built; and some of them sailed towards the Land of Canaan, where, on the island of Sor, off its coast, they founded the city of "Tyre", and were called Tyrians. Grateful for the sympathy which their forefathers in Egypt had experienced from Niul and his people, the Israelites, after they had been living for a time in the Land of Promise, allotted to the Tyrians that tract of country on the north west of Palestine, which had been occupied by the 'Canaanites'. And that territory was from the name "Phoene", called 'Phoenice' and, more recently, 'Phoenicia'.

References and Notes for Chapter I

(I) Eden: The first migration from Eden mentioned in the Genesis accounts, is that of the Cainites, (Cain who killed Abel) eastward. The northern portions of the Asiatic, European, and American continents would seem to have been the area of this first dispersion of mankind; which, going on through the Tertiary period, we may suppose, gradually overspread the then habitable portions of the globe. Traces of the human race belonging to the tertiary period have been discovered in Europe and North America. A modern discovery, Clovis Man, in eastern New Mexico, U.S.A. (within four miles of where I grew up, (at Twelfth and Plum (twelve miles out of town and plumb off the road))JWF), is an example-of modern anthropology showing the age of humans on Earth. Although some have stated that in this period the arts of metallurgy and music were well advanced in the civilized center of Eden, I 00 not believe that the migratory nomads of the Cainite dispersion had anything but the rudest implements of stone and flint in their wanderings to the outermost parts of the habitable globe, (MacWhorter)

(2) Numbers: The use of definite numbers representing indefinite time is an oriental mode of presenting historic events, which does- not in the least interfere with the truthfulness of the record for the purpose held in view by the many writers. It is, however, very difficult for western minds to adapt to the point of view of such methods of computation. The Christian religion has come to us from the Near East, founded upon a series of historical facts, and we must seek those facts through an understanding of their culture, and the way the stories were told. Prior to the time of Moses, the story form was adapted, to be understood by all who heard them. It is only the lapse of ages and our own lack of familiarity, which have obscured them. The inhabitants of Mesopotamia or the Tigro-Euphrates basin were, from the earliest period, a mixed population, representing every branch of the human family of the Noetic dispersion. They developed and used a common time-notation called the "Chaldean System" It has been customary to consider as mythical the enormous length assigned in the Chaldean records to the development of the human race, and the Chaldean early civilization; but late discoveries and researches show that the history of the development of the material civilization of the Euphrates valley goes back to a far earlier period than has ever before been held possible. (MacWhorter)

(3) Years: According to Dr. O'Connor, in his "Rerum Hibernicarum Scriptores Veters", the year of the Pagan Irish was luni-solar; consisting, like that of the Phoenicians and Egyptians, of365 days and six hours. But while it is certain that the ancient Irish had four seasons in their year, the fact is, (according to the "Book of Rights,") we cannot yet determine the season with which the Pagan Irish year commenced.

(4) The Flood: According to the Four Masters, a colony reached Ireland before the one established by Partholan, known as the first planter. Ceasair came to Ireland "forty days before the Deluge," with a colony of fifty damsels and three men, "Bith, Ladhra, and Fintan their names." On this subject, some humorist has written-

"With fifty damsels in her train, Came Ceasair o'er the Eastern main;

Three heroes with her crossed the water, Attendants on Bith's roving daughter."

Ceasair is thought to have been a daughter of Bith, who was a son of Noah and half brother of Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Because Bith and Ceasair abandoned the true God, Noah refused them a place in the Ark. The narrative says that, thus refused, they, with Ladhra and Fintan consulted , together, and by Ceasair's advice, applied to an idol, who told them to build a ship, but the idol , could not tell them when the flood was to happen. They then built a ship, and having well stored it with provisions, Bith, Ladhra, and Fintan, and the three ladies, Ceasair, Barran, and Balba, accompanied by their handmaids, then set sail. After some time, on the fifteenth day after the full moon, and forty days before the Flood, they landed in Bantry Bay, in the county Cork, and from thence proceeded to where the rivers Suir, Nore, and Barrow join, below Waterford, where they parted. Fintan took Ceasair and seventeen of the damsels Bith took Barran and seventeen more and Ladhra took Balba and the remaining women to Ard-Ladhra ("and from him it was named"), now the hill of Ardmine, county Wexford, where he died, being "the first that died in Ireland."

After his death Balba and her handmaids returned to Ceasair, and Fintan and Bith divided them between them. But Bith died soon after that at Sliabh-Beatha (now known as "SlieveBeagh"-a mountain in the counties of Ferrnanagh and Monaghan, (some distance east of Slieve O'Floinn). The mountain is named after Bith. Fintan became so alarmed at the prospect of the large family left in his charge, that he deserted them and fled to the territory of Aradh [Ara], near Loch Deirgdheire (now "Leugh Derg'-an expansion of the river Shannon, between Kilaloe. in the county Clare, and Portumna in the county Galway), where he died and from Fintan is named Feart Fintain, i.e. "Fintan's Grave." Thus abandoned, Ceasair and her band of women retired to Cuil Ceasra, where she died of a broken heart, and is buried in Cam Ceasra, on the banks of the river Boyle, in Connaught, near Cuil Ceasra.

In a poem which someone has attributed to Fintan, he is made to say that he survived the Flood~ and that he continued alive till the sixth century of the Christian era when he died. No doubt the narrative, that a colony reached Ireland "forty days before the Flood," seems very apocryphal~ but, as the F our Masters do mention the circumstance, I thought it would he of interest to the reader.

(5) Javan: In folio 3 of O'Clery's "Irish Genealogies", the lineal descent of King Philip IV, of Spain is carefully traced down from Adam, through this Javan ( or Iauan), son of Japheth.

(6) Maccabees: The derivation of this name seems to be the same as that of the Irish surname MacCabee namely caba, which is the Irish for a cape, a cap, or hood~ while the Hebrew word Kaba has the same meaning. I believe that King James so despised the Irish People, that he commanded that the Maccabeean chapters be deleted from his version of the Holy Bible. The people who actually discovered, wrote or edited these papers were indeed not ancient Irish, but a Hebrew family by that name, contemporary

with Alexander the Great, of Macedonia. This act has discouraged most people from ever reading or "believing in" the Apochryphal books of the Maccabees, since they are not part of the Bible! Thus, King James was the "default' producer of the Bible!

(7) Dialects: There are at present no less than 3,642 languages and dialects spoken throughout the world.

(8) Gaelic: It is to the Gaelic language that the following stanza, translated from a poem written in the third century by the Irish Monarch, Carbre Liffechar (a FLINN ancestor), refers-

Sweet tongue of our Druids and bards of past ages

Sweet tongue of our Monarchs, our saints, and our sages;

Sweet tongue of our heroes, and free-born sires,

When we cease to preserve thee, our glory expires.

(9) Ancient Irish: In Connellan's Four Masters we read: "The great affinity between the Phoenician and Irish language and alphabet has been shown by various learned antiquaries such as Vallancey, Sir Laurence Parsons, Sir William Betham, Villaneuva, and others. They have also pointed out a similarity between the Irish language and that of the Carthaginians, who were a colony of the Tyrians and Phoenicians. The Phoenician alphabet was first brought to Greece from Egypt by Cadmus. And Phoenix, brother of Cadmus the Phoenician, who first introduced letters amongst the Greeks and Phoenicians, is considered by O'Flaherty, Charles O'Connor, and others, to be the same as the celebrated Phoeniusa (or Feniusa) Farsaidh of the old Irish historians, who state that he was king of Scythia, and ancestor of the Milesians of Spain who came to Ireland; and that, being a man of great learning, he invented the Irish alphabet, which his Milesian posterity brought to Ireland; and it may be further observed that the Irish in their own language, were, from Phoeniusa or Feniusa, called Feinie: a term latinized Phoenii, and signifying "Phoenicians, as shown by Charles O'Connor and in O'Brien's Dictionary."

(10) Homer: According to some of the ancients, Homer was a native of Maeonia (old name of Lydia), in Asia Minor, and was therefore called Moeonides. As a Maeonian, then, his language must not have been very different, if at all from that spoken by Cadmus the Phoenician, or Cadmus of Miletus, as he was also called: "Miletus" having been a city in Maeonia. The name "Homer" was only an epithet applied to Maeonides, because he was blind ("homeroi:" Gr., blind men).

(11) O'Brien's Dictionary: The Rev. John O'Brien, Roman Catholic bishop of Cloyne, was the author of that Irish-English Dictionary; which is a very learned and valuable work, not only on the Irish language, but also on the topography of Ireland and the genealogies of its ancient chiefs and clans. That work was first published in Paris, A.D. 1768; and a later edition was published in Dublin, in the year 1832, by Rev. Robert Daly, late Protestant bishop of Cashel.

(12) Monarchy: In the reign of King Cormac Mac Art, or Cormac Ulfhada, the one

hundred and fifteenth Monarch of Ireland, flourished the celebrated military organization called the Fiana Eireann, or "Irish Fenians," who (like the Red Branch Knights of Ulster) formed a militia for the defense of the throne. Their leader was the renowned Finn, the son of Cumhail (commonly called "Finn MacCool ") who resided on the hill of Allen in Kildare. Finn and his companions in arms are to this day vividly remembered in tradition and legend, in every part of Ireland; and the hills, the glens, and the rocks of the country still attest, not merely their existence --for that, no one who has studied the question can doubt --but also the important part they played in the government and military affairs of the Kingdom One of the principal amusements of these old heroes, when not employed in war, was hunting.

(13) Volga : The ancestors of these Thyssa-Getae of Herodotus were, no doubt, the "Firbolgs" or "Firvolgians" (the men from the banks of the Volga) who, according to the Four Masters, invaded Ireland before the Tuatha-de-Danans.

(14) Life: See the Abbe MacGeoghegan's History of Ireland.

(15) Laeghaire: Ware begins his "Antiquities of Ireland " with the reign of this Monarch, and apostleship of St. Patrick; and he assigns as a reason for doing it that much of what had been written concerning the predecessors of that Monarch was mixed with fables an anachronisms. As this -is a fault common to all ancient histories, no doubt Ware's criticism is just. Two things in it, however, are worthy of notice, namely --first, that Laeghaire had predecessors in the monarchy, and monuments which speak of them and secondly, that these monuments were mixed with fables and anachronisms. (MacGeoghegan)

(16) Succession: It may be reasonably asserted that the people who were able to appreciate the importance of recording the names of their kings, their reign and succession, and who possessed a written language to enable them to do so, should not be classed "uncivilized."

(17) Irish Language: Archbishop Ussher, Protestant Primate of Armagh began to stress the importance of preserving this language as far back as the mid-nineteenth century.

(18) Revive: That the Irish language shall revive, may be hoped from the untiring labors in that direction of the Societies for its preservation, lately established in Dublin and in the United States of America; and from the fact that, since 1878, it has formed a portion of the curriculum in the Irish National Schools, and in the schools in connection with the Board of Intermediate Education in Ireland. More lately still the Royal University of Ireland was established, on whose curriculum also the Irish language forms a subject for examination.

(19) Assyrian: The following Table shows how long each of the great empires of antiquity existed, compared with the Milesian Irish Dynasty: Empires of Antiquity

- 1. The Assyrian empire lasted 1,413 years.
- 2. Babylonian, " " 222 "
- 3. " Medo-Persian " " 222 "
- 4. " Greek or Macedonian " " 187 "
- 5. " Roman empire lasted " "1229 "

According to the Four Masters, the Clann-na-milidh (as the Milesians were called) sailed from Galicia in Spain and invaded Ireland, in 1698 BC. The Milesian Dynasty therefore existed in Ireland, from BC 1698 to AD 1172, or for a period of 2,870 years. Hopefully, the United States of America will so endure.

(20) Continent: It is now known that the whole Pacific coast Especially California with all its mountains, is gradually moving in a northwesterly direction. The land containing the great lakes is slowly sinking; while Southern Indiana, Kentucky, and the surrounding States are rising. Geological investigations prove that those great lakes, except Ontario, had southern outlets. Gradual northern depressions and southern upheavals formed northern outlets from Lake-Erie into Lake Ontario, about forty thousand years ago! This outlet, the Niagara river, is still dredging its channel. The dividing line between the watershed, south of the lakes, and the Mississippi Valley has since that time been steadily moving southward. These facts tend to prove that the continents are still moving.

(21) Thrace: The ancient name of Adrianople in Thrace was, according to Ammianus, "Uscudama" "uisce" (pronounced "Whiskey"!): Irish, water, and "dairnh", a house, more correctly "domh", Lat. "dom-us"), meaning "the watery residence": showing an affinity in language between the Thracians and the ancient Irish.

(22) Danube: The name of the river "Danube" is, in the old Celtic, "Danou" ("dana": Irish, "bold"; "obha" or "obhuin", an old Irish word for "river" ), and signifies "the bold impetuous river" .

(23) Welsh: Descendants of the Brigantes of Spain who settled in Wales.

(24) Gaels: Baxter, in his "Glossario Antiquae Britanniae", considers that the Brigantes (who were part of the Gaelic colony that went from Spain to Ireland) were the first inhabitants of Britain; and Lluyd shows that the Brigantes were the first inhabitants of all that part of Great Britain which now encompasses England and Wales.
(25) Isle: When the Cymri settled in Britain, they forced the Gaee to the northern part of the island. The name " Alban" or " Albain", which the Gaels had given to it, followed them to whatever tract they inhabited. The term " Albanach" (Albany) is-the Irish for a native of Alba or Scotland. or North Britain, even to the present.

(26) Ceantir: This word is fabricated from the "ceann", the head~ and "tir" (Lat. "ter"-ra), a land, a country, a nation~ and this "ceann" is "cinn", in the genitive case. Hence the Anglo-Saxon word "king"~ because the "King is the "head" of his people or subjects. The Irish "c" is the equivalent of the English letter K~ and the final double "n",-

compares with the English "ng".

(27) Cottages: The ancient Irish had four types of habitations, viz. -1. "Caithir", a city (the Welsh "ceitir") 2. "Baile", a town (Lat. "villa"), called "Baile mor", if a large town 3. "Dun", a strong or fortified habitation; 4. "Brughean", a palace or royal residence, a mansion or grand house.

(28) Many of the royal family of England-are descendants of this Fergus. He was of the Clan Colla, as are the "Flinns".

(29) Celtic: If you are interested in further study on this topic, I would recommend Dr. O'Brien's "Irish Dictionary", and "The Celts", by Gerhard Herm; St. Martin's Press, New York, 1976.

(30) See page 60, U.S. News and World Report, November 5, 1990. "The Mother Tongue"

(31) Cadmus: This name may be derived from the Irish "Cadhmus" (caw-mus), which means "pride". This Cadmus is said tom have founded a colony in Boetia, and the town Cadmea was named for him.

(32) Alphabet: This circumstance regarding the Gaelic alphabet is remarkable in that its whole natural and primitive stock of letters is only sixteen. This is the same as the first Roman or Latin alphabet which, according to Tacitus, Evander, the Arcadian, brought from Greece to the Aborigines of Italy, and was the original Phoenician set of letters communicated by Cadmus to the Greeks. --

(33) Hebrew: The Druidic Irish had Hebraic customs to a great extent: for instance--the Druidic judges were of a priestly caste, and each wore a col1ar of gold, called Iodhan Morain. "Iodhan Morain" is Chaldean for "Urim and Thummim". (See Exodus 28:30) It is not known whether the Gaels borrowed this badge from the Israelites, or vice versa.

(34) Carthage: This name is derived from the Latin "Cartha-go", from the Phoenician, Chaldean, and Syrian "Kartha", "a walled city". The word "Kartha" seems to be derived from the genitive case cathrach, of the Irish cathair (cawhir), "a city".

CHAPTER TWO

Scythian Celtic, Gaelic, and Irish History at a Glance.

In doing this synopsis, it was necessary to insert some Greek, Roman, and other historic items to lend a certain cohesive quality. So, this may turn out to be a bit more than a glance. Those among you who are scholars, and well read in ancient history, may skip this chapter. It is required reading for all others, that you may better understand the heritage of the Irish race. Let us begin with early literature, which carries a great deal of history:

Early (Celtic) Irish Literature

The literature of ancient Ireland has been called by many historians "the earliest voice from the dawn of western European civilization", but few have written about it. But, in his remarkable and inspirational book "The White Goddess" (Faber and Faber. London. 1961 Robert Graves said. "English poetic education should begin not with "The Canterbury Tales", nor with "The Odyssey", not even with "Genesis" in the Bible, but with "The Song of Amergin"."

"The Song of Amergin", which Graves somewhat tentatively but brilliantly restores in "The White Goddess", is not the earliest poetic incantation in Irish literature, but it is certainly outstanding for its evocative power. It holds great fascination for the scholar, since the ambiguous language of the English riddle, and the deliberately garbled Welsh and Modern Irish 'lariants, all hide the ancient Celtic calendar -alphabet of the learned caste, the Druids.

Unfortunately much of that early Irish literature has been lost through destructible actions of invading Vikings, Norman and English raiders. What remains is contained in the few priceless manuscripts that have survived those centuries of warfare invasion. and occupation.

The traditional Irish tales which appear in medieval manuscripts were preserved orally from generation to generation by the Druids. These sagas served as 'oral scriptures' for the Pre-Celtic and later Pre-Christian Celts of Ireland. Blessings were said to accrue to those who related them accurately and to those who heard them told.

No one knows how these stories have been changed through their repeated telling, but we have an indication that the greatest care was taken to ensure the integrity of that tradition. In the epilogue to "Tain Bo Cuailnge", the greatest of all sagas in the twelfth century Christian manuscript "The Book of Leinster" it is written:

" A blessing on all those who memorize "The Tain" with fidelity in this form and do not put any other form to it. "

However, in a second one translated to Latin (therefore more influenced by Christianity) we read a stern warning against taking its contents too seriously~

"But I who have written this history, or rather story~ do not give faith to many of the things in this history or story. For some things therein are delusions of demons, some are poetic figments, some are truth, some not, and some are for the amusement of fools."

Even when the Christian scribes tried to impose a Christian order and appearance on the original texts by inserting certain lines and passages, the interpolations were so easy to detect that, as Douglas Hyde remarks:

"The pieces came away quite separate in the hands of even the least skilled analyst and the pagan substratum stands forth clearly from the Christian accretion."

Were it not for these dedicated Christian scribes, however, little or nothing would remain today of our earliest and greatest sagas, for the Irish narrative tradition was essentially oral until the middle of the seventh century. Had our great manuscripts been preserved as a body, and not decimated by the Viking plunderers and English puritans we would today have the most remarkable collection of primitive myth and saga in the world. Though we must weep for what has been lost, we rejoice in what remains, remarkable as it is for its great quality and quantity. Our sagas, myths and folktale£ had a long life in oral tradition before being penned. So conservative was that tradition that we can safely claim that in Irish we have the oldest vernacular literature in Western Europe.

The earliest Irish manuscript. the Wurzburg Codex dates back to A.D.700. Although another, the Amra Choluim Chille is believed to be a genuine sixth century manuscript and the Senchas Mor has also been placed in the sixth century by most experts.

The great prose narrative literature, the literature of the imagination. is preserved in folio vellum manuscripts of which the oldest is Lebor na huidre (The Book of the Dun Cow) written about the year 1100. Other important surviving manuscripts from that period are Lebor Laighneach (The Book of Leinster) written before 1160 and The Yellow Book of Lecan, a manuscript from the fourteenth century.

The imaginative sagas preserved in these manuscripts may, in fact, predate them by centuries since they were creations of an already long established oral tradition. The sagas were traditionally narrated "by the Fili an order of the Druids, until the middle of the seventh century and only from then on transmitted and preserved in written form. The Four "Branches of the tradition".

The precisely defined cycles into which the sagas are divided provide us with the most clues as to how these epics evolved. The cycles reflect the heroic view of the life of the aristocratic warrior ruling caste; from the formal ceremonial way in which words and deeds are recorded in them. We gain a privileged insight into the way those people chose to perceive and then to shape their history.

Convention and tradition have classified the early Irish Literature into four groups, or cycles:

1. "The Mythological Cycle".

In the mythological cycle the chief characters belong to the Tuatha De Dannan or Aes Side (pronounced Sheed), a supposedly divine race which inhabited and ruled Ireland before the arrival of the Celtic Gaels. The sagas of this cycle recount the exploits of hero-divinities such as Lugh the Long Arm ( or Lugh Samildanach The Multi Talented), Nuada of the Silver Arm. and Dagda.

2. "The Ulster Cycle".

The Ulster cycle is composed of stories which tell mainly of the exploits of the Ulaid, King Conchobar of Ulster, and the warriors of the Red Branch. It also contains the greatest of all Irish sagas, the marvelous "Tain Bo Cuailnge" and recounts the deeds of Setanta, the greatest champion in all early Irish literature, known in adulthood as "Cu Chulainn the Hound of Ulster".

#### 3. "The Fenian Cycle".

The stories in the Fenian cycle deal with the deeds of "Finn MacCumaill" (MacCool); his roving war bands known as the "Fianna"; his son "Oisin" (Ossian); "Conan, Go Oscar" and other lesser heroes. This cycle is also known as the "Ossianic Cycle" because most of the poems which belong to it are attributed to Finn's son. Ossian.

4. "The Historical Cycle".

Also known as the King's Cycle, this is a more miscellaneous group of stories celebrating the activities of various High Kings of Ireland. It is set between the third century B.C. and the eighth century A.D.

The tales in this cycle are more historical and, generally, less magical than the mythological tales, less heroic than the Ulster tales and less romantic than the Fenian tales.

The material in all these cycles encompasses both degenerated myth and corrupted history, but each contains an infrastructure of carefully transmitted oral tradition, which includes basic historical fact mixed with chronological data and genealogies. Many an expert, past and present, has, to his peril, dismissed the historical content as pseudo-historical fantasy, only to find later on, some archaeological evidence to confirm what appeared to be the more outlandish statements and assertions contained within them.

Some historical events described by early literature:

"The Earliest Invasions of Ireland".

The folklore and manuscripts mentioned above tell us that the Tuatha De Dannan ruled Ireland before the coming of the Celtic invaders known as the Gaels. Much of this

history is contained in the "History of Places" and the "Fitness of Names", both learned compilations from the middle Irish period. Much material relating to the Tuatha De Dannans is also given in "The Book of Invasions". A remarkable scholar, T. F. O'Rahilly, dates the earliest version of this great work to the first half of the ninth century and asserts that our later manuscript is a highly elaborated and expanded version of that earlier lost manuscript. There is also, unfortunately, a great deal of Christian material added to the early sections. And while one is aware of an intrusive Christian tone throughout, these additions and amendments are obvious to the reader well acquainted with the underlying traditions.

According to "The Book of Invasions", five successive groups of invaders occupied Ireland before the coming of the Milesians.

The first three groups are known by the names of their leaders, and the last two by their tribal

names :

- 1. The Cessair
- 2. The Partholan
- 3. The Nemedians
- 4. The Fir Bolg (Firvolgians)
- 5. The Tuatha De Dannan.

These groups are detailed below, as collated chronologically with contemporary events. Here begins the timeline of this history.

Approximate Date and Historical Event:

8000- 7000 BC Evidence of first settlers in Ireland, in the mid-north and at Mount Sandel, near Coleraine, and also Londonderry and the North coast of Co. Mayo.

5000+ BC The last ice age had ended, and the earth was warming; beginning of long summers and mild winters throughout the northern hemisphere.

4000+ BC Appearance of first large stone graves along the Atlantic seaboard of Europe. Without any documentation, I attribute these to the paleolithic (Proto) Indo-Europeans, to be later classified as Scythians.

3541 BC This was the year of the Great Flood. Cessair invades Ireland. Cessair was a grand daughter of Noah, according to the texts. When her father, Bith, was denied a place in the Ark (like Methuselah), by Noah, Cessair advised Bith to build an idol. When built, the idol directed them to take refuge on a ship (which they had to build), and they sailed for more than seven years before landing in Ireland. She and her tribe arrived in Ireland only forty days before the flood, but three hundred years before the next invaders, the Partholon. All the Cessair perished in the flood, with the exception of Fintan, the "White Ancient". He is mentioned in Chapter I, above.

3500 BC Evidence of Neo-lithic settlements and the first megalithic tombs, Knowth and New grange ca. 3240 BC Ireland was invaded by the Partholonians. According to the "Lebor Gabala" (The book of Invasions), the first invasion of the Emerald Isle after Noah's flood was led by Partholon, a descendant of Magog, a son of Japheth, son of Noah. His tribe fought a great battle with the Fomor, a race of barbaric sea rovers from Africa, believed to be the first, but only occasional occupants of Ireland after the flood. Partholon and his people eventually overcame the Fomorians, pushing them out to Tory Island off the north coast of Ireland, and brought Ireland into the Neolithic Period by introducing many civilized practices and new crafts, including the making of beer, and establishing basics laws for civilized behavior.

The Rev. Jeffrey Keating quotes other manuscript sources to assert that Partholonius, as his name --suggests, was of Greek origin, and that he killed his parents to obtain the crown and prevent his brother from gaining the throne. According to Keating, in his monumental work,. "Forus Feasa ar Eirinn":

"...the vengeance of God overtook the inhuman parricide and destroyed some time afterward, nine thousand of the posterity of his colony died by the pestilence: they were carried off and buried at Binneadir (Howth, near Dublin)." This may have been the first outbreak of the Bubonic Plague.

3000+ BC Asiatic nomadic steppe people (Scythians), appear among the KurKan People, west of the Black Sea; domesticate the horse. (The dog had long since been domesticated.)

The Romans designated as "Ceho-Scythia" those lands surrounding the Black Sea, include parts of Europe and Asia. Those areas were inhabited by a people they called "Celto-Scythae", a mixture of Cehs and Scythians. They are also mentioned by Plutarce in his "Life of Marius". The Thracians and Pelasgians, another people of Thrace, who were the earliest inhabitants of Greece, were Celto- Scythians. The early Iberians, who lived in the area between the Black and the Caspian Seas were a mixture of early Celts, or Scythians. Their descendants include the "Georgians, Circassians, and the Caucasian Clans". The-Ancient inhabitants of Italy were mainly Celts, or a mixture of Celts and Scythians. The Cimbrians and Belgians, ancient people of Germany and France, who sent colonies to Britain in early ages, were also Ceho-Scythians, as were the Iberians, Cehiberians, and Cantabrians of Spain, the Brigantes of Spain, Britain and Ireland. The Milesian Irish, the Britains, the Picts, and Caledonians appearto have been Celts, descended from the earlier Scythians.

The Scythians were of the Paleolithic period, and were referred to as Cehs much later; essentially they were the same people. That is, the Celts descended from the Scythians

ca 2910 BC For three hundred years the Partholonians ruled Ireland, then again the plague came, virtually wiping them out. Then, after thirty years more (according to "Labor Gabala"), came the Nemedians. This third invasion was led by Nemed,-also a descendant of Magog, son of Japheth, with a fleet of thirty four ships. Some of the early

accounts claim Scythian origin for Nemed and his race, while others claim he was Greek, due to their possession of ships. We can reconcile both accounts, since the Greeks were of Scythian descent.

The Nemedians clear-cut a dozen forests for pasture land after defeating the Fomor in three vicious battles. Nemed died later of the plague along with three thousand of his people. After his death, the remainder of his race lived under the rule of the Fomor Each year at Sarnhain, the first of November; they had to pay two-thirds of their corn, milk, and children as tribute. That Samhain was a Druid holiday, which evolved into our modern Halloween.

Finally, in desperation they rose against the oppressive Fomor, and attacked the Tory Island fortress of Conan, barbarian King of the Fomor. This battle, known as the "Battle of Conan's Tower," at first went well for the Nemedians, who were led by Fergus Redside, son of Nemed Conan was killed by Fergus, and his army was destroyed. The celebrating Nemedians were surprised by the sudden arrival of the main Fomorian fleet, and were defeated in a desperate battle and once again the Fomorians ruled.

Seven years later, most of the remaining Nemedians left Ireland rather than live under their oppressive rulers. One part of the tribe went back to their Scythian and Grecian homelands, while others sailed for 'the north of the world', becoming ancestors of the Gar-Danes (in Denmark). It is from a third group again led by Fergus Redside and his son Briotan, that the Britons descended.- according to the texts.

2400-2300 BC Scythian/Kurgan people break out of the Caucasus and advance to the Black Sea where a mixed culture with Scythian/Indo-European features emerges. 2200 BC The (Scythian) Hittites occupy Anatolia. Indo-Europeans were in the area of Greece. The original Nemedians who had returned to Greece prospered and multiplied. but once more their tribe was oppressed this time by the Greeks which suggest they were, perhaps more Scythian than Greek. (This may suggest an early instinct for tribal (territorial) protectionism, which we now call racial prejudice. or racism). The Greeks felt they might rebel against their government, so eventually the Nemedian descendants returned to Ireland with a large fleet. They came in three separate groups known as the Fir Bolg, the Fir Domhnann, and the Gaileoin and landed without opposition. (What happened to the Fomor?)

Later they mustered their forces at Uisneach (now County Meath) and divided the country into four provinces. They introduced High Kingship and the concept of its sacred character to Ireland. It is significant that the Fir Bolg are the first of the "Lebor Gabala" invaders to haye a definite verified place in history, however uncertain that place might be. The Gaileoin are identified with the "Laighin". the tribe who gave their name to Leinster (Laighean), and the Fir Domhnann of Connacht are no doubt related to the Dumnonii of Cornwall in Britain and the Damnonii of Scotland.

The "Cimmerii" of the Roman writers, called by the Greeks "Kimmeroi" were also an ancient people living near the Black Sea, near the Cimmerian Bosphorus called the

"Palus Meotis" now the Sea of Azov. The term Cimbr aaccording to Plutarch, signified "Robbers" or, according to Mallett the word means "Warriors" or "Giants". "Cimber in the Gothic and German languages signified a "Robber". According to some writers the Cimbri were a Gothic or Teutonic race. But others conclude they were also Celts and descended from the Cimmerians, but mixed with the Teutonic tribes of Germany. Their language was a compound of Celtic and Teutonic.

In a very early period, according to the "Welsh Triads". in the "Celtic Researches" o Davies and other ancient records, the "Cymry", who were said to have been the very first inhabitants of Britain, are said to have come from the east, near Defroban now Istanbul (Constantinople), led by a chieftain named "Hu Gadaran". Later (ca 590 BC) colonies of the Cimry are said to have come from Gaul led by a chief named "Prydan" \*, who was the son of" Aodh Mor" or Hugh (Hugony, to the Greeks.) the Great. (See Gen. #59 on The Ancient Flinn pedigree.)

This Prydan, or Colethach, had spent time in The Holy Land with his father Hugh (Hugony) The Great during the reign of the last King. Zedekiah. When the son, Prydan Colethach, was twelve years old, he was betrothed to Tea Tephi, King Zedekiah's daughter. They escaped the mass capture of Jerusalem by the Babylon King Nebuchadnezzar, and went to Ireland. Jeremiah the Prophet, with his secretary, Baruch, journeyed to Ireland some years later," to marry the betrothed Prince and Princess, bringing the sacred stone, Jacob's Pillow or the 'Stone of Destiny', on which Irish Monarchs were later inaugurated at Tara. The stone was later moved to Scotland, then to Westminister Abbey in London, and now sets under the King's chair. From this Prydan the country was called "Inis Prydain", from which the name "Britain" may be derived. But, according to Camden, the name came from "Brit", which in Celtic and Irish infers "painted, or variegated", as the ancient Britons painted their bodies for battle. Many Celtic- clans painted their bodies, as did the American Indian. These ancient Britons, the Cymri who settled in the north of England, were called "Cumbri", and gave the name to Cumbria, which later evolved into "Cumberland". This name was later used by the people who followed Daniel Boone over the "Warrior's Trail", through a gap in the western mountains where Virginia, Tennessee and Kentucky come together. They called it the "Cumberland Gap".

T. F. O'Rahilly links the Erainn, a historical people, with the Fir Bolg and further asserts that they were in origin an offshoot of the Belgae of northern Europe, who were Celts. They spoke a dialect of Celtic mixed with German. The following were the chief tribes of Belgic people in Britain at the time of the Roman invasion: the Cantii in Kent, the Trinobantes in Essex and Middlesex, the Regenii and Atribates in Surrey, the Derotiges in Dorsetshire, and the Damnonii in Devonshire and Comwali These Damnonii were no doubt of the same stock as the Fir Bolgs, who invaded Ireland.

ca 2000 BC Descendants of the Ten Lost Tribes of Israel migrate north and west to merge with the Celtic tribes. They brought many Bronze Age skills, and some intermarried with the Celt- Iberian tribes to be later known as the Milessians. Most of the Ten tribes were in this migration, except possibly the Tribe of Dan (See below). They

were from the tribes of Naphtal Benjamin, Asher, Gad, Zebulun, Issachar, Sirneon, Rueben, and later? Joseph. Manasseh and Ephraim, sons of Joseph, took among the Celts who invaded the south of Britain. The first wave of emigrants were led by Zarah, the twin of Pharez, sons of Judah. Pharez was the father of Judea. Zarah and others of the ten tribes were not Jews, but Israelites.

1900 BC Another Gaelic speaking people advance into Ireland and England. These people were a mysterious race known as the Tuatha De Dannan, who are to be distinguished from all other races invading and conquering Ireland. For where there is vagueness in Irish tradition concerning individuals of other invading races, there is by contrast a great wealth of detail concerning the heroes and heroines of the Tuatha De Dannan. Some say these were the people of the Israeli tribe of 'DAN', which had moved north into Assyria, then to Scythia. This may very well be true, except for a 'timeline error of about three hundred years. If the 'Septuagint' timeline is correct, the timing would be correct, and it would be likely. The name 'Tuatha de Dannan' would mean 'People of Dan' or Tribe of Dan'. (We will leave this to the experts, but you can think about It.). The Tuatha de Dannans are represented in the ancient texts, as epitomizing all that is good and beautiful and are endowed with divine power to fight the forces of evil, embodied in their enemy, The Fomor. (They were still there!) The Tuatha were described as physically outstanding; tall red-haired (Which they added to the gene pool and is displayed in some modern Irish), fair skinned, powerful aristocratic and mystical beings who mingled and intermarried with mortals (both the Fir Bolg and the Fomor) and yet remained aloof and superior to them. Their principal residences were in and around "Bru na Boinne" (the Boyne River Valley), where New grange and other great monuments remain today. According to "Lebor Gabal", the Tuatha De Dannan were progeny of those Nemedians who followed Jobhath, the third son of Nemed, out of Ireland after the Battle of Conan's Tower. Led by Jarbonel their commander, they settled near the city of Thebes, in Greece, in an area "between the Athenians and the Philistines". Here they practiced sorcery, magic and necromancy; for according to "Forus Feasa", there arose great conflict between the Athenians and the Assyrians: "...and several battles fought between them. These sorcerers would use their diabolical charm to revive the slain Athenians, and the next day brings them to battle. This so dispirited the Assyrians that they began to despair of victory but the Assyrians consulted a druid of great learning who advised them to take shafts of hazelwood and thrust them into the necks of those who should be slain; and if they be demons, heaps of worms shall be made of them."

"The Assyrians followed this advice, won a complete victory and after the fight they drove the stakes into the bodies of their slain opponents and they were worms the next morning. The Tuatha De Dannans, perceiving their necromantic arts to be ineffectual came to a resolution to quit the country for fear of falling into the hands of the Assyrians."

They then wandered across Europe settling first in Scandinavia and later in Alba (Scotland) and "The Northern Isles".

From Alba they crossed the strait to reclaim Ireland from the Fomor and the remnants of the Fir Bolg. For Ireland was theirs by right of heredity, their promised land. With them they brought four magical treasures: the "Lia Fail", or 'stone of destiny', (Jacob's Pillow) which shrieked under the rightful monarch of Ireland at the time of his coronation; the "Spear of Lugh", which would allow no defeat of the warrior who wielded it; the "Sword of Nuada" (Cliamh Solais-the Sword of Fire) from which no one could escape once it was drawn (sound familiar? Arthur's Excalibur?); and the "Caldron of Dagda", from which none came away hungry.

While all the texts describe the other invaders as coming by sea, the Tuatha are described as coming in dark clouds "sailing in the high air and the low air" landing on the mountains of Conmaicne Rein in Connemara and casting darkness for three days over the face of the sun. (The timing could be correct here for vo1canic clouds from the genesis of Iceland to have obscured the sun for three days.)

The Tuatha are described in "Cath Maige Tuired" as "the most handsome and desired company, the fairest of form, the most distinguished in weaponry and apparel skilled in music and sports, the most gifted in intellect and temperament that ever came to Ireland".

"That tribe was bravest of all and inspired fear and dread in their enemies, for the Tuatha excelled all the races in the world in their-proficiency in every art."

In the "Book of The Dun Cow" it is said that the learned did not know where the De Dannans were from, but said "it is likely they came from the heavens on account of their intelligence of the other world."

Another early manuscript states that they were worshipped as Gods, while a Christian poet writing at about A.D. 1000 finds it necessary to comment "though he enumerates them, he does not worship them." Other texts refer to them as "the men of art" and "the tribe of all arts." On a Monday the first of May (their Beltaine, our May Day), they landed in Ireland, immediately set fire to their magical ships, so they could never leave, and demanded battle or the kingship of their kinsmen, the numerically superior Fir Bolg. This demand led to the first battle of Moy Tura in which the Tuatha defeated the Fir Bolg King Eochaid. But Nuada, the Tuatha King, lost an arm to Sreng, the Fir Bolg Champion, and, because of this mutilation was obliged to abdicate in favor of Breas the Beautiful.

Breas was a tyrannical ruler. He was half Fomorian. His father was one of the Fomorian Chiefs. His people labored under the heavy taxation demanded by their ancient adversaries the Fomor. Moreover, Breas lacked the mark of a true king of his race: generosity. The chieftains of the Tuatha complained that "their knives were not greased at his table, and however often they visited him, their breaths did not smell of ale. " There was no art, no music, no poetry, no entertainment; Ireland was a "Land of Sheep", and the Tuatha were divided. Meanwhile Nuada, his arm struck off, was seven years under cure from Dian Cecht the Healer. During this time the healing was complete and a silver arm, crafted by Creidne, and richly decorated with sacred runes, and with movement in every finger, was fitted to his shoulder. From that time on, he was known as Nuada Airgedlamh, or Nuada of the Silver Arm, and he was reinstated to the sovereignty. Breas fled to the Hebrides where Elatha, his father lived, and joined the Fomor there, and fought against his relatives the Tuatha.

With the help of Lugh the II-Dana, the greatest hero and champion of the Tuatha, and led by Nuada, the Tuatha defeated the Fomor in the second battle of Moy Tura. However, while they were victorious over their age-old enemies the price they paid was high: many of their warriors, champions and chieftains were slain, including Nuada, their King.

According to "Lebor Gabal" Nuada was slain by Balor of the Evil Eye, while Balor himself was slain by Lugh, his own grandson in whom "all the blood of the race of Ireland were mixed."

Lugh was the son of Ethne, the daughter of Balor, and Cian, son of Dian-Cecht, the Heater, a prince of the Tuatha. It had been foretold that Balor could only die by the hand of his own grandson, so, when Ethne gave birth to Lugh, Balor ordered the baby drowned. However, a still- born baby was thrown into the sea instead and Lugh was fostered by Tailtu, daughter of the King of Spain and Queen of the Fir Bolg and later by the Side (Sheed) of Manannan Mac Lir, the sea god.

When the Tuatha, under Nuada, were preparing for war with the Fomor, Lugh arrived with a Fairy host and demanded entrance to the royal fortress at Tara. The guard did not recognize either the hero or his name so he called to Lugh the II- Dana to identify himself and name his skills. For each of his skills -warrior, harper, poet, historian, hero, sorcerer etc. -that Lugh named, there was already a practiced master in the palace; but at last Lugh told the door keeper to go and ask Nuada if he knew of anyone man who possessed all these arts. When Nuada heard of this he said:

"Let him come in, for never before has his like entered this fortress. "

The door keeper returned to Lugh and, curious, asked him which arts he counted as the greatest. Lugh replied:

"Swimming forever without tiring, Carrying a cauldron with both elbows, Outrunning the swiftest of horses, Leaping on a bubble without breaking it. "

Then the door keeper bade him enter and went to open the fortress gates but Lugh prevented him by saying: "Do not open the gates now for the sun has set and it is unlucky to unlock them until dawn."

Then Lugh took three steps back and with one great leap he cleared the fortress wall of

Royal Tara and took his place at the Scholar's Seat among the warriors of the Tuatha De Dannan.

Before the second battle of Moy Tura, Nuada had Lugh hidden, considering him too valuable to risk in the battle. But he escaped from his guardians and appeared in the vanguard, exhorting the men to battle, moving like the wind through the ranks.

The Evil Eye of Balor was the Fomor's most terrible weapon and now the time had come to use it, for Balor could hear the taunts of Lugh the II-Dana. When opened and focused, the Evil Eye projected a ray of death, which bummed to a crisp anyone it encountered. But Lugh had prepared himself well for this battle and cast a powerful "Lightning Weapon" that drove the Evil Eye back through the head of Balor so that it focused to the rear and destroyed the entire army of Bator.

Where Balor fell a huge crater formed, which later filled with water. Today local tradition holds that Loch na Suil (the "Lake of the Eye") north of Moytirra, County Sligo, is the place where Lugh killed Balor, as the prophecies had foretold, and gave the Tuatha their greatest victory, breaking the stranglehold of the Fomor over the races of Ireland forever.

According to the Annals, Lugh became King, and after him came Dagda, then his three grandsons ruled as the Tuatha reigned over Ireland for one hundred and ninety-seven years, until the invasion of the Milesians in B. C. 1699. An analogy has often been made between the Tuatha of Nuada and the Fomor of Conan and Bator and the Devas and Asuras of India. In both of them the demonic powers wage continuous war against the good gods and the cosmic order they represented.

Also, the foregoing sagas could have been a source for the modern author Daniken in his book "Chariot of the Gods", wherein he postulated that, since anthropologist have been unable to :find a "missing link" between man and his predecessor, modern man is the progeny of Cosmic Aliens "and" the prior order of man. This assumes that the Tuatha descended in space ships through smoke, and that the Evil Eye was a "death laser beam" of some sort.

1800 BC Rise of the Celtic Unetice civilization, from which emerge the later Imlic, Venetian, Illyrian and Celtic tribes.

1700-500 BC Bronze age metalwork of copper, bronze and gold was produced.

1699 BC Gaelic speaking people (Milesians, descendants of the Celt-Iberians) arrive in Ireland, conquering the Tuatha De Dananns. They were called the Gaedhl (Gael), because their ancestor was Gaodhal Glas, who lived in the times of Moses. When a child, Moses is said to have cured him of a snakebite, and to have promised him that no serpent should infest that happy western isle that his posterity would one day inhabit. Niul a grandson of Gaodhal who had been invited into Egypt as a teacher of letters by Pharoah Nectonibus, married his daughter, Scom. It was after her that their Isle of

Destiny was later. called.

Later, when Niul's progeny lived on the Iberian Peninsula, near modern Corunna, Phoenician traders told them of a beautiful green island, which they took to be their Isle of Destiny.

At this time Miled (Latin; Milesius.) was their chieftain, who's wife was also named Scota, and she too was the daughter of a Pharoah. Miled's Uncle, Ith, was sent first to Ireland, to bring a report of it. But the Tuatha, suspecting his mission, killed Ith. Meanwhile Miled died before the surviving members of Ith's crew returned.

The eight sons of Miled, with their mother, Scota, their families and followers, at length set out on a venturous voyage to 'their' island.

In a dreadful storm at sea, which the wizard De Dannan raised up against them, when they attempted to land, five of the sons of Miled, with great numbers of their followers, were lost.

Their fleet was dispersed, and they seemed certain to lose their lives. But Amergin, a bard and one of the three surviving sons of Milesius, broke out with his famous prayer song, preserved by ancient manuscripts.

It started like this:

"I pray that they reach the land of Eirinn, those who are riding upon the great, productive, vast sea:

"That they be distributed upon her plains, her mountains, and her valleys; upon her forests that shed showers of nuts and all fruits; etc.

Heber, one of the brothers, eventually made land at Inver Sceni, in Bantry Bay. The other brothers, Eremon, the youngest, and Amergin, the Bard, landed at Inver Colpa at the mouth of the Boyne River.

Later they joined forces where County Meath is now and did battle with the Tuatha De Dannans, killing their three kings and driving the survivors into the hills.

Down through the centuries, random sightings of these surviving Dannans doubtless gave rise to the Leprechuan story.

Of the Milesians, Heber and Eremon divided the Island between them. Eremon got the Northern half, and Heber the Southern. The Northeastern corner was given to the children of Ir, one of the lost brothers, and the Southwestern corner went to their cousin Lughaid, the son of Ith, whose progeny include the Corca Lughaide, which contains one of the O'Flainn septs.

Later that same year, Eremon killed Heber in a quarrel brought about by Eremon's wife,

Tea, the daughter of his Uncle Ithe, who was jealous of the property owned by the Hebers. (People do not change a whole lot through the ages, do they?) From Heber, the eldest Brother, the provincial kings of Munster (of whom thirty-eight were sole monarchs of Ireland), and most of the nobility and landed gentry of Munster, and many noble families of Scotland, are descended.

From Ir, the second brother all the provincial kings of Ulster (of whom twenty-six were sole monarchs of Ireland), and all the ancient nobility and gentry of Ulster, and many noble families of Leinster, Munster and Connaught derive their pedigrees; and, in Scotland, the Clan-na-rory, the descendants of an eminent ma~ named Rory, or Roderick, who was Monarch of Ireland for seventy years, from BC 288 to BC 218. From Eremon, the youngest of the three remaining brothers, were descended one hundred and fourteen sole Monarchs of Ireland: the provincial kings and Eremonian nobility and gentry of Leinster, Connaught, Meath, Orgiall, Tirowen Tirconnell, and Clanna-buide (boy); the kings of Dalriada; all the Kings of Scotland from Fergus Mor MacEarca down to the Stuarts; and the Kings and Queens of England from Henry the Second down to the present time.

It was during Eremon's reign that the Pictish people came. They were called "Cruithnef".

These Picts helped Eremon drive out a band of Britons who were attacking the Southeast Coast. As a reward, they were given Irish (Milesian and De Dannan) wives, sent to Alba (Scotland) and told that their royal descendancy must come from female succession. And they abided by that demand. So, at this point, the seventeenth century before Christ, all races in Ireland and Scotland were intermixed.

The progeny of Ithe is not included in the Milesian dynasty, since he was Milesius's uncle. However, many provincial Kings of Munster and some monarchs were descended from Lughaid his son.

During and following this period a huge amount of Irish history is accumulated and passed down by the Bards and File (story tellers). A Scottish historian, Pinkerton, said about this period,

"Foreigners may imagine that it is granting the Irish too much, to allow them lists of kings more ancient than those of any other country in modem Europe. But the singularly compact and remote

situation of Ireland, and the freedom from Roman conquest, and from the concussion of the fall of the Roman Empire, may infer this allowance not too much."

This invasion of Ireland by the Milesians took place only three thousand five hundred years after Adam, the next year (1699 according to the Septuagent) after Solomon began the foundation for his temple in Jerusalem.

The Milesian Royal Line, interspersed with contemporary happenings and people, is as follows: H signifies descent from Heber, E signifies descent from Eremon, I signifies descent from Ir, L signifies descent from Lughaid, son of Ithe.

The first Monarchs, Eremon and Heber ruled together, beginning 1699 BC, time of the conquest of Ireland. In a fit of jealous rage, Eremon killed his brother Heber a year later, in 1698.

2nd Monarch of Ireland, E Eremon alone, began to reign in 1698 BC. m. Tea, dau. of his uncle, Ithe. He (Eremon) died in 1683.

3rd Monarch of Ireland, E Muimne, began to reign in 1683 BC.

4th, Luigne and 5th Laighean, were his brothers and they co-ruled. 6th Monarch of Ireland, H Er, began to reign in 1680 BC.

7th, 8th, and 9th were his brothers Orba, Feron, and Fergna. They co-ruled for less than a year.

10th Monarch of Ireland, E Irial Faidh, began to reign in 1680 BC. He was the son of Eremon, died in 1670 BC.

11 th Monarch of Ireland, E Eithrial, began to reign in 1670 BC. , son of Irial Faidh, was killed 1650.

12th Monarch of Ireland, H Conmaol, began to reign in 1650 BC.

13th Monarch of Ireland, E Tigernrnas, began to reign in 1620 BC. He was the son of Foll-Aich, ruled 77 years, died in 1543 BC while worshipping Crom Cruach (Macroom, pagan God of the Druids)

1550 BC Beginning of Late Bronze Age.

14th Monarch of Ireland, L Eochaid Edgehothach, began to reign in 1543 BC.

15th, 16th Monarchs, I brothers Cearmna and Sobhrach, began to reign in 1532 BC.

1500 BC Height of the Bronze Age cultures on the west coast of Europe and south coasts of England and Ireland. Brythonic (a Celtic dialect) speaking people reach the

island. 17th Monarch of Ireland, H Eochaid Faobhar-glas, began to reign in 1492 BC. 18th Monarch of Ire1and, E FiacbaLamhrein, began to reign in 1472 BC. He ruled 24 years, died 1448 BC.

19th Monarch of Ireland, H Eochaid Mumha, began to reign in 1472 BC.

1470 BC Eruption of the volcano on Santorin (Thera).

20th Monarch of Ireland, E Aongus Olmucach, began to reign in 1427 BC.

21st Monarch of Ireland, H Eanna Airgthach, began to reign in 1409 BC.

22nd Monarch of Ireland, E Rotheachtach, son of Main, began to reign in 1382 and was killed 1357 BC.

23rd Monarch of Ireland, I Sidnae, began to reign in 1357 BC.

24th Monarch of Ireland, I Fiach Fionn-Scothach, began to reign in 1352 BC.

25th Monarch of Ireland, H Munmoin, began to reign in 1332 BC.

26th Monarch of Ireland. H Fualdergoid, began to reign in 1327 BC.

27th Monarch of Ireland. I Ollamh Fodhla, began to reign in 1317 BC.

1300 BC Climatic conditions reach catastrophic point with a worldwide period of heat. The Sahara reverts to desert. Atlantis destroyed. But Ireland. England, and the Scandinavian countries are spared.

28th Monarch of Ireland, 1 Finachta Fionn-Seanachta, began to reign in 1277 BC.

29th Monarch of Ireland, I Slanoll, began to reign in 1257 BC.

1250 BC Volcanic upheavals in Sinai~ Iceland and Sicily complete their emergence from the sea; earthquakes, seismic storms, tidal waves; part of modern Netherlands sinks into sea; the central European Celts intensify migration.

30th Monarch of Ireland, I Gead Olgothach, began to reign in 1240 BC.

31st Monarch of Ireland, I Fiacha, began to reign in 1228 BC.

3

2nd Monarch of Ireland, I Bergna, began to reign in 1208 BC.

1200 BC End of drought and heat in middle east. Beginning of Iron Age One, end of Bronze Age. Greeks destroy City of Troy, killing its king, Priam.

1197+- 'Sea People' (Fomorian pirates, from Tory Island, north coast of Ireland (still there !)) attack Egypt, but were repelled.

33rd Monarch of Ireland, I Olio1I, began to reign in 1196 BC.

34th Monarch of Ireland, E Siorgnath 'Savghalach' (long life), son of Dien, was killed in battle in 1030 BC, at the age of 250. He ruled 150 years, beginning in 1180.

1150 BC Dorians arrive on the Peloponnese.

35th Monarch of Ireland, H Rotheachta, began to reign in 1030 BC. 36th Monarch of Ireland, H Ei1iomh, began to reign in 1023 BC.

37th Monarch of Ireland, E GiaUcadh, son of Olioll Aolcheon, killed at Moighe Muadh, 1013 BC, began reign in 1022.

38th Monarch of Ireland, H Art Irnleach, began to reign in 1013 BC.

39th Monarch of Ireland, E Nuadhas Fionnfail, began reign in 1001 and killed in 961 BC.

40th Monarch of Ireland, H Breas Rioghachta, began to reign in 961 BC.

935 BC Greeks settle Sicily

41 st Monarch of Ireland, L Eochaid Apach, began to reign in 952 BC. 42nd Monarch of Ireland, I Fionn, began to reign in 951 BC.

43rd Monarch of Ireland, H Sidnae Innaraidh, began to reign in 929 BC.

44th Monarch of Ireland, E Simeon Breac, son of Aedan Glas, began to reign in 909, killed 903 BC.

45th Monarch of Ireland, H Duach Fionn, began to reign in 903 BC.

900 BC Etruscans settle in Italy.

46th Monarch of Ireland, E Muredach Bo 19ach, son of Simon Breac, killed 892 BC, began reign 893.

47th Monarch of Ireland, H Eanna Dearg, began to reign in 892 BC.

48th Monarch of Ireland, H Lughaid Iardhonn, began to reign in 880 BC.

49th Monarch of Ireland, I Siormlach, began to reign in 871 BC.

50th Monarch of Ireland, H Eochaid Uarceas, began to reign in 855 BC.

51st Monarch of Ireland, E Eochaid, (brother of#53) began to reign in 843 BC.

52nd Monarch of Ireland, H Lughaid Lamhdearg, began to reign in 838 BC.

53rd Monarch of Ireland, E Conang Beag-Eaglach, began to reign in 831 BC.

54th Monarch of Ireland, H Art, began to reign in 811 BC.

55th Monarch of Ireland, E Fiacha Tolgrach, began to reign in 805 BC. The son of Muredach Bolgach, he was killed in 795 BC.

800 BC Carthage rebuilt. Celts control Western Europe.

795 BC Ethiopian Conquest of Egypt.

56th Monarch of Ireland, H Olioll Fionn, began to reign in 795 BC.

57th Monarch of Ireland, H Eochaid, began to reign in 784 BC.

58th Monarch of Ireland, I Argethamar, began to reign in 777 BC. 776 BC First Olympic Games. 753 BC Rome founded.

59th Monarch of Ireland, E Duach Tolgrach, (Ladrach), son of Giacha Tolgrach, killed 737 BC, began reign in 747 BC.

60th Monarch of Ireland, H Lughaid Laghar, began to reign in 730 BC.

Monarchs 61, 62 and 63 I Aodh Ruadh, Dithorba, and Cimbath were brothers, and took seven-year turns, beginning reign in 730 BC. They were grandsons of #58. Each ruled three times, or 21 years. When it came times for Aodh Ruadh to take his fourth turn, he was drowned, leaving one daughter, who became Monarch #64.

722 BC Sargon II arms Assyrians with Celtic iron swords.

700 BC Beginning of Celtic Halstatt era. End of Iron Age I, begin Iron Age II.

64th Monarch of Ireland, I Macha Mongrua, dau. of #61, began to reign in 667 BC. She founded Emain Macha, the capital city.

65th Monarch of Ireland, H Reacht Righ-Dearg, began to reign in 653 BC.

600 BC Celts open trade routes between upper Danube and Gallic (French) area of Mediterranean.

66th Monarch of Ireland, E Aodh Ugaine Mor, (Hugony the Great) Began reign in 633 BC. He m. Caesair, dau. of King of the Gauls (now France). Conquered and ruled

twelve kingdoms in England and Europe, from Gaul to the Mediterranian, as well as Ireland. He spent several months in Phoenicia and Palestine, circa 600 BC, and was a friend of Zedekiah, the King of Israel. He betrothed his twelve year old son to Zedekiah's daughter, Tea. After returning to Ireland, he was killed in 593 BC.

67th Monarch of Ireland, E Bancadh, began to reign in 593 BC, and lasted only one day.

68th Monarch of Ireland, E Laeghaire Lorc, began reign in 593 BC, was assassinated two years later by Colethach, who coveted the throne.

69th Monarch of Ireland, E Colethach (Coley) Caol-bhreagh, son of Ugaine Mor,. began reign in 591, and was killed 541 BC. He was the legendary "Ole King Cole". Just prior to the Babylonian invasion of Israel in 586 BC, Jeremiah the Prophet and his scribe escaped with Tea Tephi. Zedekiah,s daughter, who had been promised to Coley, and escorted her to Ireland for the marriage. He brought also Jacob's Stone, a magic spear, a Celtic harp, and a cauldron. Jacob's Stone now lies beneath the Royal Coronation Chair in Westminster Abbey, London.

586 BC Babylonians capture Jerusalem and destroy Solomon's Temple. Jeremiah the Prophet escaped with the King's daughters and traveled to Ireland with his scribe, Baruch. The monarch, Colethach, married his betrothed, Tea Tephi, effectively moving the Throne of David to Ireland. Due to his great learning, the Irish people thought Jeremiah to be a saint. It is not known when Jeremiah died.

550 BC Persia defeated Babylon and replaced it as the world's superpower.

70th Monarch of Ireland, E Labhra Loinseach, began reign in 541 BC.

71st Monarch of Ireland, E Melg Molbhthach, son of Caol-bhreagh, began reign in 522.

*520BC* Celts cause trouble on upper Danube, devastate Rhone valley. Celtic tribe advances into Italy.

72nd Monarch of Ireland, H Moghcorb, began reign in 505 BC.

73rd Monarch of Ireland, E Aenas Ollamh, began reign in 598 BC.

74th Monarch of Ireland, E Iaran Gleofathach, son of Melg, killed 473 BC. Began reign in 480 BC.

75th Monarch of Ireland, H Fearcorb, began reign in 473 BC.

76th Monarch of Ireland, Conla Caomh, began reign in 462 BC, died 442 BC.

460-430 BC In Greece, Phidias sculpts the Zeus of Olympia and the Athena Parthenos.

450 BC End of Hallstatt era in Europe. Beginning of La Tene era. 443-429 BC Periclean age begins in Greece.

77th Monarch of Ireland, E Olioll Cas-ftachalach, son of Caomh, began reign in 442, killed 417 BC.

78th Monarch of Ireland, H Adamhhair Foltchaion, began reign in 417 BC.

79th Monarch of Ireland, E Eochaidh Alt-Leathan, son of Cas-ftachalach, began reign in 412.

400 BC Celtic Invasion of Italy; the Etruscans (also descended from Scythians) expelled from the Po Valley.

399 BC Socrates condemned to death.

80th Monarch of Ireland, E Fergus Ferhamtail, began reign in 397.

390 BC First Celtic encounter with Romans, at Clusium.

387 BC The Celtic Gauls defeat the Roman Army on the Allia, advance on Rome, burn it and besiege the capitol81 st Monarch of Ireland, E Aongus (Aeneas) Tuirmeach Teamrach, son of Art - Leathan, began reign in 384, killed 324 BC

370 BC Rome rebuilt; the Samnites form an alliance with Rome. 354 BC Romans and Samnites ally against the Latins. 343-341 BC First Samnite war.

341-348 BC Latin War, ending in Roman Victory.

335 BC Alexander advances to the Danube, encountering Celts. 333 BC Alexander defeats Persians at Issus.

326-304 BC Second Samnite War, neither side clearly victorious.

328-290 BC Third Samnite War; Rome defeats the Samnites, Etruscans, Celts, Sabines, Lucanians, and Umbrians.

82nd Monarch of Ireland, E Conall Collaimrach, began reign in 324.

323 BC Alexander dies in Babylon; his generals, the Diadochi, begin to quacrel over the inheritance.

83rd Monarch of Ireland, H Niadhsedhaman, began reign in 319 BC. 84th Monarch of Ireland, E Eanna Aigneach, began reign in 312 BC.

304 BC In Egypt, Alexander's General Ptolemy sets up his Ptolmaic Empire.

301 BC Asia Minor and parts of Macedonia fall to Lysimachus, the rest of Macedonia to Cassander; Egypt stays with Ptolemy, Persia and Syria with Seleucus. 300+- BC Colossus of Rhodes erected.

300 BC Tribes from Gaul, speaking P-Celtic, go to Ireland via Wales. Beginning of Irish La Tene era.

295 BC Battle of Sentinum.

85th Monarch of Ireland, E Crimthan Cosgratch, began reign 292 BC. 86th Monarch of Ireland, I Ruardhi Mor, began reign in 288 BC.

285 BC Ptolemy Soter died.

285 BC Conquest of the "Sager Gallicus": the expelled Senones ally with the Etruscans and are joined by the Boii. (Bohemian Celts)

283 BC Lysimachus is abandoned by his chancellor Philetairos, who invests embezzled money around Pergamon.

283 BC Battle of the Vadimonian Lake, where, in 309 the Etruscans had been defeated by the Romans.

282 BC Enforced Romanization of the Adriatic coast, the Etruscans disappearing as a separate power on the Appenine Peninsula.

281 BC Seleucus defeats Lysamachus and takes his land. Ptolemaios Ceraunos murders Seleucus. Antiochus I succeeds to the Eleucid throne. 280-272 BC Roman war with pyrrhus of Epirus.

279 BC Celtic invasions of Greece under Bolgios and Brennus. Antigonus Gonatas drives Ceraunos from the Macedonian throne, Ceraunos dies in battle with the Celts.

277 BC Antigonus Gonatas defeats the Tectosages, Trocmians and Tolistoagii in a night action at Lysimacheia and is then recognized king of Macedonia. Nicomides, disputing the Bythnian Region of Asia Minor with Antiochus I, recruits three Celtic tribes as auxiliaries.

275 BC Antiochus defeats the Celts in Asia Minor; Nicomedes gives them an area of settlement near Ankara, becoming the Province of Galatia, to whom the Apostle Paul ministered almost three hundred years later. Byzantium under attack by Tylic Celts.

269 BC Claudius defeats invading Goths (Celts).

264 BC First Punic War.

263 BC Eumenes I becomes ruler of Pergamon.

262-241 BC First Punic War continues, Celtic mercenaries took part.

247 BC Ostro-Goths (eastern Celts) cross Danube and in 251, sack Rome, and kill Emperor Decius.

230 BC Eumenes's nephew Attalos I defeats the Galatians in the Caicos valley and has the so- called great Gallic consecration gift put up in the shrine to Athena in Pergamon.

226 BC Rome concludes the treaty with the Ebro with Hasdrubal to forestall alliance of Celts with Carthagenians, who were also descendants of the Scythians.

225 BC The Celts again advance on Rome: Battle of Cape Telamon.

223 BC The Romans begin to advance along the Po valley; conquer Mediolanum (Milan), capital of the Insubres, and found a colony.

87th Monarch of Ireland, H Ionadmaor, began reign in 218 BC.

218 BC Outbreak of the second Punic war. Hannibal with Celtic tribes marches across southern Gaul (France) and over the Alps. (The famous march with elephants.) After battle on the Ticinus, the Insubres join the alliance. In the battle on the Trebia the Celts forfeit some of the fruits of Carthage's victory; their power is broken and guerrilla warfare between Rome and the Celts of northern Italy continues until about 175 BC.

214 BC Began building the Great Wall of China.

88th Monarch of Ireland, I Bresal Bodhiobha, began reign in 209 BC.

209 BC Publius Cornelius Scipio, called Africanus Major, drives the Carthagenians out of Spain, and presents himself as liberator of the Celtiberians.

200 BC Polibius, son of Lykoftas of Megalopolis is born.

89th Monarch of Ireland, H Lughaid Luaighne, began reign in 198 BC.

197 BC The Celtiberians stage their first revolt against Rome. 189 BC A Roman punitive expedition advances into Galatia.

Cornelius Scipio extracts tribute of 21 tons of gold and 47 tons of silver from defeated King Antiochus III.

90th Monarch of Ireland, I Congal Claireineach, began reign in 183 BC.

175 BC End of Rome's struggle against northern Italian Celts. 170 BC Polibius is Hipparch of the Achaean League.

91 st Monarch of Ireland, H Duach Dalladh- Deadha, began reign in 168 BC. 167 BC Polibius invited to Rome, becomes friendly with Scipio Aemilianus. 165 BC Eumenes n severely defeats the Galatians.

92nd Monarch of Ireland, I Fachna Fatach, began reign in 158 BC.

149 BC 3rd Punic War.

146 BC Carthage destroyed.

146 BC Polibius takes part in the capture of Carthage, returns to Achaea,. begins work on his "History", travels, researches, and is also politically active.

93rd Monarch of Ireland, E Eochaidh Feidlioch, son of Fionn. dau. was Maeve, later Queen of Connaught, began reign 142 BC.

135 BC Posidonius is born in Apameia, goes as a young man to Rhodes and becomes a pupil of the stoic Panaitos. After Panaitos's departure from the island, he forms his own academy.

133 BC Attalus III bequeaths Pergamon to Rome. Publius Cornelius Scipio Aemilianus, called Africanus Minor, conquers the Celtiberian redoubt of Numantia and adopted the name Numantius.

94th Monarch of Ireland, E Eochaid Aireamh, began reign 130 BC.

118 BC Polibius dies.

95th Monarch of Ireland, E Eadersceal, began reign 115 BC.

113 BC War of Celtiberians against Rome.

96th Monarch of Ireland, E Nuadha Neach, began reign 110 BC. 97th Monarch of Ireland, E Conaire Mor. began reign 109 BC. (After he died in 39 BC, there was a five year period without a Monarch. (Interregnum)

105 BC Posidonius begins extensive travel through Spain, southern Gaul, Italy and Sicily. Also concerned with the Celts, whom he describes in his histories.

101 BC Posidonius, after wars with the Cimbri and Teutoni, undertakes a final journey to find out to which people these tribes belong.

77-71 BC Gnaius Pompeius Magnus defeats the Lusitanians, who had once more risen

against Rome, under the leadership of Sul1a's enemy Sertorius.

75 BC Belgic Gauls begin to venture across the English Channel. 73 BC Revolt of slaves under Spartacus. 70 BC Posidonius's "History" appears.

63 BC Strabo born in Amaseia (Anatolia) to an upper class family.

61 BC Caesar breaks the last Celtic resistance in Spain, conquers Brigantium. 60 BC Pompey, Crassus and Caesar form first triumvirate.

59 BC Caesar becomes consul He is assigned the provinces of Gallia Cisalpina, Illyricum, and Gallia Narbonensis to govern for five years.

58-61 BC Caesar conquers Gaul. Defeats the Helvetians (Swiss) at Bibreacte, the Suebe at Mulhouse.

57 BC Caesar's defeat of the Belgae.

56 BC Renewal of the triumvirate; occupation of Brittany and Normandy; victory over the Aquitania.

55 BC Caesar repulses the Usipetes and Tencteri, crosses the Rhine and English Channel for the first time.

55-54 BC Caesar in England, fights the Belgae who have settled there, though they continue to spread over the country.

54 BC Caesar's second crossing to Britain, victory over King Casivellaunus. Death of Dumnorix. The Eburones under Ambiorix and the Treveri under Indutiomarus rebel and the latter is killed.

53 BC The Eburones are defeated.

52 BC Vercingetorix begins all-out guerilla war against Caesar and is defeated.

51 BC Posidonius dies on journey to Rome. 51-50 BC Caesar makes peace with Gaul.

50 BC End of La Tene era on the continent.

49 BC A final resolution of the Senate declares Caesar to be a public enemy. But do nothing about it. He crosses the Rubicon and defeats Pompey in a three-year civil war. 47 BC Caesar conquers Pontus. The whole of Asia Minor including Galatia is in Roman hands. 46 BC Vercingetorix, Celtic chieftain, is executed. 44 BC Julius Caesar assassinated

98th Monarch of Ireland, E Lugaidh Sriabh-n Dearg, son of Bress-Nar-Lothar, m. dau. of King of Danes, Dearborguil killed self by falling on his sword, 8 BC. Began reign in 34

BC.

29 BC Strabo Begins extensive travel for study through Asia Minor, Greece, and Ethiopia.

27 BC Strabo starts work on his historical "Commentaries".

18 BC Strabo completes his "Geographical Commentaries".

15-14 BC Tiberius and Drusus advance to the upper Danube, destroy Manching and other towns and set up Roman provinces of Rhaetia and Norisum between the Danube and the southern reaches of the Alps.

99th Monarch of Ireland, E Conchobhair, began reign in 8 BC.

100th Monarch of Ireland, E Crimthan-Niadh-Nar, began reign 7 BC, died 9 AD, after falling off his horse.

7 BC-4 AD Birth of Jesus Christ in Nazereth. (The exact date is not certain. Some scholars compute illS birth as occurring in what we now call 4 AD.

101st Monarch of Ireland, (a Fir Bolg) Cairbre Cean-cait (Kincaid), began reign in 9 AD.

102nd Monarch of Ireland, E Feredach Fionn-Feachtuach. son of Crimthan-Niadh-Nar. began reign in 14 AD, died 36 AD.

14 AD Augustus- Caesar died. Tiberius became Emperor of Rome AD 26 Strabo died. ca AD 30 Hebrews (progeny of Shem. son of Noah) crucify Jesus of Nazareth the Christian Messiah.

103rd Monarch of Ireland, E Fiatach Fionn. began reign 36 AD.

104th Monarch of Ireland, E Fiacha Fionn Ola, son of Fion Feachtuach. m. Eithne, dau of King of Alba (Scotland), began reign in 39 AD, killed 56 AD.

AD 40 Caligula attempts to conquer Brittain. Birth of Julius Agricola.

AD 43-47 Aulus Plautius occupies southern part of England. The apostle Paul writes sermon to the Galatians.

\*\*\*\*\* Ancient Britain had its own Kings up to the time of the Roman Invasion. Unfortunately we could find only some of their names, but from that time, up to the present, their names are available, and are inserted below in chronological sequence. Aviragus, King of England, called Praiusagus, AD 45.

Cartimandua, mentioned by some historians as Queen of Britain, prior to AD 51.

Cassibelan, King of England, defeated by Caesar, AD 54. Theomantius, King of England, after AD 54.

Cymbeline, King of England, year not known. Guiderius, King of England, year not known. Boudicca, mentioned as Queen of Anglesey, AD 61. AD 47-52 Ostorius Scapulus advances on Wales. AD 51 Queen Cartimandua allies with Rome.

105th Monarch of Ireland, I lliornh Mac Comach, began reign in 56 AD.

AD 60 Agricola (Roman) takes his first command in Brittain.

AD 61 Suetonius Paulinus puts down Iceni rebellion at Anglesey under Queen Boudicca.

AD 62-69 Petronius Turpilianus and Trebellius Maximus romanize southern Britain.

AD 68 Gaul/Celtic Julius Vindex rebels against Rome, bringing down Nero.

AD 71-78 Frontius and Petilius Cerialis overthrow the Brigantes and Silures (Celts).

AD 73 Marius, King of England.

AD 74-76 Agricola administers province of Aquitania.

106th Monarch of Ireland, E Tuathal Teachtmar, son of Fiach Fionn Ola, founded province of Meath, m. Sgaile Balbh, dau. of Marius, King of England. Began reign 76 AD, killed 106 AD.

AD 78-84 Agricola governs Britain. Conquers Anglesey; defeats Calgacus, leader of the Scotish Picts.

107th Monarch of Ireland, I Mal MacRochraidhe (McCrory), began reign 106 AD.

108th Monarch of Ireland, E Fedhlirnidh Rachtmar, son of Tuathal Tachtmar, m. Ughna, dau of King of Danes(Denmark) (Ancestor of St. Bridget), Began reign in 110 AD. 109th Monarch of Ireland, E Cathair Mor, began reign in 119 AD.

AD 122 Emperor Hadrian had a wall built (and named after him) between England and Scotland.

AD 125 Coelus I, becomes King of England.

110th Monarch of Ireland, Conn Ceadcathach, (Conn of the Hundred Battles), son o Fedhlirnidh Rachtmar, killed AD 157, after 35-year reign, which began in 123 AD.

AD 140 Antonius Pius builds a wall north of Hadrian's, but it had to be abandoned in

167

AD. 111th Monarch of Ireland, E Conaire MacMogha Laine, began reign in 157 AD.

112th Monarch of Ireland, E Art Eanfhear, began reign in 165 AD, killed 195 AD.

179 AD Lucius, the 1st Christian King of Britain and of the world. He died without issue and named the Holy Roman Empire his heir.

207 AD Severus, Emperor of Rome and King of England.

211 AD Bassianus, Emperor of Rome and King of England, son of Severus.

113th Monarch of Ireland, L Lughaid Maccaon, began reign in 195 AD, killed 225 AD.

AD 208-211 Emperor Septimius Severus travels to Britain to fight the rebel tribes. He dies at York.

AD 211 + Caracalla withdraws all troops from Hadrian's Wall, replacing them with native forces.

218 AD Carausius, a Briton, King of England.

114th Monarch of Ireland, E Fergus Dubh-Dheadach, began reign in 225 AD, killed 226

AD. 225 AD Alectus, King of England.

115th Monarch of Ireland, E Cormac (Mac Art ) Ulfhada, (long beard) son of Art Eanfhear, died AD 266, choking on a f1Shbone, after a 40 year reign. He converted to Christianity seven years prior to his death. Two of his daughters, Grace (Grania) and Ailbh (Alve) were successively married to Fionn MacCubhall (Finn MacCool). Began reign in 226

AD. 232 AD Aesclepiodotus, King of England. 262 AD Coelus II, King of England.

116th Monarch of Ireland, E Eochaidh Gunta, began reign in 266.

117th Monarch of Ireland, E Cairbre-Lifeachar, son of Cormac Ulfhada, began reign 267 AD, killed 284 AD.

118 and 119th Monarchs of Ireland, L Brothers Airgtheach and Cairpeach, began their reign in 284 AD .

120th Monarch of Ireland, E Fiacha Srabteine, began reign in 285 AD. AD 286 Celtic Bacaude rebellion in northern Gaul.

AD 289 Helena, dau. of Coelus II, Queen of England.

AD 293 Carausius ex-ruler of Brita~ murdered in 293.

AD 296 Constantius Chlorus, son of Queen Helena and Constantine, regains Britain for Rome~ which rules Britain unti1431 AD.

AD 300+ Saxon pirates start raiding coastal towns in Britain. Druids began teaching the Ogham alphabet. St. Augustine (originally from Carthage) in Rome, becomes prolific author. AD 303 Diocletian persecutes Christians.

121st Monarch of Ireland, E Colla Uais, ca 322 AD. 'Colla the Noble', founder of 'Clan Colla'. Son of Eochaid Dubhlen. Ancestor of Agnew, Alexander, Baker, Donelan. Colla, FLINN, Healy, Howard (of England), MacAllister, MacClean. MacCullough, Donald, MacDonnell (of Antrim), MacDougald, MacDowell, MacEvoy, MacHale, MacRory, MacVeagh, MacVean. MacSheehy, O'Brassil, and some Ro(d)gers of England.

122nd Monarch of Ireland, E Muireadach Tireach, began reign 326 AD. 123rd Monarch of Ireland, I Caolbadh (Colby), began reign 356 AD.

124th Monarch of Ireland, E Eochaidh Muigh Meadhoin, began reign 357 AD. 125th Monarch of Ireland, H Crirnthann. began reign 365 AD.

AD 367 Combined attacks of Picts, Scots, Angles, and Saxons on Romanized part of Britain. AD 383 Magnus Maximus becomes Augustus, after quelling the pirate attacks.

126th Monarch of Ireland, E Niall Mor, (Nial of the Nine Hostages), began reign 378 AD.

AD 388 Maximus is beheaded in Aquileia.

127th Monarch of Ireland, E Dathe began reign 405 AD.

Prior to this point in time, most of the population of Ireland was pagan, with the possible exception of #s 112, 115 and 126. Some historians say that they were Christians. After this time all the Monarchs were Christians except for #128, Laeghaire, who is said to have died a pagan. AD 410 Emperor Honorius informs British that they must protect themselves, ending Roman rule of Britain.

AD 417 Emperor Constantinius sends a Legion to Britain, which defeats the Saxons in the 'Hallelujah Battle'.

128th Monarch of Ireland, E Laeghaire MacNiall, began reign 428 AD.

431 AD Britain free from Roman rule, Constantine of Bretagne becomes King of England.

432 AD St. Patrick begins ministry -in Ireland. Birth of St. Bridgett.

AD 445 Hengist, King of Kent.

AD 446 Vortigern, a Celt, Earl of Gevisses, with help of Saxons (Vikings), becomes King of England.

AD 450 The capital of Vister Kings (Emhaim Macha) is destroyed by Clan Colla. They form a new province they called Orgiall in the northeast part of Ireland. The Ui Neill and Eoganachta form north and south kingdoms. End of Irish La Tene era Christianity spreads with ministry of St. Patrick.

129th Monarch of Ireland, E Olioll Molt, son of Dathi, began reign in 458.

AD 464 Vortimer, son of Vortiger, King of England. AD 471 Vortiger II King of England.

130th Monarch of Ireland, E Lughaidh, son of Laeghaire, began reign in 478.

AD 481 Roman attackers repelled in Britain. Ambrosius Aurelianus, second son of Constantine, takes power in Britain. Ella, is King of South Saxons.

AD 491 + On the continent, Angles, Saxons and Jutes are finally victorious and gradually grind down the Celts to form seven kingdoms, which are later united and promote the establishment of a Roman Catholic church.

AD 495 Cedrick, King of the West Saxons.

AD 500 Vther Pendragon, third son of Constantine of Britagne (Normandy), becomes King of England.

131st Monarch of Ireland, E Muircearthach Mor MacEarca, brother of Fergus Mor MacEarca, the founder of the Milesian Monarchy in Scotland. Began reign in 503.

AD 506 Arthur, son of Vther Pendragon, King of England. Ruled for 36 years. This was the legendary King Arthur, who was a real historical figure. Begin Age of Chivalry.

AD 525 Death of St. Bridgett.

132nd Monarch of Ireland, E Tuathal Maolgharbh, began reign in 527.

AD 534 Kenrick, King of the West Saxons.

133rd Monarch of Ireland. E Diarmid, son of Fergus Cearrbheoill, (Carvil) began reign in 538 AD.

AD 540 The Saxons gain power, but are defeated by King Arthur, in a total of twelve battles. Age of chivalry.

AD 542 Constantine n, cousin of Arthur, King of England.

AD 546 Conan, a Cimmerian barbarian, King of England. Ruled for 29 years.

134th Monarch of Ireland, E Donal and #135, Fergus, brothers, sons of #133. Both died of the plague in one day, began reign in 558 AD.

AD 561 Celingus, King of the West Saxons.

136th Monarch of Ireland, E Eochaid and #137. Boitean, nephew and uncle of#133, began co- reign in 561 AD.

AD 562 Ethelbert, King of Kent.

138th Monarch of Ireland, E Anmire, began reign in 563 AD. 139th Monarch of Ireland, E Boitean, began reign in 566 AD. 140th Monarch of Ireland, E Aodh, began reign in 567 AD.

AD 576 Vortipor, King of England.

AD 580 Malgo, King of England.

AD 586 Careticus, King of England.

141st Monarch of Ireland, E Aodh Slaine, and his brother Colman Rimidh, #142 ruled together, beginning in 594 AD.

143rd Monarch of Ireland, E Aodh Uar-Iodhnach, began reign in 600 AD.

600-800 AD Gaelic-Christian golden age, Book of Durrow, Book of Kens, Ardagh Chalice. Dark ages on continent; Ireland is center of learning in Europe. Irish Monks establish learning centers and monasteries in wide areas of Europe. Many Gaelic genealogies were transcribed, particularly those of pre-historic kings and bards you will see in Chapter Three..

144th Monarch of Ireland, E Mallcobh, began reign in 607 AD.

145th Monarch of Ireland, E Suimneach Meann, began reign in 610 AD.

AD 613 Cadwan, King of England.

AD 616 Redwald, King of the East Angles.

AD 617 Edwin, King of Northumberland.

146th Monarch of Ireland, E Donall, began reign in 623 AD.

AD 634 Oswald, King of Northumberland. AD 635 Cadwallan, King of England.

147th Monarch of Ireland, E Ceallach (Kelly), began reign. in 639 AD.

AD 643 Oswy, King of Northumberland.

148th Monarch of Ireland, E Congall, began reign in 652 AD.

149th Monarch of Ireland E Diarmid and his brother #150 Bladamhac reigned together beginning in 656 AD.

AD 659 Wulfuere, King of Mercia (part of England).

151st Monarch of Ireland, E Seachnasach, began reign in 664 AD.

AD 667 St. Adamnan influenced Irish lawgivers to enact a law to exempt women from armed combat duties. This act was known as Cain Adamnan. While traveling in Magh Breagh with his mother, Ronait, he witnessed a woman foot soldier, naked to the waist and armed with a 'sickle', strike down and hack to pieces an enemy soldier. To a cleric, this was a dreadful sight in the eyes of God, and should not be allowed. Prior to this law, women in Ireland, if they had no children to attend, fought with the men, as they had for millenia. After marriage, women in Ireland did not become a 'chattel', as in the other European countries. In the law they were partners in a marriage venture, and unlike in other countries, remained the sole owner of property she owned prior to marriage.

152nd Monarch of Ireland, E Ceanfail began reign in 669 AD.

154th Monarch of Ireland, E Finachta Fleadhach, began reign in 673 AD.

AD 675 Ethelred, King of Mercia.

AD 678 Cadwallader, King of England.

154th Monarch of Ireland, E Longseach, began reign in 693 AD.

155th Monarch of Ireland, E Congall, began reign in 701 AD.

AD 704 Kenred, King of Mercia.

156th Monarch of Ireland, E Fergal began reign in 708 AD.

AD 709 Chelred, King of Mercia.

AD 716 Ethalbald, King of Mercia.

157th Monarch of Ireland, E Foghartach (Fogarty), began reign in 718 AD.

158th Monarch of Ireland, E Ceneth (Kenneth), began reign in 719 AD.

159th Monarch of Ireland, E Flaithertach (Flaherty), began reign in 722 AD.

16oth Monarch of Ireland, E Aodh Olann, began reign in 729 AD.

161st Monarch of Ireland, E Donall, began reign in 738 AD.

AD 758 Offa, King of Mercia.

162nd Monarch of Ireland, E Niall Frasach began reign in 758 AD.

163rd Monarch of Ireland, E Doncha, began reign in 765 AD.

768 AD Charles The Great (Charlemagne), son of Pepin, grandson of Charles Martel King of the Franks. Ruled for 46 years. He directed 53 expeditions and warred against 12 nations.

164th Monarch of Ireland, E Aodh Ornigh, began reign in 792 AD .In his time the Danes (Vikings) invaded Ireland, destroyed monasteries, murdered monks and destroyed many manuscripts.

AD 794 Egfride, King of Mercia.

795 AD Arrival of Norsemen on Lamby Island, off Dublin.

AD 796 Kenwolf, King of Mercia.

AD 800 Egbert, the son of Alemond (the German), King of the West Saxons, the first absolute Monarch of the Heptarchy. Having conquered all, or most, of the Saxon Kings, he annexed their Kingdoms to his own, and commanded that the whole country be called England. 165th Monarch of Ireland, E Conchobhair, began reign in 817 AD. 166th Monarch of Ireland, E Niall Caille, began reign in 831 AD. AD 837 Ethelwolph, King of England.

167th Monarch of Ireland, E Malachi I, began reign in 844 AD.

AD 857 Ethelbald, eldest son of Ethelwolph, King of England.

AD 858 Ethelbert, second son of Ethelwolph, King of England.

168th Monarch of Ireland, E Aodh Fionnliath (Finlay), began reign in 860 AD.

AD 863 Ethelred, third son of Ethelwolph, King of England.

AD 873 St. Alfred, King of England totally reduced the Saxons under one Monarchy, and founded Oxford (now Oxford University.)

169th Monarch of Ireland, E Flann Sionnach (son of Malachi I and ancestor of Fox Clan), began reign in 876 AD.

AD 900 Edward the Elder, King of England.

170th Monarch of Ireland, E Niall Glundubh (ancestor of O'Neill), began reign in 914 AD.

171st Monarch of Ireland, E Doncha, began reign in 917 AD.

AD 924 Athelstane, King of England.

AD 940 Edmund, King of England.

172nd Monarch of Ireland, E Congall, began reign in 942 AD.

AD 946 Eldred, King of England. Styled himself "King of Great Britain".

173rd Monarch of Ireland, E Donall began reign in 954 AD.

AD 955 Edwin, eldest son of Edmund, King of England.

AD 959 St. Edgar, King of England.

AD 975 Edward the Younger, King of England.

174th Monarch of Ireland, E Malachi II (son of Flann Sionnach and ancestor of O'Melaghlin), began reign in 978 AD .

AD 978 E1helred, King of England.

175th Monarch of Ireland, H Brian Boroirnhe (Boru, ancestor of O'Brien), began reign in

1001 AD. He was King of Munster for 54 years prior to becoming Monarch in 1001. One of the most famous kings in history, along with Charlemagne.

AD 1014 Brian Born victorious at Clontarf, but slain by Brodar, a Viking General after Battle was over .

174th Monarch of Ireland, E Malachi II, #174, succeeds Brian after his death, in 1014 AD.

AD 1016 Edmund Ironside, King of England.

AD 1017 Canute, King of England, and King of Denmark.

176th Monarch of Ireland, H Doncha, son of Brian Born, was King of Munster until the death of Malachi II, in 1022. He then assumed the title of Monarch, until defeated and banished by Dermod, Son of Donough, King of Leinster, who is accounted by some to succeed Doncha in the Monarchy; yet he is assigned no years for his reign, but that he contested with Doncha until he utterly defeated and banished him, A. D. 1064: from which time it is likely that Dermod reigned the rest of the fifty-two years assigned for the reign of Doncha, who died in Rome, A.D. 1074. AD 1037 Harold Harefoot, King of England.

AD 1041 Hardicanute, King of England.

AD 1045 St. Edward founded and endowed the Church of Westminster, King of England.

177th Monarch of Ireland, E Dermod (Dairmid), assumed to reign from 1064 to 1074 AD.

AD 1066 Harold, the son of Godwin, usurped the Crown of England, and shortly lost both it and his life to William the Conqueror (Duke of Normandy). House of Normandy comes to throne.

William's attempts to revive the Celtic traditions promote memories of King Arthur and the legends of the Holy Grail. Becomes King of England.

178th Monarch of Ireland, H Tirloch O'Brien, nephew of Donach, #176, began reign in 10-74 AD. This Tirloch was the son of Tiege, eldest son of Brian Boru and was the Monarch after his uncle's death in Rome in 1074 AD.

179th Monarch of Ireland, E Donall MacLochlin, began reign in 1086 AD.

AD 1087 William Rufus, King of England.

180th Monarch of Ireland, H Muirceartach O'Brien, began reign in 1098 AD.

#179 Reigned again from 1098 to 1119 AD.

AD 1100 Henry I (Beauclerc), King of England.

181st Monarch of Ireland, E TirlochMor O'Connor, began reign in 1136 AD. From 1119 to 1136 there was no Monarch.

AD 1136 Stephen, House (Earl) of Blois, King of England.

182nd Monarch of Ireland, E Muircearth MacLoghlin, grandson of#179, began reign in 1136 AD.

AD 1155 Henry II, House of Plantagenet, through Maud, his mother, was of Irish descent, King of England.

183 rd Monarch of Ireland, E Roderick O'Connor, began reign in 1166 AD .

1170 AD Arrival of 'Strongbow' (Earl of Pembroke, of Wales) in Ireland. He was invited over by Dermot MacMurrough, King of Leinster, to assist his feud with other Irish provinces. A year later, he had taken all of Lienster and married McMurrough's daughter, Eva. 1171 AD Strongbow becomes King of Leinster. Arrival of Henry II. Much of Leinster under control of Henry II. Despite near excommunication for instigating the murder of the holy Thomas A' Becket, Henry II convinced, or bribed, Nicholas Breakspeare, the first English Pope, known as 'Adrian the Fourth,' to give Henry a document, afterwards known as 'The Papal Bull', which essentially 'deeded' the whole of Ireland to England.

AD 1177 A Norman General, John De Courcy captures Downpatrick, seat of the petty Kingdom of Ulidia, co-rn1ed by O'Flinn and MacDunleavy, who were imprisoned and blinded.

AD 1180 Chretien de Troyes writes 'Percival'. By this time, the Anglo-Norman invasion had the Native Monarchy of Ireland in disarray, and the death of Laurence O'Toole marked the end of the native Catholic Church. The new English State Church, ruled by Prince-Bishops with severe taxes and powers of justice was forming.

AD 1189 Richard, Couer de Leon, King of England, on crusade.

AD 1189 Henry II conveys Ireland to his son, Prince John I. Lackland, who had been in Ireland since 1185, with his army.

AD 1199 Prince John becomes King of England.

AD 1202 John I. Lackland, King of England, loses the greater part of former Normandy to the Capetian Phillip II Augustus.

AD 1210 Wolfram von Eschenbach writes his 'Parsifal'.

AD 1215 King John, to avoid rebellion, was forced to sign the Magna Charta. Builds his castle at Trim in Ireland and spends a lot of time there, believing the local monks could cure his Lues (syphilis).

AD 1216 King John died, leaving English throne to Henry ill.

184th Monarch of Ireland, E Brian O'Neill, pretender to throne in 1258 AD.

AD 1272 Edward I, King of England. William Wallace leads Scottish rebellion against English. ca 1280 The Galloglass, half Irish and half Viking (Dane), from the Hebrides and Scotland, invade and pillage Ulster. Tribes of Galloglass; the Mac Sweeneys, MacDonnels (descendants of early O'Flinns), MacCabes, MacDugals and Sheehys become mercenary troops for the chiefs of Ulster, Connacht and Munster. They became known as among the most fierce warriors in history. They helped sustain pockets of Gaelic resistance and revival against English oppression in the next three centuries. Descendants of early Anglo-Normans become 'Irish', and rebel along with the Irish.

AD 1307 Edward II, King of England.

1310 English establish long lasting trend to 'suppress the Irish', a trend which later amounted to genocide. British law took notice of Irish people only to exercise its repressive or exterminating power. A notable case was that of Robert Le Waleys, a Briton charged with murdering John MacGillemory, wherein he was acquitted of the charge since the victim was 'mere Irish'. "They were not protected by law," said historian John Davies, "so that every Englishman might oppresse, spoile, and kill them without controulment."

In 1316, the Statutes of Killkenny, enacted by English to prevent descendants of Norman invaders from 'becoming too Irish'.

AD 1326 Edward ill, King of England.

AD 1348 Black (Bubonic) Plague in England, decimates London.

1350 Donal O'Neill, son of Brian of Clandeboy, with the Galloglass troop of Donal MacDonnell, conquered the O'Flinns and MacDunleavys, descendants of Clan Colla and the Ulidia kings of the 11005.

1353 The MacCarthys, ever collaborating with the English, but driven off the 'Plain of Cashel' and out of Cork city, pushed the remaining O'Flinns out of Muskerrylynn, and occupied Macroom Castle, originally built by the O'Flinns. MacCarthy More claimed kingship of Desmond (south Munster) until 1393.

AD 1377 Richard II, King of England.

AD 1395 Henry IV, House of Lancaster, King of England.

AD 1412 Henry V, King of England.

AD 1421 Henry VI, King of England.

AD 1450 Edward IV, House of York, King of England.

AD 1483 Edward V, King of England, then Richard III, same year.

AD 1485 Henry VII, House of Tudor, King of England. Beginning of Renaissance in Italy.

AD 1492 Columbus rediscovers America.

1496 Line of the English Pale at Clongowes. Sixty thousand English farmers and tradesmen imported and given Irish land.

1509 Accession of Henry VIII, King of England. Since the Pope would not allow his divorce in order to marry Ann Boleyn, he established his own church, the Church of England. 1515 Complete Anarchy in Ireland, Irish again rebel against English. 1534 Rebellion in Kildare.

1536 Union of England and Wales.

1546 Edward VI, King of England.

1553 to 1558 Brief Catholic Restoration in England and Ireland. Queen Mary on English throne.

1558 Accession of Elizabeth I, Queen of England. State permanently identified with reformation, (from Catholicism to the Anglican Church) which fails to take effect in Ireland,. in spite of severe punishment of Catholics. Some militant 'Papists' were burned 'over a slow fire', others, like Ambrose Cahill and James O'Reilly, and thousands of others, were slain with the greatest cruelty and then their bodies were 'drawn and quartered', as others were forced to watch. Under Elizabeth it was ruled that every Papish Priest in Ireland after a certain date was to be deemed guilty of rebellion and that he should be hanged until dead, then his head taken off, his bowels taken out and burned, and his head fixed on a pole in a public place. There were thousands of examples like this, and worse.

1562 Elizabethan Wars. Irish rebel against religious persecution. Under this barbaric, sanctimonious Queen, a bounty equivalent to twice that of a wolf, was placed on the head of priests: ten pounds for each head. People were penalized for not attending sabbath services in the new Anglican Church. Burton's Parliamentary Diary, June 10, 1567, records the words of Major Morgan, M.P. for Wicklow, who was protesting more taxes upon Ireland;

"We have three beasts to destroy which lay burdens upon us; the first is a wolf, upon which we lay five pounds; the second is a priest upon whom we lay ten pounds-if he be eminent, more; the third beast is a Tory." etc.

Edmund Spenser, who hated the Irish more than perhaps anyone, in his "View of the State of Ireland" graphically pictures a little of what Elizabeth accomplished;

"Not withstanding that the same was a most rich and plentiful country, full of come and cattel, yet, ere one year and a half, they were brought to such wretchedness as that any stony heart would rue the same. Out of every comer of the woods and glenns, they came creeping forth on their hands, for their legs could not bear them; they looked like anatomies of death; they spake like ghosts crying out of their graves: they did eat the dead carrions, happy where they could find them; yea, and one another soone after that in shorte space, there was none almost left, and a most populous and plentiful country suddainlie left voyde of man and beast."

1569 to 1573 The First Desmond Revolt.

1570 Connacht divided into counties. Sir John Perrot, illegitimate son of Henry VIII, named first President of Munster .

1572 Birth of Red Hugh' O'Donnell, future patriot and rebel.

1586 The Plantation of Munster. 210,000 acres offarn1land given to English farmers, displacing the Old Irish. (Sir Walter Raleigh got 40,000 acres.)

1587 Sir John Perrot, now Lord Deputy, had 'Red Hugh' captured and placed in Dublin Tower prison, along with Art and Henry O'Neill, his cousins.

1591 'Red Hugh' escapes to Ulster and becomes 'The O'Donnell', the last of the old stock Gaelic Princes.

1595 Rebellion of Hugh O'Nei1l, Earl of Tyrone.

1598 O'Neill's greatest victory in battle of Yellow Ford in Ulster.

1601 Defeat of O'Neill 'Red Hugh' O'Donnell and Spaniards at Kinsale by English Lord Mountjoy. Donal O'Sullivan Beare of Kerry flees with 2,000 followers to the north, arriving with scarcely 200. He was aided in his flight, while passing through County Roscommon, by Fedlirnidh O'Floinn.

1603 Coronation of James VI, House of Stuart of Scotland, King of Great Britain. Surrender of rebel Hugh O'Neill. Enforcement of English law throughout Ireland~ most severe in Ulster.

1606 Settlement of more Scots on Ald's Peninsula. Beginning of mass relocation of Scottish 'criminals and convicts' to Ulster. The Irish were driven into the woods, mountains and moors. Thousands died of starvation, others escaped to the continent. Six thousand Irish swordsmen joined Sweden's army.

1607 'Flight of the Earls', O'Neill and O'DonnelL to Europe.

1608 Plantation of Derry, English began to move in Scottish and English farmers,

displacing Irish landowners. 1625 Charles I, King of Great Britain.

1641 Great Catholic-Gaelic rebellion for return of lands, later joined by Old English Catholics in Ireland. Only fifty-nine percent of land then held by Catholics.

1648 Charles I was beheaded. A Bradshaw, one of my maternal ancestors, was the judge who sentenced him to death. Charles II, after a 14-year exile, became King of Great Britain.

1649 Cromwell arrives in Ireland captures Drogheda. Wexford and other strategic areas. Massacres women, children and babies. Begins Protectorate and Commonwealth of England.

1650 Catholic landowners driven off and exiled to Connaught, or out to the sword. Some were shipped as slaves to the Barbadoes and Georgia, some as bondservants to the Upper Colonies. The most unimaginable atrocities were committed upon the weak, hungry and defenseless women and children. A total of over 68,000 English were brought in; displaced Irish were either murdered, starved, or sent to Connacht.

11,000,000 of Ireland's 20,000,OOQacres were confiscated. This is one of the most inhumane and brutal periods in the history of man. Adding insult to injury, all Irish names <u>must</u> be Anglesized. One O'Floinn sept had name changed to 'Rodgers.' NOTE; Most historians have either glossed over the inhumanities and war crimes of the Elizabethan and Cromwellian periods, or deliberately left them out of their writings. The Irish who were enslaved and sent to the Indies and American Colonies, were later called 'indentured servants'. This term was more 'politically correct' than 'slave'.

"It has been said that though God cannot change the past, historians can." --Samuel Butler

1660 Coronation of Charles II. House of Stuart restored to throne. Down, Roscommon and Antrim Flinns begin move to the Colonies in Virginia.

1685 Accession of James II, King of Great Britain. Last stand of Catholic Ireland.

1688 James II deposed in England, his Dutch Protestant son-in-law, William of Orange, becomes King of Great Britain. He co-rules with Mary n, until 1694, then rules alone until 1702. Only twenty-two percent of Irish land held by Catholics.

1689 Seige of Derry. After being driven from the throne by the 1688 revolution in Britain, James II fled to France. He convinced France to assist him in regaining the throne. Hoping to oust the protestant settlers brought in by Cromwell some 40 years earlier, and thus restore Catholicism to Ireland, James attacked Londonderry and Enniskillen, backed by French troops. He failed in this effort, being rebuffed by William. Scots brought over in 1606 assist William in overthrowing James n. Most Scottish transplants in Ulster were loyal to the English.

1690 The Battle of the Boyne. On Sunday, June 29, James crossed the Boyne with his 30,QOO men and set up camp on the hills on the southern side of the river, in a field below Donore Church. William's army, 32,000 strong, set up north of the river, by Mellifont Abbey. His intent was to seal off the bridge over the river Nanny at Duleek, to cut off Jame's possible retreat to the south. The Williamite soldiers wore sprigs of green leaves to distinguish themselves from James's men, who adorned themselves with pieces of white paper to resemble the White Cockade of France. These badges were essential since there were no recognizable uniforms on either side. On July 1, William sent 10,000 men to cross the Boyne at Rossnaree, near Slane. James countered with massive forces, thinking that the main attack was being made on his left. William then sent other forces across the Boyne at Oldbridge. when the tide was low. They marched ten abreast, waist deep, across the river, to drums and fifes playing "Lillebullero. " The battle was attack and counter- attack, with James gradually falling back towards Duleek, moving over the hill during the afternoon. James troops fought a rearguard action to defend the Duleek bridge, covering his escape. James fled back to France a few days later, his cause lost. William lost 500 men, James lost 1,500.

1691 Catholic defeat at Aughrim and surrender at Limerick.

1695 Fourteen percent of Irish land held by Catholics. British enact stiffer penal laws against Catholics. Persecution accelerated.

1698 William Molyneaux distributes pamphlet disparaging English making penal laws for Ireland; beginning of 'Home Rule! movement.

1702 Death of William III,- succeeded by Anne, his sister-in-law, younger dau. of James II, last of the Stuart line. Union of Scotland with England.

1714 Only seven percent of Irish lands in hands of Catholics. Catholic Irish cannot hold any office. George I, of the House of Brunswick succeeds Anne of Stuart as King of Great Britain. He was a great grandson of James I.

1718 Laughlin Flinn in Kent County, Maryland, America.

1720 Jonathan Swift. Dean of St. Patrick's in Dublin, writes pamphlet utterly rejecting all clothing or anything wearable from England, attempting a boycott. He writes " A Modest Proposal", satirically recommending the Irish eat their young to avoid starvation.

1727 George n, son of George I. King of Great Britain.

1756 'Catholic Committee' formed by Dr. Curry, Charles O'Connor and Thomas Wyse.

1760 George III, grandson of George n, King of Great Britain. 1775 Henry Grattan starts 'Patriot' party, becomes leader.

1776 Thousands of Irish Immigrants, including 39 Flinns/Flynns, participate in American Revolution.

1782 Legislative Independence won from Britain by Irish Parliament. Rise and Fall of the 'Protestant Nation.'

1793 Louis XVI of France sent to guillotine.

1795 Orange Order fonned in Ulster. Scots and English Protestants gaining in numbers; begin to outnumber Irish Catholics.

1796 French fleet with Wolfe Tone arrives in Bantry Bay.

1796-1798 United Irishmen plotting another rebellion. (They never give up!)

1798 March arrest of Leinster Directory of United Irishmen. May arrest and death of Lord Edward Fitzgerald. A rebellion erupted which was almost crushed by the British by August, when France was persuaded to send aid to the rebels. A combined Franco-Irish force landed in Mayo, and moved across the country, winning two major battles, and collecting more Irish recruits. This little Army, now more than 2300 strong aimed to connect with other patriots at Granard. But they didn't make it. On Shanmullag Hill, above the village of Ballinamuck, they faced a British Army of 12,000 troops. The outcome was predictable. The rebel force was sent scattering downhill, leaving 500 bodies lying. A gunner named MaGee and his two cousins survived and stood by their cannon, and kept firing. They held out to the last, even when a wheel of their cannon was smashed, and they ran out of ammunition. It was said that they made grapeshot by breaking up the camp cooking utensils, and when MaGee's cousins supported the cannon with their backs, he fired a final shot. It was a futile but heroic final act. The recoil of the gun broke the backs of the two cousins, and MaGee was then sliced apart by British swords. The Irish general, Blake was captured and hanged, and the fleeing men who were caught were executed in a most cruel manner. June rebellion in Wexford. Battle of Vinegar Hill. November death of Wolfe Tone.

1800 Act of Union with Ireland passed, to be effective Jan. 1, 1801.

1803 Robert Emmet's rising, trial and execution for sedition.

1807 Daniel O'Connell founded Catholic Association.

1810 The father of Jesse James, one of America's most famous outlaws, was born in the neat little village of Astee, between Ballybunnion and Ballylongford, in County Kerry .He emigrated to Missouri where Jesse was born on September 5, 1847. The Civil War, in which Jesse's family joined the rebel cause, brought ruin to their modest home. In revenge, young Jesse joined a guerilla force, where he quickly made a name for himself as a marksman. Soon he was leading his own gang, robbing trains and banks. Members of that same gang, the Ford brothers, shot him for the \$10,000 reward. In

Astee, a Pub commemorates his name.

1812 End of Napoleonic Wars -beginning of the Great Hunger in Ireland; climaxed by absolute famine in the 1840's. Economic persecution of Irish accelerates.

1820 George IV, son of George ill, King of Great Britain.

1828 Daniel O'Connell elected to represent County Clare in the token Irish Parliament.

1829 Catholic Emancipation bill passed, Penal Laws repealed.

1830 William IV, third son of George ill, King of Great Britain. The Irish people begin to die of starvation and disease. Shipments of Indian corn meal from the United States offered only minor relief to the hungry. When mobs of hungry peasants saw supplies of meat and other food being exported to England, they broke into flourmills, butcher shops and even boats bound for British harbors. As Peter Kelly pointed out in a PBS TV documentary on the famine, Ireland's economic problems in the 19th century arose from deliberate British policy designed to ensure that" John Bull's other island could never again threaten the political interests of John Bull himself."

1837 Accession of Queen Victoria, granddau. of George ill, as Queen of England.

1840 O'Connell's Repeal Association founded. Birth of Myles Keogh at Orchard House,

Leighlinbridge. Re emigrated to America and rode, fought and died with General Custer at the Little Bighorn, against the Sioux Indians in 1876. In 1941, a movie was made in which a British officer taught the US 7th Cavalry a Jaunty tune called "Garryowen." This incident was based on fact, but the officer was the Irishman, Myles Keogh, not British at all. The movie starred Errol Flynn, a Flinn whose father was born in Roscommon, then emigrated to Tasmania, where his son was born. When Garibaldi and his Redshirt army was uniting Italy in the 1860's. Keogh was among the 700 or so Irishmen who volunteered to join the Pope's army to protect the Papal States. He was only twenty when taken prisoner at Ancona. After his release, young Myles looked around for another war, and soon found the American Civil War. Rejoined the Union side and made a reputation as a daring leader of cavalry on raids deep behind southern lines. Keogh emerged unscathed from the war and at the age of 25 was the leader of 3,000 men, with the rank of brevet lieutenant colonel. To stay in the U.S. Army after the war, he took a drop in rank and it was as a captain that he joined Custer's newly formed 7th Cavalry. In the Battle of the Little Bighorn, it was said that he was among the last to die, and that as a mark of respect, his body was not scalped or mutilated after the battle. His horse, Comanche, (Tonka Wakon in Indian-) was still alive at the end of the battle, the only living remnant of the army side. (Later a movie was also made about the horse. The singer, Johnnie Horton wrote and sang a song about Comanche.)

1843 O'Connell's Monster Meetings for repeal of Union. August, Tara Monster Meeting. October, Clontarf meeting banned.

1845 Blight in potato crop; famine worsens (1845-1849). Charles Trevelyan is permanent head of Treasury. Sir Robert Peel imports corn meal from America, which few peasants can afford. 1846 April, Trevelyan opens market for sale of corn meal, but later closes it down, for too much demand. Repeal of corn laws. Attacks on food carts, supply houses. July, Lord John Russel replaces Peel as PM. August, Public works started but soon after stopped in expectation of new harvest. Total failure of harvest, public works restarted. October, report first deaths from starvation. (Many had died, unreported in English Press.)

1847 Free rations first distributed from government soup kitchens. Fever spreading throughout Ireland. Blight-free, but small potato harvest. Trevelyan ends Soup Kitchen Act and retires to Knighthood, and writes Famine History. Responsibility for Ireland's distress was falsely attributed to local rent rates and peasants. Ireland left to 'operation of natural causes'.

Author James Tuke wrote his impressions after a trip to western Ireland: "I have visited the wasted remnants of the once noble Red Man and explored the Negro quarters of the African slaves, but never have I seen misery so intense or physical degradation so complete as among the dwellers in the bog holes of Western Ireland."

1848-49 Worst years of Ireland's famine. 100,000 have starved to death. Battle of Widow MacCormack's Cabbage Patch at Ballingary, County Tipperary. Smith O'Brien (young Irish leader) arrested for sedition. James Stephens flees to France. 95 percent of land controlled by English Protestants. Six million pounds of annual rents sent to England to be used in expanding their commerce and industry. What money left in Ireland was used to build palatial mansions and for conspicuous consumption by English landlords.

1856 James Stephens starts 'walk through' Ireland.

1858 James Stephens founds organization, which becomes The Irish Republican Brotherhood. The Fenian Brotherhood was founded in America.

1861 Funeral of Terrence Bellew MacManus. Beginning of American Civil War.

1861-65 Stephens, John Devoy and others swearing in members of 'Organization.'

1863 Newspaper "Irish People" founded.

1865 End of American Civil War. Arrest of Editorial Board of Irish People. Arrest and escape of James Stephens from Richmond, Va. jail.

1866 Stephens first encourages then calls off 'Rising', deposed by American Fenians. Civil War Veteran Kelly becomes "Chief Organizer of Irish Republic", and sails for Ireland.

1867 February, abortive raid op Chester Castle. March, Fenian Rising in Ireland. September, rescue of Kelly from police van in Manchester, England. November, Execution of Allen; Larkin and O'Brien. December, Clerkenwell explosion.

1869 Prime Minister Gladstone disbands Protestant Church in Ireland. 1870 Gladstone's first Land Act.

1875 Charles Stewart Parnell elected MP for County Meath.

1879 Threat of another famine in Ireland. Mass eviction and destruction of cottages. "Irish National League" founded after initiative by Michael Davitt.

1879-92 Home Rule and the Land War.

1881 Gladstone's second Land Act. Parnell imprisoned in Kilmainham.

1901 Edward VII, son of Victoria, House of Saxe-Coburg, King of Great Britain.

1906 to 1914 Last fight for Home Rule.

1909 Lloyd George's Land Taxation budget rejected by House of Lords.

1910 George V, son of Edward VII, King of Great Britain.

1912 Arthur Griffith started Sinn Fein, as political arm of IRA.

1914 World War I. Home Rule bill debated by George V. Changes Royal name to "House of Windsor."

1916 Easter Rising by Irish Republican Brotherhood. After four-day battle, rebels surrendered Pearse and 14 others executed.

1917 Sinn Fein wins election in Roscommon.

1918 End of WW I.

1920 Under Lloyd George's Amending Act, the six counties of Northern Ireland separated, accomplishing the Partition of Ireland.

1922 Irish self government restored.

1923 Death of Michael Collins. A young Irish revolutionary, Collins was gunned down in his native Cork County by a former comrade in Ireland's bloody fight for independence. He personified Ireland's determination to be free from England. He is known as the "Man Who Made Modern Ireland." He was first known as a 'trouble-maker', from the English perspective, during the Easter Uprising, 1he catalyst for the English War. He,

and a-handful of rebels stormed the Dublin General Post Office to seize symbolic control of their country. England executed the leaders, ensuring their martyrdom, and sent the rest, including Collins, to prison. When he was released a few months later, Collins returned to an Ireland outraged by England's response to the uprising. He organized an arms smuggling operation; established an underground newspaper, while overseeing a 'hit-squad', developing guerilla tactics and a network of spies.

During the war, he coolly bicycled around Dublin; the 'Most Wanted' man in Ireland. After the rebel's victory, Eammon DeValera, their political leader, sent Collins to London to negotiate a peace treaty.

Collins signed his name to a document creating an Irish Free State, but leaving six northern counties under British dominion. He considered the treaty a political steppingstone, believing they could free Northern Ireland later. However, most ofIrelan9 was angry, including DeValera, who wanted a united Ireland. This treaty resulted in a civil war, pitting the former rebels against each other. That war was an exercise in futility and useless death. Northern Ireland still remains under British control to this day.

Northern Ireland is the last remaining British colony after Hong Kong reverted to China in 1997. It has been completely mis-governed for the last 79 years. She has no 'Bill of Rights'; British Parliament, acting as Supreme Court, found its civil rights violations a matter too distasteful to consider. So they sent in troops to enforce their laws. It is now a police state, in response to which, the I.RA. was born. British conduct in Northern Ireland has been criticized by Amnesty International, the Helsinki Watch, and other human rights committees. A constant outcry singles out the conduct of the British Troops, who committed everything from physical abuse to the killing of innocent people.

Almost 350 people are listed in the category of "killed in disputed circumstances." Even in the rare instance of a soldier's conviction of murder, he pays only a token penalty-less than he could have received for a parade ground insubordination. Perhaps he should collect a ten pound bounty, as in the days of Queen Elizabeth. If there should be a court case, the soldier is not required to be present for cross-examination by the defense. Inquests are commonly delayed for years.

An example of a long neglected injustice was the "Bloody Sunday" murder (January, 1972) of fourteen Catholic marchers in Derry. For 30 years the official British account was that they were "terrorists". Just in 1993, Prime Minister John Major finally admitted that they were innocent victims.

The I.R.A. may be equally brutal and culpable, but British reforms could alleviate this horrible situation by not using army troops as a solution to civil rights problems, and by overseeing Northern Ireland as carefully as they do any other portion of the United Kingdom, or get out of Northern Ireland altogether.

1936 Edward VIII, son of George V, King of Great Britain. Resigned to marry a 'common American' woman. George VI, 2nd son of George V., became King of Great Britain.

1952 Elizabeth 11, dau. of George VI, became Queen of Great Britain. 1991 Mary Robinson installed as President of the Republic of Ireland.

1993 Summary; Social, political and economic conditions in Ireland have caused the massive exodus of its people to other countries, in the past two centuries, predominantly to America. Now, scarcely four million people remain on the Emerald Isle, struggling to educate and employ their young people.

Brian Boru and Connor MacNessa would turn face-down in their graves if they knew ....

MAY GOD BLESS IRELAND

Chapter 3

Pedigree and Chronology of the Ancient FLINNs

Generation Name Date of Birth or other significant date Number

The dates and generation numbers, up until the time of Noah, may be relative, in that there may have been other generations between those listed. See note (2) Chapter 1. Obviously Adam was born long before 5199 BC. He might have been generation # 10,000 amongst the pre-human men, but the first to becomes human, for all we know. Notice that my dates will differ slightly from the LDS Patriarchal dates, since I preferred to use those of the Septuagent, which I feel to be more accurate.

1 Adam, the first man of human enlightenment or profound reasoning ability. 5199 BC, Year of the World I (Anno Mundi 1)

2 Seth 5070 His son. (All the descendants of Cain, and Adam's other children perished in the flood in or about 3541 BC.)

- 3 Enos 4965 His son
- 4 Cainan 4875 His son
- 5 Mahalaleel 4805 His son
- 6 Jared 4740 His son
- 7 Enoch 4578 His son

8 Methuselah 4513 His son, It is my belief that God caused him to die just prior to the Flood in 3541 BC, so that Noah would not have to deny his grandfather a place in the Ark.

#### 9 Lamech 4326 His son

10 Noah 4144 His son, Built the Ark in 99 years. He survived flood, landing the ark close to the peak of Mt. Ararat in Eastern Turkey. He divided the world amongst his three sons by his first wife Titea. To Shem he gave Asia from the Euphrates to the Indian Ocean. To Ham he gave Syria, Arabia and Africa. To Japheth he gave the rest of Asia, along with Europe, all the way to Gadhir (Cadiz).

11 Japheth 3644 Noah's eldest. Japheth had 15 sons among whom he divided his own share of the world, from his father, Noah.

3640 Noah started building the ark, which would take 101 years to build.

#### 3541 Ark finished. Flood covered Earth

12 Magog 3460 His son, was ancestor of the Scythians, Celts, Parthians, Bactrians (Afgans), and Amazons. Partholan (Magog's son) was the first planter of Ireland, about three hundred years after the flood. Magog was also the ancestor of the Nemedians, who went to Ireland about three hundred and eighteen years after the birth of Abraham, or 2,153 BC.

13 Baoth 3430 BC a son of Magog who inherited Scythia. They spoke a pre-Celtic dialect. His people were not involved with the building of the Tower of Babel, thus preserving their language.

3251 BC Birth of Abraham. Sodom & Gomorrah in ruins 14 Phoeniusa Farsaidh, a son of Baoth who was King of Scythia and the Ancestor of the Phoenicians. Devised script for writing.

3000 BC Neolithic people in Ireland build New grange. (Descendants of Partholan son of Magog)

15 Niul, a son of Phoeniusa, went to the Plain of Shinaar -with his father; taught letters and languages in a school they set up. After his father went back to Scythia, Niul went to Egypt and was given land by the Pharoah, as well as his daughter, in marriage.

16 Gaodhal ( Gathelus ), son of Niul and Ancestor of Gaels and Celts, and a friend of Moses, who healed a serpent bite for Gaodhal and foretold that no serpent would ever live on the "Isle of Destiny"

where his progeny someday would rule.

17 Asruth, son of Gaodhal, remained in Egypt after his father's death, and ruled his colony by the Red Sea.

18 Sruth, His son was driven out of Egypt, and died on Crete.

19 Heber Scut, His son, stayed on Crete for one year after his father's death, being set upon again by the Egyptians, went to Scythia, but was denied a home by his cousins, went into battle against them defeated them, and became King.

20 Beouman, His son, became King of Scythia. After His son became King, Heber Scut went to

Canaan, on the East Coast of the Mediterranean, and founded the city of Tyre.

21 Ogaman, His son, King of Scythia.

22 Tait, His son, King of Scythia.

23 Anon, His son, foraged for seven years on the Caspian Sea, then died.

24 Lamhfionn, His son; after his father died, went to Getulia on the North African Coast, and founded Carthage, returned to Scythia and died. His Druid Priest, Caechar, foretold that his descendants would wander the Earth as nomads until they sailed to their 'Isle of Destiny' (Ireland).

25 Heber Glunfionn, His son. Was born in Getulia, where he died. His posterity stayed in Getulia for

three hundred years.

26 Agnan Fionn, His son, b. 2470 BC .About this time, the Nemedians invade Ireland. (See Appendix)

27 Febric Glas, His son. Next six generations were Kings of Gothia/Getulia.

28 Nenuall, His son

29 Nuadhad, His son

30 Alladh, His son

31 Arcadh, His son

32 Deag, His son

33 Brath, His son; Moved his tribe to Galicia, now Northwest Spain.

34 Breoghan, His son, was King of Galicia, Andalusia, Murcia, Castile and portugal, all of which he conquered. He sent a colony to Brittain, who settled the territories now known as the counties of York, Lancaster, Durham, Westmoreland and Cumberland. After him, they were called "Brigantes".

35 Bile, His son.

36 Galarnh (Milesius), His son. Traveled to Scythia, where the King gave him his daughter, and

made him General of the Army. He later went to Egypt with a fleet of 60 ships. Pharoah Nectonibus then made him general of his forces, and also gave him a daughter, since he was then a widower. King Solomon married the other daughter. He stayed in Egypt for eight years, then returned to Galicia. { 1 Kings 3: 1) He had eight sons, whom he planned to take to Ireland with him, along with his wife Scota, his brother Ithe, and His son Lughaid, and 150 foot soldiers. However Milesius died before they could get ready to leave.

37 Heremon, His son, led the invasion of Ireland, (ending in 1699 BC, in the bay, which is now known as Bantry) lost five of his brothers and half the soldiers in a storm at sea. Heremon and Heber, after battling with and conquering the Tuatha de Dannans (perhaps descendants of the Israelic tribe of Dan, of the 'lost tribes of Israel', according to some scolars), divided all of Ireland between the Surviving princes. Heremon got the northern half, leaving Heber the southern portion. The Northeastern corner, now Ulster, was allowed to the children of their lost brother, Ir. The Southwestern corner was given to their cousin, Lughaid, the son of Ithe and brother of Tea, Heremonts wife. The two brothers later that year, fought over land in Meath, which Heberts wife wanted. In the fight, Heremon killed Heber. The land he won became known as Tea Mhuir, after Heremonts wife. It was later shortened to Tara. Amergin, his other brother, the Bard, was killed in a later battle. Heremon became so le Monarch until his death in 1683 BC. The following generations lived in various parts of Ireland.

38 Irial Faidh, His son, was a prophet, and had to skirmish many times with small groups of the Fomorians, who were defeated earlier by the Tuath de Dannans. Irial died 1670 BC. He was the third Monarch of Ireland.

39 Eithrial His son, killed in 1650 BC, 11th Monarch.

40 Foll-Aich (Foley), His son.

41 Tigernmas, His son, 13th Monarch; ruled 77 years, he was the fIrst to smelt gold; introduce gold ornaments, and gold fringes on dress. He introduced a type of class distinction by the number of different colors of clothing a person could wear. A king or queen could wear seven, a poet or Ollam (doctor), six; a chieftain, five; an arnygeneral four; a land owner, three; a rent payer, two; and the poor serf, only one. He and two thirds of his people were mysteriously killed in 1543 BC, at Magh Slecht, while worshipping an Idol of Crom Cruach. St. Patrick destroyed the idol early in his Irish ministry .(Macroorn, was another name for the pagan God of the Druids )

42 Enboath, His son

43 Smiomghall His son.

44 Fiacha Labhrainn, His son, 18th Monarch, ruled 24 yrs; d. 1448 BC.

45 Aongus Olmucach, His son, the 20th Monarch, killed 1409 BC.

46 Main, His son.

47 Rotheachtach, His son, the 22nd Monarch, killed 1357 BC.

48 Dien, His son.

49 Siorna 'Savghalach'(long life), 34thMon. killed 1030 B.C., ruled 150years.

50 Olioll Aolcheoin, His son.

51 Gialchadh, His son, the 37thMonarch, killed at Moighe Muadh 1013BC.

52 Nuadhas Fionnfail His son,the39thMon. killed 961 BC. In 935 BC the Greeks settle Sicily

53 Aedan Glas, His son.

54 Simeon Breac, His son, 44th Mon., killed 903 BC.

55 Muredach Bolgach, His son, the 46th Mon., killed892BC. 800 Carthage rebuilt

56 Fiacha Tolgrach, His son, 55<sup>th</sup> Mon., killed 795 BC. 795 Ethiopian Conquest of Egypt

776 First Olympic Games in Greece

753 Rome founded (Romulus and Remus)

57 Duach Tolgrach, (Ladrach), His son, 59thMon., killed737BC.

58 Eochaidh, His son.

722 Sargon II arms Assyrians with Cehic iron swords, end of bronze age.

59 Aodh Ugaine Mor, His son, 66th Monarch, one of the greatest kings in world history, was known as Hugony the Great by the Greeks, was fostered (a common practice among Irish nobility) by Macha Mong Ruad, the only female monarch in Irish history, and builder of Emain Macha, later the headquarters of the Red Branch, led by Setanta, or Cuchullaine. She later married. Cimboath, making him king. Aodh Mor mar. Caesair, dau. of King of the Gauls (now France). He conquered Gaul and ruled twelve nations on the continent, in addition to all of Ireland and Alba (Britain and Scotland). He spent time with His sons, Prydan (after whom Britain was named), and Colethach, (Old King Cole) in Egypt and Israel. He was a friend of King Zedekiah, the last King of Israel. Hugony's son, Colethach m. Tea Tephi, a dau. of Zedekiah of Israel shortly after 585.-BC. Jeremiah the Prophet, helped Tea Tephi to avoid Babylonian captivity. Jeremiah then journeyed to Ireland, arriving in 569 BC, with Tea and a scribe, Simon Brach (Baruch in Israeli) .The ancient, white haired Jeremiah was welcomed as a wise man in Ireland. One legend has it that it was Jeremiah, not the De Danans, who brought the lia -fail the stone of destiny (Jacobs Pillow) to Ireland. Colethach carried into posterity the Kingdom of David. The house of David, through his wife Tea, continued into Scotland, then England. Queen Elizabeth n is from this ancestry. Aodh Ugaine Mor returned to his Western Kingdom before his death. He was killed in 593 BC.

60 Colethach Caol-bhrea., youngest son, of Aodh Ugaine More, assassinated his elder

brother, Laeghaire Lorc, the 68th monarch, to become the 69th Monarch. His heirs constitute the 'House of David', through his wife, Tea Tephi, daughter of Zedekiah, the last King of Judah. This Colethach was the "Old King Cole", of legend. He was killed by Laeghaire Lorc's grandson, Labraid Loingsech, who became the 70th monarch.

61 Melg Molbhthach, His son, 71st Monarch, was killed in 541 BC. 62 Iaran Gleofathach, His son, 74th Mon. killed 473 BC.

63 Conla Caornh, His son, 75thMon., died 442 BC.

64 Olioll Cas-fiachlach, His son, 77th Mon., killed 417 BC.

65 Eochaidh Alt-Leathan, His son, 79th Monarch

66 Aongus (Aeneas) Tuirmeach Teamrach, His son, 81st Mon., killed 324 BC.

67 Ema Aigneach, His son, 84th Mon., killed 292 BC. 285 Ptolemy Soter died 264 First Punic War 219 2nd Punic War 214 Began building the Great Wall of China

68 Assaman Eamhna, His son.

69 Roigen Ruadh, His son.

70 Fionlogh (Finlay), His son.

71 Fionn (Finn), His son .

149 BC 3rd Punic War.146 BC Carthage destroyed

72 Eochaidh Feidlioch, His son, 93rd Mon., died 130 BC. His daughter was Maebh, who first married Fergus Mor, the leader of the Red Branch army. Then she married Conor MacNessa, King of Ulster, who put her aside. She later married King Aillil, becoming Queen of Connaught. She is the one who instigated 'The Cattle Raid of Cooley', in which battle both Cuchulaine and Ferdiad met their deaths. -

73 Bress-Nar-Lothar, His son, (started Gaelic custom9fsingleperson per grave burial). 73 BC Revolt of slaves under Spaftacus 44 BC Julius Caesar assassinated

74 Lughaidh Sriabh Dearg, His son 98th Mon., m. dau of King of Danes, Dearborguill, killed himself by falling on his sword, 8 BC.

75 Crimthan-Niadh-Nar, His son 10OthMonarch, died 9 AD, after falling off his horse. During his regime, a tribe of Firbolgs came from Alba (Scotland) to escape persecution by the Picts. Crimthan gave them land in Meath. They found the king as oppressive as the Picts had been and fled to Connaught, where Queen Maeve and Ailill gave them land. After some time, Fergus Mor, who now worked for Maeve, had Cuchulaine and the

Red Branch to drive them out. They then settled on the Aran Islands, where their descendants remain to this day.

- 4 AD Birth of Jesus
- 14 AD Augustus Caesar died, and Tiberius became Emperor of Rome
- 30 AD Jesus Christ Crucified

76 Feredach Fionn-Feachtuach, His son, I 02ndMon., died 36 AD. 77 Fiacha Fionn Ola, His son, 104th Mon., m. Eithne, dau of King of Alba (Scotland), killed 56 AD. 78 Tuathal Teachtmar, His son, 106thMon., put down a serious revolt of the Firbolg descendants in Galway, fought 133 battles and redistributed the people through out Ireland so they would not be able to meet, preventing further rebellion. He took the middle corners of the four provinces and formed the province of Meath. He re-instituted the great fairs, the Tara Parliament and fostered foreign trade, elevating the wealth and status of Ireland. He m. Sgaile Balbh, dau. of the King of England; he was killed I 06 AD .

79 Fedhlimidh Rachtmar, 'The Lawgiver', His son, 108th Mon., m. Ughna, dau. of King of Danes(Denmark) and Ancestor of St. Bridget. He successfully implemented his fathers policy of making the laws respected, and to better achieve a noble purpose, he struggled to make the laws just, in his belief. He established the Lex Talionis, Ian eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth', a rude and severe justice, which stood until the time of St. Patrick. The Senachies (Bards) emphasized one other significant thing about him in their songs and stories; "He died on his pillow." This sheds a shaft of light on the abrupt manner in which most of the ancient kings passed on.

80 Conn Ceadcathach, His son ( Conn of the Hundred Battles ), 110th Monarch. He gained the crown by overthrowing Cathair Mor, the previous king in a fierce battle in Meath. His reign was frought with fighting and dissension. His army consisted of the Fian of Connaught, led by Goll MacMorna, the one who killed the father of Fionn MacCubhal (Finn MacCool) and the most famous fighter in the land. Before his death he united Ireland as it had never before been. He brought together the Ithians, the Heberians, the Deagades, and his own people the Heremonians. Conn's reign and his life were ended in his tragic assassination by fifty robbers, dressed as females and hired by the King of Ulster, in AD 157, after a 35 year reign. His son Eogan Mor sired the Clan MacCarthy, and another son, Corrnac Cas, sired the O'Briens, who gave us the most famous of all kings, Brian Boru.

Clan "O'Hart, Princes of Tara"

81 Art Eanfuear, His son, 112 Mon., killed 195 AD. In 247 Goths (eastern Celts) cross Danube and in 251, sack Rome, and kill Emperor Decius.

82 Cormac (Mac Art) Ulfhada,(long beard) His son, 115th Mon., died AD 266-7, choking on a fishbone, after a 40 year reign He converted to Christianity seven years

prior to his death. Two of his daughters, Grace (Grania) and Ailbh (Alve) were successively married to Fionn MacCubhall (Finn MacCool). He rebuilt the palace at Tara with great magnificence. The Teach Mi Chuarta , the great banquet hall turned out to be 760 feet long, 46 feet wide an 45 feet high. He also built a sun-house for the women, The House of a Thousand Soldiers (a barracks), as well as the new palace. In 1994, we photographed the mounds and traces upon the ground left by these structures. Corrnac introduced into Ireland the first mill powered by a water wheel. He was one of the few kings who resigned prior to his death, retiring to Clete Acaill, on the River Boyne, where he devoted his time to study and writing. Three great volumes are attributed to him; The Book of Acaill, The Psalter na Tara, and a tome on the art of being a king, Teagascan Riogh.

#### 269 Claudius defeats Goths

83 Cairbre- Lifeachar, His son, 117th Mon., killed in 284 AD. This is the Carbri who killed Ossian, the son of Oscar, the son of Finn MacCool in single combat. Carbri was then killed by a kinsman on the way back to Tara.

#### 303 Diocletian persecutes Christians

84 Eochaidh Dubhlen, His son, m. Alechia, dau. of King of Alba (Scotland), d. 322.

#### "CLAN COLLA"

This Colla (below), son of 84 above, devised a coat of arms consisting of a wolf, facing left, with three silver coins above, and above that a right hand holding a serpent. In modern times this coat of arms belongs only to the Flinn/Flynn family.

85 Colla Uais, 121stMon., ca322AD. 'Colla the Noble', founder of' Clan Colla'. Ancestor of Agnew, Alexander, Donelan, FLINN, Healy, Howard (of England), MacAllister, MacClean, MacDonald, MacDonnell (of Antrim), MacDougald, MacDowell, MacEvoy, MacHale, MacRory, MacVeagh, MacSheehy, O'Brassif Baker, and Rogers of England.

"UI'FLOINN, Lords of Ui'Tuirtre, or Northern Clanaboy (Ulster)" a sub clan of Colla.

86 Fiachra Tort, (a Baker), His son, ca330AD.

87 Eachin, (little horse), His son, ca360

88 Fedlirn, His son ca390

89 Daire, His son, ca 420

432 AD St. Patrick begins ministry in Ireland.

90 Cuanach, His son, King of Orgiall, ca 450

91 Bec (cinealBeice(Beck)), His son King of Orgiall, ca480

92 Fuadhran, (Foran) His son, King of Orgiall, ca 510

93 Suibhneach, (Sweeney), His son, King of Orgiall, ca 540

94 Maolfoghartach, His son, ca 570

600-800 AD Gaelic-Christian golden age: Book Duurrow, Book of Kells written,

Chalice of Ardagh fabricated.

95 Maolchobha, His son, ca 600

96 Reachtabrad, His son, ca 630

97 Inrachtach, His son, ca 660

98 Muireadach (Murdock), His son, ca 690

99 Flann, (FLINN), His son ca 720

100 Foghartach, (Fogarty), His son ca 750

101 Donagan, His son, ca 780

795 AD Arrival of Norsemen on Lamby Island, northeast of Dublin.

102 Aodh. (Hugh), His son, ca810

103 Maciarann, (McKieran, Steele(Eng.)), His son, ca 840

104 Folghlagha, (Foley) His son, ca 870

105 Eachdach. His son, ca 900

106 Ruardhrian Deoraidh, (ancestor of McCrory), His son, ca 930 AD.

107 Cumidhe, His son, ca 960

108 Cu-uladh an t- Sioda, (Cooley, the Silken Warrior' of legendary fame), His son, ca990. 1014 Brian Boru killed in Battle of Clontarf.

109 Cumidhe, (Coomey) His son, ca 1020

110 Alexander, His son, ca 1050

111 Muirchearthach, (McCarthy) His son ca 1080

112 Cu-uladh, His son, ca 1110

113 Domhnall (O'Donnell), His son, ca 1140

114 Ruadhri (Rory) O'Floinn, His son, ca 1170

1170 Arrival of 'Strongbow, (Earl of Pembroke).

1171 Strongbow becomes King of Leinster, m. Eva, dau. of King Mac Murrough, King of Leinster. Arrival of Henry II.

The Genealogy of this sept of Flinns seem to be lost. The clan was decimated by the forces of Strongbow, and John DeCourcey, their homes and crops were burned. The Flinns scattered to the North of Cork, some fled to Connaught. This branch of FLINNS were cousins to those next listed, below.

Lineage of second FLINN sept, O'Floinn

Begins with the 117th Monarch, Cairbre (Carbri, Carberry) Lifeachar, who died in AD 284, the son of Corrnac Mac Art, generation number 83, above.

" O'Neill Clan, Monarchs of Ireland, Kings of Ulster and Princes of Tyrone"

84 Fiacha Srabhtiene, the son of Corrnac McArt, King of Conacht, then 12Oth Monarch, who ruled for 37 years, then was killed in 322 AD, by Colla Uais, his nephew (see above). His brother was Eochaidh DubWen, Colla's father, Generation # 84 above.

85 Muireadach Tireach, His son, 122nd Monarch, in 326 AD he banished Colla Uais and his two brothers to Alba (Scotland), regaining his fathers throne, and ruled for 30 years. d. 356 AD.

86 Eochaidh Muigh- Meadoin, His son the 124th Monarch, d.365 AD at Tara of natural causes. (Very unusual)

"O'Connor, Kings of Connaught"

87 Brian, son of 86, above, d. 420 AD

88 Duach Galach, His son 1st Christian King of Connaught, ca 450.

89 Eoghan Sreibh, His son, ca 480 AD .5th Christian King of Connaught.

- 90 Muireadach, His son
- 91 Fergus, His son
- 92 Eochaidh Tiorrnach, His son
- 93 Aodh (Hugh) Abrad, His son the 8th Christian King of Connaught.

"O'Floinn of Connaught"

94 Cuornan, His son, wore horns on his helmet.

95 Maolruanaidh of Siol Maolruana, His son, King Of Conaught, ca 680

96 Annadh, His son, ca 710

97 Eochal, His son, ca740

98 Donoch, His son, ca 770

99 Moroch (Morrow), His son ca 800

100 Muireadach (Murdoch), His son, ca 830

101 Beolan (Boland), His son, ca 860

102 Donall (Donnell), His son, ca 890

103 Flann I, His son, ca 920. He named the mountains 'Slieve O'FLINN', in County Roscommon, in Connaught.

104 Fothach (Foy), His son, ca 950

105 Feach O'Floinn, His son, ca 980 (time of Brian Boru) first to use this surname. Brian mandated the use of surnames in order to further distinguish identities. .

106 Eocha n, His son, ca 101 0

107 Eachtighearnach, His son, ca 1070

108 Flann II, His son, ca 1130

109 Feachrach, His son, ca 1180. These Flinns were erenaghs of the Abbey and Church at Errew by Lough Conn, just south of Crossmolina. We have a photograph of

those ruins.

110 Giallbeartach O'Floinn, His son, ca 1230 'Tricky Irishmen' (Gilbert). His older brother, Fiachra, was Archbishop of Tuam. He went to Rome in 1258, as papal emmissary.

111 David O'Floinn, His son, ca 1270

112 Fiachrach O'Floinn n, His son, ca 1310. Built the castle at Macroom in County Cork, which we

found and photographed.

113 Brian, His son (had brother named Flann). ca 1340. These Flinns were driven out of Macroom by Dermod MacCarthy's clan, ca 1353. Some of the Flinns fled to Scotland, some to Ulster, where they had relatives, the MacDonnells, and some stayed in the north of County Cork. (see map in Chapter 7). The ones in Scotland lived there until the rnid-ftfteen hundreds, then some of them went to Ulster, as part of the "Ulster Plantation" in early 1600s.

114 David O'Floinn n, His son, ca 1398

115 Fiachrach O'FloinnIII, His son. ca 1440

1366 Statutes of Kilkenny (formulated to prevent the Norman settlers from becoming too 'Irish').

116 Florence (or Flann, Florentius) O'Floinn, His son, ca 1490. 1492 Columbus rediscovers America

1496 Line of the English Pale at Clongowes. (Leinster)

1507 Accession of Henry VIII

515 Anarchy in Ireland 1534 Kildare Rebellion

117 Fiachrach O'Floinn IV, His son, lived m Roscommon, with the O'Conors. Was killed in a duel with MacRichard Burke. His daughter, Cecelia O'Flynn married an O'Conor and lived in Clonalis

House by Rosecrea, in Co. Roscommon.

1558 Accession of Elizabeth I. Reformation fails to take effect. 1562 (Onward) Elizabethen wars in Ireland

118 Melaghlin Ofloinn, His son, ca 1530

1595 Rebellion of Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone 1598 O'Neill victory in Ulster.

1601 Defeat of O'Neill and Red Hugh O'Donnell by Lord Mountjoy at Kinsale.

119 Colla Ofloinn, His son. ca 1550. 120 Edmond Flinn, His son, ca 1570. FLINN patrimony and property confiscated and lost to English settlers brought in beginning in 1609. Ulsster Irish People slowly began migrating to America, see Chapter 6 on FLINNs in America. A brother of this Edmond Fiachra, fought with King James against William.

On losing the war, Fiachra fled to France. A son of this Edmond, John, fled for his life to England, then to America, leaving his family with relatives, until he was established in the Colonies. Another son, Thomas, married a Mary Laughln in Wexford in 1660. He appears as generation 121, in Chapter Six.

Much of this Genealogy was taken from The Holy Bible, O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, Burkes Landed Gentry, O'Briens Irish Dictionary, and McLysaght's Irish Names. Also used as a reference was " The United States and Britain in Prophecy", by Herbert W. Armstrong, 1967,1972, 1975 and 1980.

For the continuation of the F AR FLUNG FLINNS please see Chapter Six. "The American Flinns"

### Chapter 4

#### THEFLINNS MOVE WEST

The Irish Come to America, and Their Effect on the UNITED STATES.

The purpose of this chapter is to tell the story of the Gaelic invasion of America and it's part in the making of the United States, by the Flinns and other people of Irish origin and descent. It is a great story, and it continues the history of the Celtic-Gaelic-Irish (Scotic) American people. The abundance of available material is embarrassing, since I felt, for the sake of brevity; I had to leave much by the wayside. All of it is of interest, but I had to debate with myself as to what to exclude in this paper to keep it short enough for people to read and enjoy.

This story is not well known at all and it should be. It has been so well covered up, or neglected, by historians that few modern Irish or Americans are even aware that some of the Irish families displaced by the Cromwellian settlers were enslaved and shipped to the 'Barbadoes' and other Caribbean Islands to work the cane fields along with the black 'Kaffirs' from Africa; that nubile lasses of 13 years, and older, were chained and shipped to Australia to bear children for the colonists there!

So far I have been unable to uncover many details about this post-Cromwellian era. The following quote is from O'Hart, Vol. I. page 801, and it only tells a fragment of the story: "The dispossessed Irish proprietors, or their sons, who remained in Ireland, were the gentlemen who, in 1707, were described in the (Irish) Act, 6 Anne, c.2, "For the more effectual suppression of Tories;" and who were, on presentment of any Grand Jury of the counties which they frequented, to be seized and sent on board the Queens Fleet, or as slaves to Barbadoes, or to some of the English Plantations in America: "...the merchants of Bristol had agents contracting with them for men, women, boys and girls to be sent to the sugar plantations in the West Indies who were of an age to labor, or if female, were marriageable and not past breeding; and gave directions to all in authority to seize those who had no visible means of support (the majority, having lost their land), and to deliver them into the hands of the Bristol sugar merchants."

Ireland must have exhibited scenes in every part, much like the slave hunts in Africa. How many girls of gentle birth must have been caught and hurried to the 'private prisons' of these 'slave- catchers' none can tell Ireland, after that, lay void as a wilderness. Five-sixths other people were gone; perished from starvation, the plague, or carted away as slaves. Those with the means, who escaped the 'catchers', moved to America. This was such a 'black period' in English history that it was mostly covered-up, neglected or hidden; perhaps in shame or for political reasons. At any rate, most Americans alive in the twentieth century know nothing of this. Strong indeed, or lucky, were the Irish who survived this period of hate and persecution. Asa wise man once said (or should have): "We have enough religion to let us hate, but not enough to let us love."

### **IRISH ACHIEVEMENT IN AMERICA**

Much publicity has been given to the fact that a large number of United States Presidents have had the Irish blood, and Press references to great Americans of that stock have been common. Due credit must be given to historians who have recorded their emigration to America in the 18th century, and have examined the situation which produced it.

However, the average person is not a student of history, and such knowledge of it as he may be expected to acquire must come to him in popular form. As of the present, no brief yet comprehensive outline of Ireland's mark on the United States has, to my knowledge, been generally available, or sufficiently emphasized. I hope that you will finish reading this chapter, as you are not likely to find it printed elsewhere. Unhappily, this kind of neglect or mis-reporting has been frequent, but simply to rage against it is vain indeed. The best antidote is the detailed truth, which follows. Now, to estimate the Irish achievement, it is necessary, first of all to prove that an achievement was possible. It is necessary to prove that we were in America in sufficient numbers to make possible a great Irish contribution to the United States. My first task, here, then, is to make it clear that from the year 1718, (when our Laughlin Flinn came over) and all through that century, a continuous stream of emigration poured from the North of Ireland, Ulster. Why! There was a variety of causes, all of which influenced, more or less, the people concerned.

There was religion. After the siege of Derry, a certain amount of tolerance was granted to Non-Anglicans, out of gratitude for services rendered by them during the war. But there were still grievances that were unforgiven. The validity of Non-Anglican Church marriages was denied.(1) Non- Anglicans (mainly Catholics, but also Presbyterians, and Quakers) were barred from teaching or learning in schools. They were compelled to serve as Anglican church-wardens. They were often not allowed to bury their dead without the funeral service of the Established (Anglican) Church. Moreover, in the reign of Queen Anne, the Sacramental Test for all office-holders was restored (must be Anglican), and there was considerable interference with Presbyterian ministers and Papist being murdered or beaten.(2) This curtailment of tolerance spurred much resentment, and the non-Anglicans knew it was an attempt to purge them. They recalled that without their services Derry could not have been held against King James. and King William would have been left without a foot- hold in Ireland. On the other hand, Archbishop Boulter contended that religious intolerance was not a factor leading to the emigration, and that the blame for it was chiefly due to high rents; (3) while the Irish gentry on a Commons Committee reported that "the inclination to emigrate is increased by the new and burdensome demand made by the clergy of the 'tithe of agistment', and the extreme cruelty in the treatment of the homeless, dispossessed families by the 'slave catchers'."(4) If we accept the Archbishop's view, we must disbelieve what the early emigrants said after their arrival in America (5) and presumably they would know the reasons that induced them to leave, and we must also dispute the verdict of the most eminent historians on both sides of the ocean.

My research shows, however, that the above were not the only factors or even the only important factors leading to this emigration. There were six years of drought between 1714 and 1719 (6). There was disease that caused a high death-rate of sheep in 1716. (7) There was an outbreak of smallpox in 1718.(8) There was a scarcity of silver and copper coin that hampered trade. (9) The woolen industry had languished, and the linen trade was not flourishing.(10) There were three very bad harvests in 1725,1726, and 1727, so that in 1728 the price of food was higher than in living memory,(II) and the minister of Templepatrick declared that there was not seed enough to sow the fields. (12) There was a hard freeze in 1739, followed by famine and disease, and history states that in 1740 the mortality caused by scanty and improper food was very high.(14) There was a failure of the potato crop in 1756-7.(15)

Perhaps the over-riding reason was that 95% of their land had been confiscated by the English. These English landlords kept the previous owner as tenants and charged them extremely high rents (for farming their own land) and the resulting increase in tithes.(16) After the siege of Derry, rents were low. Leases were granted on easy terms, for the English landlords were eager to get tenants; (17) but when these leases ran out, the rents were raised to an exorbitant figure again.(18) Finally, about fifty years after the emigration began, the leases on one Lord Donega 11 's estate expired, and the rents were then so greatly increased that thousands of tenants were unable to pay them. The tenants were evicted in great numbers and these County Antrim and Down (where the Flinns lived) evictions resulted in a wholesale emigration to North America.(19) They arrived in time to swell Washington's army, and as Froude puts it: "the foremost, the most irreconcilable, the most determined in pushing the guarrel to the last extremity, were those who the Bishops and Lord Donegall and company had been pleased to drive out of Ulster. "(20) We can truly say, then, of these Irish emigrants in the 18th century, that it was not of their own free will they left their native sod. For various reasons, religious, social, and economic, they were compelled to go. As Froude says, they were driven out.(21) WHEN? 1718-1774

There awaits the New Land: They shall subdue it, Leaving their sons' sons Space for the body, Space for the soul.

(This small poem, prophetic and nostalgic, written by W .F. Marshal, is even yet apropos.)

As to the emigration itself, let's now consider its extent and quality.

"The Five Ships": We begin with 1718, for it was in that year that what had been a trickle became a flowing stream of Irish leaving. In July and August of that year five ships from Ireland anchored in Boston Harbor. Two of these probably sailed from Dublin, stopping possibly at Belfast, and taking on more passengers; one of them sailed from Derry; one from Coleraine; and one from Glasgow via Belfast. Shortly afterwards there arrived two more ships, one from Dublin and one from

#### Derry.(22)

These ships carried emigrants from the valley of the River Bann and the valley of the Foyle. The venture was not without some preparation, for during the period 1682-1718, several ministers and licentiates from Ulster crossed to America. Two of these ministers, William Holmes, of Strabane, and Thomas Craighead, of Donegal, went out in 1714, and, through Holmes' son, who was a ship's captain, were in touch with many of their friends in Ireland.

#### "New Derry"

William Boyd, of Macosquin, and William Comwall, of Clogher, came with the emigrants of 1718. In the same year there went out, among others, the Rev. William Elliott, the Rev. James Woodside, the Rev. James McGregore, and the Rev. William Tennent. Laughlin Flinn, his father and his brothers also came on one of these ships. I do not know which one. These men built up the Presbyterian Church of North America. These emigrants of 1718 (a Thomas Flinn came out in 1702 and I can't find out for sure who he was) founded and settled the township of New Londonderry (what else?) in New Hampshire. Some of them 'hunted through' Pennsylvania and Maryland and settled in Virginia, with the Flinns. In a short time they founded numerous settlements along the Atlantic Seaboard, including northeast to New Hampshire and Maine.

I am emphasizing these Presbyterians simply to show that the early emigrants were mainly from the North of Ireland, yet a few were from the south and west. If there were more from the south, there would have been more Catholics here in the 1700s. There were few, at least in the first half of the 18th century. Until John Carrol came over, much later, there were no more than a handful.

These early emigrants were mostly small farmers or tradesmen (Laughlin Flinn was a Blacksmith.)

They had been living in rural areas of Ireland. They sent out a petition to Governor Shute before they sailed. 328 Irishmen signed the petition. 315 wrote their own names. Only 13 signed with their marks. (23) So they were fairly well educated people.

These people introduced the New World to two things that were never seen here before; the small flax spinning wheel and the Irish potato. (Actually, the Irish Potato originally came from America, carried to Europe by the Spanish Traders in the early 16th century.) A family named Young, from Burt, in Donegal, presented a few of these strange potatoes to their neighbors, but they thought they might be poisonous, and the potatoes were thrown into the swamp. Eventually a man named Walker, in Andover, Massachusetts, was persuaded to plant a few. They blossomed and produced their seed in what we call potato "apples." A Mrs. Walker made a valiant effort to cook these apples. She tried them boiled, and she tried them roasted, and in the end pronounced them unfit for food. But in the following spring, when Mr. Walker was ploughing his garden, he turned up some potatoes, and when these had been cooked, the verdict was enthusiastic. They loved them!

It need hardly be said that those emigrants of 1718 were a tough people. They were settled on the Indian border, and were an efficient protection to the province, which was what they were intended to be, and this was, indeed, the reason why they were at first welcomed by the earlier English colonists. They were a terror to the Indians, and they soon gained a reputation for fighting and pugnacity that often left them in bad odor with the Quakers and the State Authorities. It is recorded that their arrival on the frontier was resented by some of the colonists nearby, who organized an expedition to drive them out by force. When these people arrived at the edge of the clearing, they found the Irish emigrants assembled for worship, their minister in their midst. One good look was sufficient. There was no attack. Very quietly they made for home, and I have no doubt it was the best of their options. (27)

In the War of Independence, Major Gen. John Stark, of New Derry, fought from Bunker Hill till the end of the war, and, in 1781, he was commander-in-chief of the Northern Department of the United States Army. He was the son of an Irishman, who came to New Derry in 1719. Seventy men from New Derry went with him to the battle of Bennington, and the Rev. James McGregore's grandson was an officer on Stark's staff. (34)

General Reid, of New Derry, held a command in the New Hampshire forces all through the war. He was at Bunker Hill, Long Island, White Plains, Trenton, Brandywine, Germantown, Stillwater and Saratoga. He was with Washington in Valley Forge. He was with Sullivan's (from County Kerry) expedition against the Six Indian Nations. He was in command at Albany in the last summer of the war, and later he commanded all the forces of his State. (35)

Major Robert Rogers, of New Derry,(39) commanded the famous Rangers raised in New Hampshire in 1756, the forerunners of the gallant band of riflemen that fought the British so valiantly under Morgan in the revolution. Two Flinn brothers fought with Morgans Riflemen. It is interesting to note that the Rangers, who were in the beginning companies of Home Guard raised to protect the settlers from the Indians, and, later, rifle companies in the British service, were the principal force in defeating the Red-coats. Most of Rogers' men in 1756 were from the same Irish stock. You readers may remember that if you saw his exploits in that famous movie "Northwest Passage." The film is a strange jumble, and some of it is reminiscent of the later expedition of George Rodgers Clarke, but as it is presented, it can only be related to Rogers Rangers.

But into every walk of life this Irish group of emigrants and its off springs sent out men of distinction, men like Matthew Thornton, (40) who signed the Declaration of Independence, and Horace Greeley, founder of the New York Tribune, and a national figure in the anti-slavery movement. Nearly half of our early Governors had the Irish blood, (41) while all down the Atlantic Seaboard the Irishmen rapidly forced their way to the front, and the Puritan and the Quaker were left behind in the race for fame.

In all this I am merely trying to show that in 1718 there was an important emigration from Ireland which had far-reach~ results in the new world. I still want to show that the emigration persisted on an extensive scale throughout the 18th century.

In the spring of 1718, an Irish minister wrote to a friend in Scotland as follows: "There is like to be a great desolation in the Northern parts of this kingdom by the removal of several of our brethren to the American plantations. No less than six ministers have demitted their congregations, and great numbers of their peop1e go with them. (42) Archbishop King confirms this testimony in a letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury at the same time. He says: "Your Parliament is destroying what little trade is left us. These and other discouragements are driving away the few Protestants that are left us: insomuch that some thousands of families are gone to the West Indies" (43)

Again, in 1728, the Rev. William Livingston writes of the way in which the people are being driven out of the country to America by want, high rents, and exorbitant tithes. In the same year Archbishop Boulter, in a letter to the Secretary of State in England, goes into greater detail. He states that "it is certain that above 4,200 men, women, and children have been shipped within three years, and of these above 3,100 last summer. The whole North is in a ferment, and people every day are engaging one another to go next year. The humor has spread like a contagious distemper, and the people will hardly bear anyone who tries to cure them of their madness. "(44) In the following year he writes again: "The humor of going to America still continues. There are now seven ships at Belfast that are carrying off about 1,000 passengers thither. " (45)

James Logan was an Irishman from Lurgan. He was a man of great eminence in Pennsylvania. At one time or another he was Provincial Secretary, President of the Council, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, Mayor of Philadelphia, Recorder of Philadelphia and Governor of Pennsylvania. Not a bad record for an Irishman in his new country. (46) His remarks on the emigration are dated 1725. "It looks as if Ireland were to send all her inhabitants. If they continue to come they will make themselves Proprietors of the Province. Last week there were no less than six ships, and every day two or three. " (47) Logan was a Quaker, and no great friend to his fellow country-men. He and the Quakers really seem to have believed that the Irishmen, if they continued to come, would devour the whole country. The Quaker policy, therefore, according to some Irish-born cynics of later date, was to get the newcomers away to the Indian border as quickly as possible, where their love of fighting would make them useful. The Quaker merchants would sell them (and the Indians) gunpowder, and if some of the emigrants were killed, what matter? They were only a set of turbulent Irishmen. So you see, the Irish, in many ways, were their own worst enemy.

But however this might be, the emigration continued. Proud's History of Pennsylvania states that by 1729 some 6,000 Irish had come over, and for several years prior to 1750 about 12,000 annually. (48) In September 1736, one thousand families sailed from Belfast alone. (49)

The same story is told in Baird's History of Religion in America, Harrison's "The Scot in Ulster," and Hodge's Constitutional History of the Presbyterian Church in America. Indeed so serious was the shape of things at home that as early as 1728 the Presbyteries in Ulster were asked to report unofficially to the Government on the causes of the emigration, and were exhorted to use their influence to keep the people at home. (50)

But the emigration went on. Johnson, in his history of Emigration from the United Kingdom to North America (London, 1913, p. 2) quotes figures from The Gentleman's Magazine of 1774 to show that "in the five years 1769-1774, no less than 43,720 people sailed from the five Ulster ports of Londonderry, Belfast, Newry, Larne, and Portrush to various settlements on the Atlantic Seaboard. These points of departure were thus responsible for an annual outgoing of at least 8, 740 souls. " An eminent American historian (51) writes that between 1730 and 1770, at least half a million souls were transferred from Ireland to the colonies, while Froude says that in the two years which followed the Antrim evictions, 30,000 Protestants left Ulster.

The famine of1740 and 1741 gave an immense push to the movement, and it is said that for several years the emigrants from Ulster annually amounted to about 12,000. (52) More than 30 years later, Arthur Young found the stream still flowing, and he tells us that, in 1773, 4,000 emigrants sailed from Belfast. (53) Approaching the subject from another angle, a modern American writer estimates that in the three years from 1771 to 1773, at least 100 ships were engaged full time in emigrant transportation from the North of Ireland.

I hope that these facts will make clear what I set out to say, that there was a continual flow of emigrants from Ulster to North America in the 18th century, and that this emigration was in numbers sufficient to make possible a great Irish contribution to American progress and United States independence.

### Where?

The next point to consider is; "Where did all these people go after their arrival in America? Some of them, as we have seen, went to Pennsylvania and New Hampshire, and to the New England States. Others went south, by sea and land, to Virginia, to the Carolinas, and to Georgia. Our ancestors settled in the area of Kent Co. Maryland. All of them had one thing in common: they were the pioneers on the road to the West. They had no notion of settling down in East Coast towns to be servants and laborers, politicians, bureaucrats and cops. (The New York and Boston Irish Cops, etc., came over in the mid-1800s, from other parts of Ireland) .The Irishman's urge was towards the backwoods and the Indian frontier. President Theodore Roosevelt in his "Episodes from the Winning of the West" writes: "It is doubtful if we have fully realized the part played by this stern and virile people. They formed the kernel of that American stock who were the pioneers of our people in their march westward. "(54) And Charles Hanna, in his work on the Irish, refers to them as "that indomitable race, the sons of Milesius, whose pioneers in unbroken ranks from Champlain to Florida formed the advance guard of

civilization in its progress to the Mississippi via Kentucky and the Cumberland Gap who first conquered, subdued and planted the wilderness in between."

These Irishmen, indeed, went far a field. They went out to Western Pennsylvania, around Pittsburgh, where a member of Congress was able to say not so long ago: "It is Irish in substantial origin, in complexion, and history Irish in the countenances of the living and in the records of the dead."(55) They went from Pennsylvania down the valley of the Shenandoah, and down the Holston river into Tennessee and North Carolina. A native of Tennessee has declared: "An overwhelming majority of the early settlers of our State was Irish. Every Tennesseean descending from our first settlers is to be put down as of this people if he cannot prove his descent to be otherwise. N o Church other than theirs, the Presbyterian Church, was founded in East Tennessee for sixty years after its first settlement. " (56)

In the Valley of Virginia, as in the Valley of the Cumberland, the Irishmen were in overwhelming numbers. Thomas Jefferson, United States President said that the Irish held the valley between the Blue Ridge and the North Mountain, and that they formed a barrier there which none could venture to leap. You can read about this in Mary Johnston's novel "The Great Valley." They went on through Virginia in great numbers to the Carolinas.

In 1736 Henry McCullock, an Irishman, (and, possibly, one of my maternal ancestors) was granted 64,000 acres in North Carolina (at this point in time, Tennessee was still a part of North Carolina), and to these lands he brought between 3,000 and 4,000 of his countrymen.(57) A historian of South Carolina (58) says that there was no country that gave them so many of their inhabitants as Ireland. The historian of Georgia (59) says that its prosperity is largely due to the Irish people and their descendants, and from them, he adds, the blood was scattered throughout the South and Southwestern States. Kentucky was first settled by Irishmen from Virginia and North Carolina.

East of the Allegheny Mountains they formed the protecting wall between the red men and the tide- water. But not for long did our people endure the mountain frontier. (Patrick Flinn settled Cabin Creek in 1740). Everywhere they leaped across it, and opened out the country in the West.", said Governor Gilmer of Georgia.

I have mentioned Rogers' Rangers and "North West Passage." Many of you will have seen another well-known picture, "Sergeant York", which gives a glimpse of life in the border country between Kentucky and Tennessee. It adds interest to that picture to know that the people there are largely of Irish stock, that they retain some remnant of Ulster speech, and that of such people is Simon Kenton, the Indian Scout and fighter. His memory is still cherished in that region, as the 1992 picture, "Last of the Mohicans", testifies. James Fennimore Cooper fashioned the character of 'Hawkeye' from the experiences of this Kenton, a friend of Daniel Boone and the Flinns. A renegade Irish criminal named Simon Girty, joined the hostile Indians and murdered John Flinn, of Cabin Creek, West Virginia. So, you see, there is history in fiction, as well as fiction in history. But the mountain region from Pennsylvania to Kentucky has perhaps a less worthy interest for us from Northern Ireland. These mountains once harbored a rebellion which took a United States Army to put down, and the rebellion occurred because the authorities tried to stop the making of untaxed poteen (white lightning (60). The industry, as you know, still flourishes in out of the way places. Our forebears, it seems, brought it with the spinning wheels and the potatoes. An early 18th century Irish ballad goes like this:

" Gather up the pots and the old tin can, the mash, the barley and the bran. Run like the Devil from the excise man Keep the smoke from rising, Barney. Keep your eyes well peeled today, The tall tall men are on their way, Searching for the mountain tay ( dew); In the hills of Connernara. Swing to the left, swing to the right, The excise men will dance all night, Drinking up the tay, 'till the broad daylight; In the hills of Connernara.

The modern version of this song in the Appalachians, goes:

"Down the road here from me' There's an old holler tree' Where you lay down a dollar or two, Then you go 'round the bend, And when you come back again There's a jugfull of good old mountain dew (tay)." (It goes on and *on.*)

It is not difficult to see the roots of our early mountain music, and fiddle tunes. Our mountain jigs and dances are also obviously from the Irish step dancing. (The Ui'Linn Pipers of Ulster were a branch of the Flinn Clan.) (But I digress, sorry).

Ireland's mark on America is also visible in its place names. There are eighteen towns in the United States named after Belfast. There are seven Derrys, nine Antrims, and sixteen Tyrones. There is a Coleraine in Massachusetts. New Hampshire has Stewartstown. Washington, Ohio, and Iowa each have a Pomeroy. Hillsborough is in New Hampshire, Illinois, North Dakota, Wisconsin and Texas. Maine has Newry. Ohio has Banbridge. In twelve States there are twelve Milfords. In Michigan there is a town named after that river that was once dyed red with Irish blood, the famous River Boyne. There is a Baileyboro in West Texas, real close to where the Garvins (my wife's family) lived.

#### "The Irish/ American Achievement"

We have now traced our family and countrymen across the ocean. We have seen that they came in very large numbers and over a long period of years. We have seen something of their distribution in the American Colonies. It remains now to deal with the further question; what did they do? What was the nature of their contribution to the United States?

#### "The Road West"

In the first place they led the way to the West. It was they who steadily pushed the frontier back, over the Alleghenies, fighting Indians like 'Doublehead' and 'Cornstalk', when Patrick Flinn settled on Cabin Creek in 1740, whose son, John, was later killed by Simon Gerty; a renegade Irishman who fell in with the Indians, to what became Surry County, North Carolina with Thomas Flinn; then to Flinn's Creek, Tennessee where George Flinn settled in 1794; and on to Flinn's Cove in Cumberland County (originally White County), where John Flinn was an early pioneer; then to Gwinette Co., Georgia with Travis Flinn in the 1840's; then to Union Parish, Louisiana, where my grandfather. was born; then to Anderson County, Texas where my father was born; to New Mexico, where I was born. (Read Chapter 7; "MEMORIES", wherein I described the hardships and joys of depression era New Mexico.) They fought the Indians, blazed trails, surveyed land, and settled the land. Then, when the neighbors got too close, and land got scarce, they couldn't stand it, and moved further west. That is what they did. They scratched a living out of rocky soil; they hunted deer, elk, buffalo and bear; they fought the 'Redskins' when they had to, and made friends with them when they could. That is what they did! God bless'em!

The modern 'Yuppie' generation will never understand the hardships they endured to survive. Now we complain bitterly if the 'cable' goes out and interrupts a favorite TV program! We want the Government to supply us with Health Care and food when we don't want to work for it. As you can see, this is reverse 'evolution'; we assure survival and breeding of the unfit. The current generation is the first in the History of Man which has not out-performed its parents! At this rate we will revive the Stone Age in about 1,000 years. Our 30th generation descendents may be back in the caves.

(Oops! I must have digressed again. Sorry. Sermon over! So, back to the subject. ...) Theodore Roosevelt is emphatic on the point. that the Irish pioneered the American West. He was a man of action, with a spirit akin to that of the Irish pioneers. He is, however, only one voice out of many to tell the same story, and to argue the matter further would only irritate you, dear reader, since Ireland's pre-eminence on the frontier is a thick slice of American history. And indeed, if argument were required, it would be almost enough to mention the names of Daniel Morgan of Morgan's Riflemen, who was born at Ballynascreen, of Robert Rogers of Derry and his Rangers, of George Rodgers Clarke, who more than any other man secured the North-West Territory for the United States,(61) and of such famous Indian scouts as Simon Kenton,(62) Davy Crockett, and Daniel Boone.(63)

#### "The Revolution"

But their record on the frontier was rivaled by their valor in the war of the Revolution. They were eager to fight in that war, and they were the first to proclaim it. Here is what President McKinley said about them in 1893: "They were the first to proclaim for freedom in these United States: even before Lexington, the Irish blood had been shed for American freed9m. In the forefront of every battle was seen their burnished mail (figuratively speaking only) and in the rear of retreat was heard their voice of constancy. "(64) There was very little "burnished mail" in Washington's rag-tag army, and the General's lip would have curled at such flowers of rhetoric in such a connection: but he would have been the first to admit the truth in those lines, the courage, the steadfast loyalty, the unshakeable determination and fighting quality of his soldiers of Irish origin and descent. The reference by President McKinley to the Irish blood shed before Lexington is explained by the fact that the first encounter between British and Americans was not at Concord nor Lexington, but on the Alamance River in North Carolina on May the 14th, 1771, between the Irish of that region and a British force under Governor Tryon. (65)

The well-known American historian Bancroft is just as emphatic as McKinley. "The first voice publicly raised in America to dissolve all connection with Great Britain came, not from the Puritans of New England, as dominant American historians would have you believe, nor from the Dutch of New York, nor from the Cavaliers of Virginia, but from the Irish". (66) The reference here, as in McKinleys, is to the Mecklenburg Resolutions of Independence.(67) These Resolutions were adopted by a convention of Irish which met in North Carolina some time before the issue of the later, well-known declaration drafted by Jefferson. The Resolutions were drafted and proposed by Dr. Ephraim Brevard, of Huguenot-Irish descent. The convention was summoned by Thomas Polk, whose ancestors came from the Donegal border to found one of the great families of America. Up till a short time ago in Ulster, the surname Pollock was almost invariably pronounced Polk (Poke), but today there seems to be little relish either for the pronunciation or for this written form of the name. Yet a President of the United States, several American Generals, and many distinguished men, including one who was both a general and a bishop, preferred the name with its original sound, and have left it famous. (Many Irish names have been Anglicized by English law. Many Flinns, coming over in the late 1700's and 1800's, had to change the spelling to Flynn. Flinn is a bit closer to the original Ui'Fhloinn, and I like it that way.)

A similar Declaration of Independence was issued by the people of Irish origin and descent in New Hampshire, and this declaration also preceded the declaration of Congress. (68) President Theodore Roosevelt referred to these Irish Declarations when he said: "The West was won by those who have been rightly called the Roundheads of the South, the same men who before any other declared for American independence" (69)

"The Army"

Throughout the length of the war General Washington made obvious his high regard for the American troops of Irish origin. He vowed that if push came to shove, he would fight his last battle by their side. Other troops came and went, and sometimes his army was small but small or great, a large proportion of it had the Irish blood, the Irish tenacity of spirit, the Irish determination to see a thing right through to the end. "If defeated everywhere else," said the great leader, "1 will make my last stand for liberty among the Irish of my native Virginia. "

There was a total of 39 Flinns in the Forces under General Washington.

Dr. Mackintosh, in an address to an Irish Congress, has described these soldiers of our race in words that are strictly true: "At Derry, at Valley Forge, at King's Mountain and at Brandywine, they were the first to start and the last to quit."

As to their actual numbers in the American army, an American writer of that period asserts that up to the coming of the French, Ireland had furnished troops in the ratio of 100 to 1 of any other nation. (70)

There is good reason to believe that, during the war, the Irish formed one third of the total population. The writer's estimate of our troops engaged is perhaps extravagant, but it may have been true at certain periods of the war, and especially true at times, if you consider the regulars as distinct from the militia. It is well known that the record of Congress in the war was far from credible. They would not give Washington enough regular troops, and would not properly equip, clothe or feed the troops that he had. Those who wish to read about this in history can read about it in the novel "Rabble in Arms! Congress wanted to fight the war on the cheap, with militia; it feared to demand long-term service in a Regular Army, like we have today. They pandered to complaints, (it was a good thing for us, that the ACLU did not then exist) and was fertile ground for military intrigue, letting Washington down again and again. He had many claims to greatness, but among them this must never be forgotten, that he was able to keep an army in the field when a lesser man would have thrown up his hands in disgust. Militia, like our modern National Guard, here today, and gone tomorrow, was no substitute for regular troops of the line, yet again and again the general's appeals for more regulars fell upon deaf ears. (But this may be better than the 6 trillion dollar debt we now owe, because of our congress) There were times, therefore, when his army was small and since it is generally agreed that the Irish were steadfastly enthusiastic for the war, it could very well be that often they made up the greater part of his men. One famous force of regulars was the Pennsylvania Line, and these were Irish almost to a man. (71) Indeed, all the evidence we can obtain confirms the predominance of our people in the army and in the war effort. Joseph Galloway was a delegate to the first Continental Congress, but he became bitterly pro-British, and he sailed for England. He appeared before a committee of the British House of Commons and was asked, "What were the troops in the service of the rebels chiefly composed on" He replied; "I can answer the question with precision. There were scarcely one quarter of them natives of America. Half of them were Irish. The other quarter was English and Scotch! Before the same committee, and in answer to the same question, (almost a hundred years later) Major

General Robertson said: "I remember General Lee, the American General, telling me that half the rebel army in the Civil War was from Ireland."(72)

And it is clear that a similar impression must have prevailed in England, for Lord Mountjoy said in The House of Commons, "We have lost America through the Irish. Our thanks to Cromwell!. (For driving them out of Ireland). And how else can you explain Horace Walpole's famous jibe to the Cabinet? "I hear that our American cousin has runaway with an Irishman. "

Let us go on now to some of the exploits of our people in the war. There was a battle fought at King's Mountain, in South Carolina; and it is a moderate estimate to reckon half the population of that State as of Irish origin at that time. Things were looking black just then, and even Washington's brave spirit seemed to quail. "This is a dark hour," he wrote, "and I don't know what is to become of us."(76) In this battle, a body of American militia {we would can them National-Guard) after a forced march of four days, attacked and defeated a British force of twice its size, killed the British commander and 180 of his men, and took upwards of 1,000 prisoners. The five colonels in this rag-tag American force were all Irish, or their descendants, as were the troops. Both Washington and Jefferson said that this battle was the turning "point of the war. (77)

Victories like this were not typical of the war.(78) It wasn't all glory. The war dragged on year after year, with few victories and many defeats. The British lost it because, for a short time, they lost command of the sea. They lost it because it's Government clung to the vain hope of settlement by negotiation and was vigorous in its prosecution only by fits and starts. The view that it was carried on merely to please the King has no basis in history; and there is much evidence to show that the bulk of the people at home (in England) approved the war or were indifferent to it. But the Government was hampered by a formidable anti-war party in Parliament, a party that was formidable not because of its numbers, but because of its eloquence and ability. Yet, in none of these considerations, temporary loss of sea power, sluggish generalship, or Parliamentary opposition, is there the real reason for England's loss. They lost the war because year after year General Washington and his ragged array of Irishmen were in their face on the battlefield and refused to disappear! No nation could have finally conquered America. No nation can conquer a people that keeps it's soul and is determined in resistance.

Nothing, however, brings more conviction of the great part played by our people in the Revolution than to consider the number of American officers of high distinction who were of Irish origin or descent. General Richard Montgomery was born near Convoy in County Donegal. He fell while gallantly leading his men in an attack on Quebec. By a strange coincidence, the British commander on that occasion, and the man who saved Canada for the British Empire, was General Sir Guy Carleton, who was born rear Strabane, only a few miles from Montgomery's home. The two generals were old acquaintances who had served together in the British army. (80)

"The Civil War"

The Civil War was the most dreadful and the bloodiest war ever fought in the History of the World. As far as I am concerned, the less said about it here, the better. Suffice it to say that it also was well attended by Irish descendants, on both sides.

"The Declaration of Independence and the Presidents " Leaving the discussion on battles and war, let's look at the Irishman's achievements in peacetime. These achievements are significant; the Irish were not just warriors.

The issue of the Declaration of Independence is the most important event in the history of the United States, and one of the notable events in world history .The document itself is in the handwriting of an Irishman, Charles Thompson of Maghera, Secretary of the Continental Congress, who landed in America as a penniless orphan boy, robbed of all he possessed by a ship's captain. He died, an honored man, a man so renowned for uprightness of character that the Delaware Indians named him "the man of truth, II and John Adams called him "the life of liberty , II and his name was the basis of a proverb: "It's as true as if Charles Thompson's name were to it. "(105)

The Declaration that was first transcribed by an Irishman was also first printed by an Irishman, John Dunlap of Strabane. (He was a descendant of the Dunleavy's, who were co-chieftains and relatives of the O'Flinns in Ulidia in what is now County Down, back in the twelfth Century.) It was first read in public by the son of an Irishman, Colonel John Nixon (sound familiar?). And the only signature on it for a month was the name of a man whose ancestors were from County Down, John Hancock, President of Congress and Governor of Massachusetts. (106)

Let us take a look at some of the other signatures on this great document: William Whipple; his parents came to Maine from Ulster in 1730. Robert Paine, his Grandfather came from Dungannon. Thomas McKean, his father was born near Ballymoney. Thomas Nelson, his grandfather came from Strabane. Matthew Thornton, his father sailed in one of the five ships in 1718, as did Laughlin Flinn and his brothers. George Taylor~ his father was an Irish Minister. Edward Rutledge, like his brother John, was the son of an Irish emigrant. (107)

This is a respectable representation, and further investigation would probably make it larger. But, I think I've made my point.

The list of men of Irish origin who have held the office of President of the United States is even more impressive. Up till the present time, a good half of the presidents were of his stock, on the maternal or paternal side: John Adams, John Quincy Adams, James Monroe, Andrew Jackson, James K. Polk, James Buchanan, Andrew Johnson, Ulysses Grant, Chester Alan Arthur, Grover Cleveland, Benjamin Harrison, William McKinley, Theodore Roosevelt, Woodrow Wilson, John F. Kennedy (a descendant of Brian Born), Lyndon Johnson, Richard M. Nixon, Gerald Ford, Jimmy Carter (a descendant of the Munster MacCarthy's who drove the Flinn's from Macroom Castle), and Ronald Reagan. (Billy Jeff Clinton was born a 'Blythe', which is British, but his mother was a Kelly. )

Of Vice Presidents we have Calhoun, Clinton, Wilson, Johnson, Breckinridge, Hendricks, Arthur, and Lyndon Johnson again.(108)

After the Revolution there were thirteen States. Of the first Governors of these States, seven were of Irish origin. But the men of our race who held high office are many. There are state Governors by the dozen and Justices of State Supreme Courts by the score.

CURRENT STATUS OF IRISH IMMIGRATION :

As of 1994, Ireland still had a favored status for admission of its people to the United States. We can legally import as many as five thousand Irish per year. So, you see, they continue to come.

The wave of Northern Irish immigration began to decline in the 1840s, due to its decrease in population. There weren't that many left to leave! However, the Southern Irish moved in to fill the gap. The potato famine of the 1840s encouraged the destitute to come to America. Relatives in the U. S. assisted them, in many cases, to come across. They lived in the slums of New York, Boston and Pittsburgh in unbelievable squalor, having arrived penniless on these bountiful shores. They were called 'Shanty-town Irish', while the older, more established immigrants, who came up to a century before, were called 'lace-curtain Irish'. The 'shanty town Irish' were reviled by the press, public officials and the general population up until the turn of the 20th century, when their efforts to pull themselves up by their own bootstraps became effective. They gradually pulled themselves up to an acceptable social level by hard work and perseverance. The early ones fought in the civil war, and afterwards, built bridges, railroads, steel mills, constituting a significant part of the laboring class, the backbone of America.

Meanwhile, the 'lace-curtain' Irish, (Earlier Irish) maintained their position amongst the leaders, both political and financial of the Nation. The average person then did not know they were Irish and certainly didn't relate them to the newcomers.

Up until the turn of the twentieth century, nearly half of all Americans were Native born Irish, or their descendants. However, as of 1992, those of German descent have finally out-numbered the Irish. In third place are those from Latin America, then Asians.

The Irish- American vote and influence, early on in our history, were weighty factors in American politics. Yet in the twentieth century, the Irish are seldom singled out as being of a separate race of people, as Latin's and Asians are, and rightly so. We are all Americans, and the press should begin to quit emphasizing racial issues, by the label' African Americans'. 'Nuff sed.

SOME AMERICANS OF IRISH DESCENT FROM THE EARLY PERIOD

William Killen; 1722; First Chief Justice of Delaware.

James Adams; c. 1732; Founded the II Wilmington Courant" in 1782.

Adam Boyd; 1738 ; Issued the first edition of the II Cape Fear Mercury" in 1769.

John Rutledge; 1739; Chief Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court.

Andrew Brown; 1744; Published the first issue of the" Philadelphia Gazette."

John Dunlap; 1747; First printed the Declaration of Independence.

David Raney; 1749; Eminent historian: "History of South Carolina."

Robert Dinsmoor; 1757; American poet.

Robert Fulton; 1765; Pioneer steam-boat builder.

Hugh McCall; 1767; Historian: "History of Georgia."

Andrew Jackson; 1767; Justice of the Supreme Court of Tenn., and later President.

John B. Gibson; 1780; Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Pa.

John C. Calhoun; 1782; Vice-Pres.; Sec. of War; Sec, of State.

Alexander Porter; c. 1785; Justice of the Supreme Court of Louisiana.

William Patten; 1790; Associate Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court.

Samuel Nelson; 1792; Associate Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court.

Thomas McKean; 1799; Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of pa.

William W. Campbell; 1806; Eminent historian and jurist.

William Orr; 1808; First to make and sell paper containing wood fiber.

Cyrus McCormick; 1809; Inventor of the reaping machine.

Edgar Allan Poe; 1809; Poet and writer .

Alexander Campbell; 1809; A Presbyterian who founded the "Disciples of Christ", which later evolved into the "Church of Christ".

James McKim; 1810; Founder of the II New York Nation."

Asa Gray; 1810; Famous American botanist.

Horace Greeley; 1811; Founder of the "New York Tribune"; Presidential candidate;

Anti- slavery leader .

William V. McKean; 1820; Editor-in-Chief of the "Philadelphia Public Ledger ."

John C. Breckemidge; 1821; Vice-Pres.; Major-Gen.; Confederate Sec. of War

Joseph Medill; 1823; Proprietor of the II Chicago Tribune."

Robert Bonner; 1824; Founder of the "New York Ledger"

Grier, Robert; son of Isaac Grier (IV.); Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court.

Morse, Samuel Finley B.; 1791; inventor of the telegraph; (Finley, from his great-grand-father, Samuel Finley). (11).

#### U S GOVERNORS OF IRISH BIRTH OR EXTRACTION

The dates are dates of birth.

James Logan; 1674; Pa.

John McKinly; 1721; Del.

John Hancock; 1737;Mass.

Thomas Nelson; 1738;Va.

George Clinton; 1739; N. Y.

John Rutledge; 1739; S.C.

Edward Rutledge; 1749; S.C.

Jeremiah Smith; 1759; N.H.

John Bell; 1765; N.H.

Samuel Dinsmoor; 1766; N.H.

William Findlay; 1768;Pa.

De Witt Clinton; 1769; N. Y.

Jeremiah Morrow; 1770; Ohio.

- Samuel Bell; 1770; N .H
- James Miller; 1776; Ark.
- Joseph Read; 1778; Pa.
- Andrew Pickens; 1779; S. C.
- Allen Trimble; 1783; Ohio.
- Patrick Norble; 1787; S.C.
- Charles Polk; 1788; Del.
- Joseph M. Harper; 1789; N.H.
- William Patterson; 1790; N.J.
- Robert P. Dunlap; 1794; Me.
- William L. Ewing; 1795; III.
- John M. Patton; 1797; Va.
- Samual Dinsmor; 1799; N .H.
- Thomas McKean; 1799; Pa.
- Hugh J. Anderson; 1801; Me.
- Noah Martin; 1801;N.R
- Robert M. Pat ton; 1809; Ala.
- John B. Cochran; 1809 ;Del.
- Samuel W. Black; c.1811;Neb.
- (By the end of the first quarter of the 19th Century, the Irish Race had so blended in with others, that it becomes difficult to continue this list with any degree of accuracy).

References and Notes for Chapter 4

(1) Reid: History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland. Vol.3, 221,222.

(2) Mant: History of the Church of Ireland, Vol.2, 98. Killen: Ecclesiastical History of Ireland, Vol. 2,188,218,219. Reid: Vol.3, 75,224. Lecky: History of Ireland in the 18th Century, 1. 112,113, D' Altrn: Lives of the Irish Archbishops, 298.

(3) Letters of Archbishop Boulter: 1.289,295.

(4) Journals of the Irish House of Commons: vi. 661-Commons Committee Report.

(5) MS. Sermon by the Rev. James McGregor, quoted in E. L. Parker's History of Londonderry, New Hampshire, in which McGregor declares that they came to America "to avoid oppression and cruel bondage; to shun persecution and designed ruin; to withdraw from the communion of idolaters; and to have an opportunity of worshipping God according to the dictates of conscience and the rules of His inspired word."

(6) Rutty's weather and Seasons.

(7) Bolton: Scotch-Irish Pioneers.

(8) l'bid.

(9) Letter of Archbishop King. Monck Mason xciii. Gordon: History of Ireland II. 212. Boulter to Newcastle, 1728, Letters I. 252.

(10) King to the Archbishop of Canterbury, 18thJanuary, 1722-3. Commons Journals xvi., 387-418.

(11) Reid: III. 224.

(12) Rev. William Livingston. Woodrow's MS. Letters xxii., No. 109.

(13)McSkimmin'sCarrickfergus,79-80, Gordon: n. 219. Burdy's Life of Skehon. (14) Gordon: n.,218. Burdy: 76. (15) Lecky: II., 47.

(16) King's Letters Mant: 11.331,332. Lecky: 1.245. Gordon: 11.218. (17) Reld: ill., 224.

- (18) Lecky: 1.245. (19) Leckyn.,47.
- (20) Froude: English in Ireland I. 140.
- (21)Hanna: TheScotch-Irish. 74,75,11.6-13. For the general position see Mant: n, 98.

(22) Boiton: Scotch- Irish Pioneers.

(23) Parker's List of Petitioners, as given in Witherow's Presibyterian Memorials, Second Series, pp. 5, 6, 7. Dr. J. B. Woodburn has counted the names as given in Bohon, and makes the tota131 0, of whom 11 signed with their marks.

(24) Smith: 161.

(25) Parker: History of Londonderry, New Hampshire: Letter of McGregor to Governor Shute. Perry: The Scotch- Irish in New England.

(26) Smith: 259. Perry.

(27) Smith: 260.

(28) Parker: 137-139.

(29) Speech of General Steele at Peterborough Centennial Proceedings, 1839. Smith; 333.

(30) Parker, Witherow: Presbyterian Memorials; I. 241. -

(31) Parker: 137-139.

(32) Perry: TheScotch-Irish in New England.

(33) Smith: 145,150-9.

(34) Perry.

(35) Perry.

(36) Smith: 147.

(37) Scarlet Letter, 12.

(38) Smith: 147-154.

(39) Smith. Perry.

(40) Carleton's New Hampshire Worthies. Perry. Condon: The Irish Race in America. Black: Scotland's Mark on America.

(41) Carleton. Perry.

(42) Woodrow's MS. Letters, XX. 129.

(43) Life of King, 207.

- (44) Boulter's Letters, Oxford Edition, 260,261.
- (45) Ibid: 288.
- (46) Condon: 27.
- (47) Whitelaw Reid: The Scot In America and the Ulster Scot, 31.
- (48) Lecky: 1. 247. Killen: 11.261-2.

(49)Hannall.68

(50) Reid: III. 116. Departmental Corr. (Dub. S.P. Office), February 11th, 1728. Minutes of Tyrone Presbytery .

- (51)Fiske: Old Virginia and Her Neighbours. n.394.
- (52) Lecky: II. 261.
- (53) Arthur Young: Tour in Ireland.
- (54) Episodes from the Winning of the West, Chap. n.
- (55) Second Scotch-Irish Congress: Proceedings, 175.
- (56) Kelley: Scotch-Irish of Tennessee. Columbia, 1889.
- (57) Whitelaw Reid: 33.
- (58) Dr. David Rarnsay.
- (59) Governor Gilmer.
- (60) John Dalzell: TheScotch-Irish in Western Pennsylvania 1890.
- (61) Whitelaw Reid : 42.
- (62) Black: 31.
- (63) Campbell: The Scotch-Irish in Ohio. Condon.
- (64) Speech at Springfield, Ohio. May 11th, 1893.
- (65) Temple: The Scotch-Irish in East Tennessee. Bancroft.

- (66) Bancroft: History of the United States V. 77.
- (67) Temple. Bancroft. (68) Smith: 269.
- (69) Episodes from the Winning of The West.
- (70) Custis: Personal Recollections.

(71) Lecky: n. 261 (1878). Ram say: History of the American Revolution. 118. McGee: History of the Irish Settlers in North America.

(72) History of the American Revolution, 507.

(73) Adolphus: History of England from the Accession of George III. to the conclusion of peace in 1783. .

- (74) Bryson: The Scotch-Irish People. Alabama, 1890. -
- (75) Historical Review, I. 458.
- (76) Letter to Baron Steuben.

(77) Whitelaw Reid: 41. Address of Colonel Colyar at Scotch-Irish Congress, in Columbia, 1889. Condon.

- (78) Whitelaw Reid: 41. Bancroft. Condon.
- (79) Condon: III.
- (80) Whitelaw Reid: 10, 11. Black.
- (81) Arrnstrong: Life of Wayne.
- (82) Losing: Field Book of the Revolution.
- (83) Irving's Life of Washington. Bancroft.
- (84) Condon.
- (85) Losing, Condon,
- (86) Condon,
- (87) Life of John Stark, by Calab Stark.
- (88) Lossing: Field Book.

(89) Condon,

(90) Lossing.

(91) Potter's American Monthly, May, 1876,

(92) Smith: 147.

(93) Whitelaw Reid.

(94) Condon.

(95) Ibid.

(96) Black,

(97) Black, Condon,

(98) Robinson: The Prestons of America.

(99) Lossing,

(100) Condon,

(101)Bryson: The Scotch-Irish People, Alabama, 1890.

(102) Perry: The Scotch-Irish in the North-East, Kelley: The Scotch-Irish in Tennessee, Kelly General K Houston, 1890, Black, Life of General Shields,

(103) Black: 63,

(104) Colonel William Fox: Statistics of the Civil War, Proceedings of the Scotch-Irish Congress Columbia, 1889, pp, 28-9.

(105) Whitelaw Reid, Condon.

(106) Whitelaw Reid, Centennial Number of Irish World, 1876, Lossing's Eminent Americans. (

107) Condon. Black.

(108) Lossing's Eminent Americans, Whitelaw Reid, Woodburn: The Ulster Scot, Henry: The Scotch- Irish of the South, Letter of S. Randall to First Scotch-Irish Congress, 1889, Black. Record of Orange County Court House, Virginia.

#### Chapter 5

THE FIRST HOLOCAUST or The Martyrs of Ireland

(Those Murdered in Religious Persecution by England)

It is my intent in this chapter to detail some of the many heinous and brutal crimes perpetrated by the English against the Irish since about 1169. That is over 800 years, and the crimes, though perhaps lesser, are still being committed. Please read on. Their ploy was to use "Papal permission, " as a reason to eradicate the Irish. I believe that the following events are the most neglected, dismissed, or understated by historians of any events in World History.

The age of cruelty and heinous crimes began when Henry II, House of Plantagenet, became King of England in 1155 AD. Although he, through Maud (the Empress Matilda), his mother, was himself of Irish descent, he wanted to dominate and enslave the Irish people and to own Ireland. It was the most beautiful island, and had untold riches in minerals, in addition to having possibly the best farmland in Europe. Despite near excommunication for quarrelling with and castigating the holy Thomas A' Becket, Henry II convinced, or bribed, Nicholas Breakspeare, the first English Pope, known as 'Adrian the Fourth,' to give him a document, afterwards known as 'The Papal Bull', which essentially 'deeded' to England the whole of Ireland, as if he owned the world. The English Jesuit Herbert Thurston declares that the conquest of Ireland was projected by Henry II, as early as 1156, and was carried out later with meticulous planning, with the full sanction of Pope Alexander ill, successor to Adrian IV. Henry n, delayed by the disapproval of his mother, and by political entanglements, did not act on the Papal Bull until 1169, when the bickering Kings of the Irish Provinces gave him the opening he needed.

Dermott McMurrough, King of Leinster, coveted, then kidnapped Devorgilla, the wife of Tiernan ORourke, the Prince of Brefni. In 1166, ORourke retaliated and stormed McMurrough's stronghold, virtually decimating his army McMurrough, barely escaping with his life, sailed to England with his daughter, Eva, and requested assistance from Henry II, who dispatched Strongbow, the Earl of Pembroke, a Norman living in Wales, to Leinster with his army.

In July of 1170 Henry II made peace with Thomas A' Becket, enticing him to return to England, from exile, which he did, arriving December 1. The Holy Thomas was set upon and murdered by the "Kings men" on December 29, 1170. At that time Henry was conveniently in Ireland.

Strongbow arrived in Ireland in 1170, plundering and burning his way through McMurrough's enemies. But he was not satisfied, so he turned on Leinster, ousting

McMurrough and becoming King of Leinster in 1171, and taking the daughter, Eva, as his wife.

In 1171 Henry II returned to Ireland, gaining control of much of southeastern Ireland. His "reforms" began with the confiscation of lands and holdings of the Irish, which would benefit himself. Both the Strongbow Normans and the English seized for their own candidates all Irish bishoprics and other worthwhile property. Ostensibly, Henry n was in Ireland as the benevolent king, on a mission of welfare. He publicly denounced English conduct in Ireland, at the same time excusing it as being "in the heat of battle. " Henry was completely ignored by Roderick O'Connor, the High King of Ireland, and the - Princes of the north, which thought he was not a real threat. Since The Irish provinces were only loosely united, the high King felt that the southern princes should handle their own problems, and that the English did not concern him. This was a fatal mistake, which has haunted us for centuries.

O'Connor could have organized a united attack and settled the English threat once and for all.

Henry then resorted to his Papal Document for the first time, dispatching his emissaries to read them to Ireland's assembled dignitaries. Henry was accepted as genuine, because of the Papal Bull and welcomed as King by the Princes of the south, virtually relinquishing their political heritage to their new King.

But the English also began invading the north, and the High King fought back. By 1175, Roderick O'Connor, with his allied Princes in the north and west, without the help of their southern kinsmen, had battled and almost extinguished the English presence in Ireland. Had the Irish only realized it then, they could have dropped their own petty quarrels, uniting all provinces, and put down the English once and for all times. But they did not, and it was essentially their last chance.

In 1180, Roderick O'Connor had given in, and sent ambassadors to the King, headed by Laurence O'Toole, Archbishop of Dublin, to negotiate a formal treaty, to describe English duties and conduct for occupation. This treaty was violated by Henry almost before the ink was dry, for O'Toole was bludgeoned and murdered by the King's men before he could return to Ireland. He was saying mass at the time, and the blow came from behind him. But he was able to get up and complete the ceremony as he died. First, Thomas Becket, then Laurence O'Toole. In 1225, forty-five years after his death, he, O'Toole, was formally cannonized a saint.

At this time, 1180, the revitalized Anglo-Norman invasion had the Native Monarchy of Ireland in disarray, the death of Laurence O'Toole, and the take-over of Dublin by John Comyn, the politically oriented bishop of Henry n, certainly marked the beginning of the end of the native Irish Catholic Church. The new English State Church, a modified Catholicism ruled by Prince-Bishops, levying severe taxes and wielding powers of

justice, was forming. By this time, native Irish candidates were barred from entering their own monasteries.

The creeping paralysis that began in 1169 would last until 1829, at which time, religious persecution and murder would be replaced by economic persecution, followed by starvation.

In 1189 Henry II conveyed Ireland to his son, Prince John, who had been in Ireland since 1185, with his army. This John became King of England in 1199.

The next few generations saw a succession of several kings of little or no interest: 1216 King John died, leaving English throne to Henry III. 1272 Edward I, King of England. In about 1280, the Galloglass Guard, half Scotch-Irish and half Viking (Dane), from the Hebrides and Scotland, invade and pillage Ulster, and were afterwards assimilated into the Irish culture. Tribes of the Galloglass; the Mac Sweeneys, MacDonnels," MacCabes. MacDugals and Sheehys become mercenary troops for the chiefs of Ulster, Connacht and Munster; became known as among the most fierce warriors in history. They helped sustain pockets of Gaelic resistance and revival against English oppression in the next three centuries. Descendants of early Anglo-Normans became 'Irish', and rebelled along with the Irish against the English, in the thirteenth century.

1307 Edward II, becomes King of England.

In 1310 English accelerated the long lasting trend to 'suppress the Irish', a trend which later -amounted to genocide. British law took notice of Irish people only to exercise it's repressive or exterminating power. A notable case was that of Robert Le Waleys. a Briton charged with murdering John MacGillemory, wherein he was acquitted of the charge since the victim was 'mere Irish'. "They were not protected by law," said historian John Davies, "so that every Englishman might oppresse spoile, and kill them without controulment. "

In 1316 Statutes of Killkenny, were enacted by English to prevent descendants of Nomlan invaders from 'becoming too Irish'.

1485 Henry VII, House of Tudor, King of England. Beginning of Renaissance. Persecution of the Irish proceeds.

1496 Line of the English Pale (almost totally English in Irish territory) at Clongowes.

1509 Accession of Henry VIII, King of England. He founds The Church of England to spite the Pope. Henry VIII wanted to put away his current wile and marry Anne Boleyn. Since this was not permitted by the Church, he started his "own church", the Church of England, and outlawed Catholicism as it had been known. (The same But no pope.)

1515 Complete Anarchy in Ireland, Irish again rebel against the English, and their new demands for the Anglican Church in Ireland.

1534 Irish Rebellion in Kildare. Pressure for the Irish to change faith began a more serious turn in 1535. Henry VIII, Elizabeth, Cromwell and the later Penal Laws all concentrated the woes of the Irish people. The people were so fragmented in their resistance, that the rebellions were isolated and relatively ineffective.

1536 Union of England and Wales.

1553 to 1558 Brief Catholic Restoration. Queen Mary, sympathetic to Irish Catholics, was on the English throne. This gave Ireland a short-lived respite.

1558 Accession of Elizabeth I, Queen of England. England was then permanently identified with reformation, which still met stiff resistance in Ireland, in spite of severe punishment of Catholics. Some militant 'Papists' were burned 'over a slow fire', others, like Ambrose Cahill and James O'Reilly, were slain with the greatest cruelty and then their bodies were 'drawn and quartered', as others were forced to watch. Under Elizabeth it was ruled that every Papish Priest in Ireland after a certain date was to be deemed guilty of rebellion and that he should be hanged until half dead, then his head taken off, his bowels taken out and burned, and his head fixed on a pole in a public place. There were thousands of examples like this, and worse.

1562 Elizabethan Wars. Irish rebel against religious persecution. Under this barbaric, sanctimonious Queen, a bounty equivalent to twice that of a wolf, was placed on the head of priests: ten pounds for each head. People were -penalized for not attending sabbath services in the new Anglican Church. Burton's Parliamentary Diary, June 10, 1567, recorded the words of Major Morgan, M.P. for Wicklow, who was protesting more taxes upon Ireland, "We have three beasts to destroy which lay burdens upon us; the first is a wolf, upon which we lay five pounds; the second is a priest upon whom we lay ten pounds- if he be eminent, more; the third beast is a Tory. (Irish rebel) II etc.

Edmund Spenser, who hated the Irish more than perhaps anyone, in his "View of the State of Ireland" graphically pictures a little of what Elizabeth accomplished: "Notwithstanding that the same was a most rich and plentiful country, full of come and cattle yet, ere one year and a half, they were brought to such wretchedness as that any stony heart would rue the same. Out of every corner of the woods and glenns, they came creeping forth on their hands, for their legs could not bear them; they looked like anatomies of death; they spake like ghosts crying out of their graves: they did eat the dead carrions, happy where they could find them; yea, and one another soone after that in shorte space, there was none almost left, and a most populous and plentiful country suddainlie left voyde of man and beast."

1569 to 1573 The Desmond Irish revolt against English. -

1570 Connacht divided into counties. Sir John Perrot, (does this name sound familiar?) the illegitimate son of Henry VIII was named first President of Munster .

1572, Birth of 'Red Hugh' O'DonnelL future patriot and rebel. -

This year started the mind-numbing series of heinous crimes against the feckless Irish by the barbaric English. Read on.

Edmond ODonnell, Jesuit, by order of Queen Elizabeth, was hanged, drawn and quartered in Cork, October 25, 1575, Conor Maccuarta (McCarty) and Roger MacConnell, Franciscans at Armagh were flogged to death. Franciscan guardian" Fergal Ward, Armagh, was hanged with his own sash.

1576, Franciscans John Lochan, Donagh O'Rourke, Edmund Fitzsimon, were hanged at Downpatrick.

1577, William Walsh, Cistercian Bishop of Meath, after imprisonment, died in exile at Alcala. Thaddeus ODaly, Franciscan" was hanged, drawn and quartered at Limerick. John ODowd, for refusing to reveal a confession" was put to death his head compressed by a twisted cord.

In 1579, Queen Elizabeth's soldieries were spreading death and destruction all about them. When the monks of St. Mary, in Nenach were found by the soldiers, praying at the altar. A lay brother who had been absent, returned that evening to find them lying about, all dead, and covered with blood. The monastery was in ruins. htrick O'Healy, Franciscan Bishop of Mayo, and his brother Franciscan Cornelius O'Rourke, were tortured and hanged at Killmallock. A Cistercian Abbot and his Brethren, at Manisternenay, County Limerick, were all slain and hacked to pieces.

1580, Lawrence O'Moore, secular priest, was tortured and hanged in Smerwick. Eugene Cronym, secular priest, executed, Dublin. John Xieran of Tuam, hanged. Gelasius O'Cullenan" abbot of Boyle, hanged in Dublin. Daniel O'Neillan" Franciscan, was tied around the waist with a rope and with weights tied to his feet was first thrown from one of the town gates at Youghal and then fastened to a mill wheel and torn to pieces. In 1581, Robert Sherlock and Christopher Eustace were paraded through the streets of Dublin, then hanged for refusing to recant their religious vows. Richard French, died in prison" Wexford. Nicholas FitzGerald, hanged, drawn and quartered in Dublin. Mathew Lamport, Wexford, hanged for harboring a Jesuit. Robert Meyler, Edward Cheevers, John O'Lahy and Patrick Cavan, all Wexford laymen, hanged for conveying priests to France. -Patrick Hayes, ship owner of Wexford, charged with aiding priests, died on release from prison. Maurice Eustace, hanged, drawn and quartered for refusing to accept the reformed religion. Daniel Sutton, John Sutton and William Wogan, executed Dublin, May 26. Walter Aylmer, Thomas Eustace, his son Christopher, and brother Walter were hanged in Dublin.

1582, Aneas Penny, parish priest, Killock, slain by soldiers while saying mass. Phillip O'Shea, Maurice O'Scanlon and Daniel Hanrahan, Franciscans, slain at Lislactin. Charles MacGoran, Roger ODonnellan, Peter O'Quillan" Patrick MacKenna, James Pillan and Roger O'Hanlon, Franciscans, died in prison, Dublin Castle. Phelim O'Hara, and Henry Delahyde, Franciscan lay brothers, strangled before the altar. Thadeus O'Meran, a Franciscan at Eniscorthy, was tortured to death.

1584 Dermot O'Hurly, a bishop, was tortured and hanged in Dublin. First he was tied to a tree in Stephens Green where his clothing was saturated with oil his boots filled with salt and oil. Then he was set on fire, and the fire put out, repeatedly. He lived for days and finally died, then was hanged. A Prior and brethren of Craiguenamanagh, Cistercians; slain. John ODaly, trampled to death by cavalry. John O'Grady, executed. Thaddeus Clancy, beheaded. Eleanor Birmingham died in Dublin prison.

1585, Six priests and laypersons were hanged or otherwise executed in this year. 1586, The Plantation of Munster. 210,000 acres of farmland given to English farmers, displacing the Old Irish. Sir Walter Raleigh got 40,000 acres. Richard Creagh, bishop of Armagh, died after 18 years in the tower of London. Donagh O'Hurley, Franciscan sacristan. Muckross convent, tortured to death. 1587, Sir John Perrot, now Lord Deputy of all Ireland, had 'Red Hugh' captured and placed in Dublin Tower prison, along with Art and Henry O'Neill his cousins. Sir Walter Raleigh destroyed the Dominican Church and priory to make way for his new manor house, on his newly acquired acreage. Murtagh O'Brien, bishop of Emly, died in Dublin prison.

1588 Ten priests or lay people were executed by hanging or torture, by year end. 1589 Patrick O'Brady, Franciscan prior and six friars; slain in the monastery of Monaghan.

1590 Mathew O'Leyn (O'Lynn), Franciscan of Kilcrea convent, Muskerry, killed by English soldiers. Cristopher Roche was killed by torture in London.

1591 'Red Hugh' escaped to Ulster and became 'The O'Donnell', the last of the old stock Gaelic Princes. Franciscan Terence Macgennis, Manus O'Fury, Loughlan MacKeagh; died in prison. Michael Fitzsimmon was put to death.

1593, Edmund MacGuaran, bishop of Armagh, was slain at Tulsk.

In 1594, Patrick Sa1mon and John Carey were hanged, and John Cornelius was hanged, then drawn and quartered at Dorchester on July 4, for sedition and treason. Cornelius had been tortured on the "rack" in an effort to make him reveal those who had assisted him in a previous escape. Andrew Stritch, priest, died in Dublin prison.

1595, Rebellion of Hugh O'Neill Earl of Tyrone. 1596, Bernard Moriarty, secular priest, his thighbones broken by soldiers, died in Dublin prison.

1597, John Stephens, secular priest, county Wicklow, convicted of saying mass, was hanged, drawn and quartered. Walter Fernan, priest, was torn apart on a torture rack in Dublin.

1598, O'Neill had his greatest victory over the English in the battle of Yellow Ford in Ulster . 1599, George Power, secular priest, the Vicar General of Ossory, died in Dublin prison.

1600, John Walsh, Vicar General Dublin, died in prison at Chester. Nicholas Young, secular priest at Trim, died in Dublin Castle. Thomas MacGrath, layman, was beheaded.

1601 Defeat of O'Neill, 'Red Hugh' ODonnell and Spaniards at Kinsale by English Lord Mountjoy. In January, Donal O'Sullivan Beare of Kerry flees with 2,000 followers to the north, arriving with scarcely 200 people. The weak and infirm froze to death or died of malnutrition along the way. By this time, death and disaster lay everywhere in Ireland. The Gaelic language was forbidden and penalized. English laws decreed death to anyone in possession of an Irish manuscript. So sweeping was the destruction of Ireland's ancient books, that the Franciscan monks undertook to collect data and write a "History of Ireland ", " lest it be neglected at that time and not again be done to the end of time. " Their monastery in Donegal had been occupied in 1601 by 500 foot soldiers and then reduced to ruin. In these ruins, during the time of Charles I, they, the Fransicans remaining alive, Michael O'Clery and three principal collaborators, compiled during the years 1632-1636, the gigantic and noble work, the ANNALS OF THE FOUR MASTERS.

Raymond O'Gallagher, bishop of Derry, was murdered. Daniel Molony, secular priest vicar general of Killaloe, died under torture at Dublin Castle. John O'Kelly, Connacht priest, died in prison. Donagh O'Cronin, secular priest and cleric, was hanged, drawn and quartered in Cork. Brian Merchertagh, secular priest and archdeacon of Clonfert, died in prison in Dublin. Donach O'Falvey, secular priest, was hanged in Cork.

1602 Dominic Collins, Jesuit lay brother, was hanged in Cork. As he went to the gallows, he exhorted the crowd of mourners: "Look up to Heaven and, worthy descendants of your ancestors who ever constantly professed it, hold fast to that faith for which I am this day to die." He was not allowed to hang long upon the gallows. His executioners cut open his breast and plucked out his still beating heart, holding it up in view of the crowd and shouted "God save the Queen!" (Does anyone in his right mind think this had anything to do with God? Were the Nazis of World War n worse than this?). The exact dates are lost, but of the Dominican communities, 21 members at Colerain, and 32 Members at Derry, were put to death in the reign of Elizabeth, prior to 1603.

1603 Accession of James VI, House of Stuart of Scotland, King of Great Britain. Surrender of rebel Hugh O'Neill. Enforcement of English law throughout Ireland; most severe in Ulster Prison.

1606 Settlement of more Scots on Ard's Peninsula. Beginning of mass relocation of Scottish criminals and convicts to Ulster. The Irish were hacked to pieces or driven into the woods, mountains and moors. Thousands died of starvation, others escaped to the continent. 6,0"00 Irish swordsmen, despairing of any victory, joined Sweden's army, with the hope that they would later go to war against England.

Bernard O'Carolan, secular priest, was hanged in Dublin. Cistercians of Assaroe, Donegas Eugene O'Gallagher, abbot, and Bernard O'Trever, prior, were slain by English soldiers. John Burke, lord of Brittas, layman, was hanged.

1607 'Flight of the Earls', O'Neill and O'Donnell flee to Europe. John O'Lynn (of the Ulster O'Fhloinns ), Dominican Friar , was hanged at Derry.

1608 Donagh O'Lynn, brother of John ( above ), Dominican prior of Derry , was hanged and quartered there. Plantation of Derry; English move in more farmers, displacing Irish landowners, many of whom escaped to Connaught.

1609 Donagh MacCreid, secular priest, hanged in Coleraine.

1610 John Lyng of Wexford, secular priest, was hanged and quartered in Dublin.

1612 Franciscan Cornelius O'Devany, bishop of Down and Connor, one of those who gathered and recorded forbidden information such as you are reading in this paper, was hanged in Dublin. The faithful lined his route to the gallows to beg his blessing, even as protestant ministers made futile last efforts to save his life by turning faith. He would not. He kissed the gallows and turned to exhort the Catholics to constancy. His executioners threw him off the gallows, alive, and he was drawn and quartered while attempting to continue praying. Patrick O'Loughran, secular priest, was hanged with O'Devany.

1614 William MacGallen, Dominican was executed at Coleraine.

1615 Loghlin O'Laverty, secular priest, was hanged at Derry. Laymen Brian O'Nei1I. Art O'Neill (cousins of Red Hugh), Rory O'Cane, Godfrey O'Cane and Alexander MacSorley were hanged with O'Laverty.

1617 Thomas Fitzgerald, Franciscan commisary and visitator of the Irish province, died in Dublin prison. Franciscan John Honan (MacConnan), of Connacht, was tortured, hanged, drawn and quartered in Dublin.

1618 Patrick O'Deery, secular priest was hanged in Derry.

1620 James Eustace, Cistercian, was hanged and quartered, place not known.

1622 John O'Cahan, Franciscan, Buttevant convent, died in Limerick prison.

1625 Charles I, King of Great Britain. He was beheaded in 1648.

1628 Edmund Dunigan, bishop of Down and Connor, died in Dublin Castle prison.

1641 Great Catholic-Gaelic rebellion for return of lands, later joined by Old English Catholics in Ireland. Only fifty-nine percent of land then held by Catholics.

1642 Phillip Cleray of Raphoe secular priest, was murdered. Cistercian Malachy Sheil, was hanged at Newry. Peter O'Higgin, Dominican prior of Naas was hanged at Dublin. March 24. Cormac MacEgan, Dominican lay brother, was hanged. Raymond Keogh, Dominican of Roscommon, was hanged (This could have been in 1643). Stephen Petit, Dominican superior of Mullingar was shot while hearing confessions on the battlefield. Hilary Comoy, Franciscan of Elphin, was hanged at Castlecoote. Fulgentius Jordan (Sartain), Augustinian, was hanged. Friar Thomas, Carmelite, hanged on July 6, at Drogheaa. Friar Angelus, Carmelite, was killed at Drogheda. During this period, many non-clerical Catholics were shipped to the West Indies and Australia as slaves. 1643 Edward Mulligan, Cistercian, slain near Clones by English soldiers. Francis O'Mahony, Franciscan guardian at Cork, was tortured and hanged. He regained consciousness and was re-hanged by his girdle (sash). Peter (?), Carmelite lay brother, was hanged in Dublin.

1644 Cornelius O'Connor and Eugene O'Daly, Trinitarians returning from France, were drowned at sea by puritans. Hugh MacMahon, Ulster nobleman, layman, was executed at Tyburn on November 22.

1645 The patriot Archbishop of Tuam, Malachy O'Queely, his priest secretary, Tadgh O'Connell and Augustinian O'Higgin, were executed after the battle of Sligo, October 26. Henry White, secular priest, age 80, was hanged at Racconnell Westmeath. Christopher Dunlevy, Franciscan, died in Newgate prison, London. Conor MacGuire, Baron of Inniskillen, layman, was hanged, drawn and quartered at Tyburn on February 20.

1647 Nine Priests and two laywomen, Elizabeth Carney and Margaret of Cashel, were slaughtered along with 2,000 other men, women and children in the massacre at Cashel.

1648 Charles I was beheaded. Charles II, after 14-year exile, became King of Great Britain. Four Dominican priests were killed at Clonmel and near Killmallock.

In 1649 Cromwell arrived in Ireland, with eight regiments of foot soldiers and six of cavalry, and several troops of Dragoons. He quickly captured Drogheda and massacred hundreds. He then moved to Wexford and other strategic areas were massacre at Drogneaa, in-which 3,000 men, women and children were murdered (there were fourteen priests and the rest were common citizens, not soldiers) was described by Oxford Historian Arthur Wood: "Each of the assailants would take up a child and use it as a buckler of defense (shield) to keep himself from being shot or brained. " This documentation by Arthur Wood has since disappeared.

In the massacre of Wexford, same year, approximately 2,000 Irish, including seven priests, were slaughtered as at Drogheda, by Cromwell's soldiers. Three other priests were murdered elsewhere, same year.

In Cromwell's report to London on the "righteous judgment of God upon the barbarous wretches and the mercy vouchsafed the English, a great thing done, not by power or might but by the spirit of God." he asked that all honest hearts give the glory of it to God alone. (Glory? Isn't that what Hitler said when he caused the Jews to be gassed? Who were the barbarians? Why weren't we taught all this as history students in high school?) Cromwell began the "Protectorate and Commonwealth of England."

In 1650 many Catholic landowners were killed or driven off and exiled to Connaught, or put to the sword. Some were shipped as slaves to the Barbadoes, some as bond servants (a politically correct term for slave) to the Colonies. Boetius Egan, Franciscan bishop of Ross, was taken, and his hands and feet were cut off: then marched to the gallows on his 'stubs' and hanged at Carrigadrohid. Four other priests were hanged or murdered that year.

In 1651, thirty-seven priests were put to death.

In 1653, thirteen priests were put to death. One woman, Brighid D'Arcy, wife of Florentius Fitzpatrick, was burned at the stake. Also, in 1653, English merchants contracted with the government for 250 women and 300 men, ages 14 to 45, to be captured in the neighborhood of Cork, Youghal Kinsale, Waterford and Wexford, and sold as slaves to the sugar planters of the West Indies. Lord Broghill considering it a waste of time for such a hunt for "mere Irish", supplied the whole number from Cork alone. In a consignment of 1655, all the Irish of Lacach, County Kildare, were seized. Of them, four were hanged, and the rest, including two priests, were sent as slaves to the sugar cane fields in the Barbadoes. This was about the time the first slaves were brought to America from Africa.

Also, this same year, 1653, three novitiates, Honoria Magan, Honoria de Burgo and an attendant were pursued by soldiers and beaten, stripped of their clothing (and I assume they were raped. However in those days, rape was common, and not deemed serious enough for the recorders to mention) and left to freeze to death. Magan's body was

found frozen in a hollow tree and de Burgo's body was found in the Dominican Friary, frozen in worship while kneeling upright in front of the altar.

The most unimaginable atrocities were committed upon the weak, hungry and defenseless women and children. A total of over 68,000 English families were brought in, displacing Irish, which were murdered, starved, or sent to Connacht. 11,000,000 of Ireland's 20.000,000 acres were confiscated. This is one of the most inhumane and brutal periods in the history of man. Adding insult to injury, all Irish names "had to be Anglicized. " Those O'Flinn survivors, left in Ireland, joined the Anglicans and had to change their name to 'Flynn'.

NOTE: Most historians have either glossed over the inhumanities and war crimes of the Elizabethan and Cromwellian periods, or deliberately left them out of their writings. History lessons in American schools do not mention these atrocities. Most modem Americans of Irish descent are not aware of any of this. Indeed, Britain is looked upon as having the most" gentle, courteous, kind and God loving people in the world. " God help us!

"It has been said that though God cannot change the past historians can. " --Samuel Butler

From 1654 to 1713, sixteen more priests were murdered or allowed to die of starvation in prison. 1660 Accession of Charles n. House of Stuart restored to throne. Irish accelerate move (escape) to America.

On June 8, 1681, Oliver Plunket, a priest, was hanged, cut down while still alive, drawn and quartered and his entrails burned. His head is on display in a church in Drogheda.

1685 Accession of James II, King of Great Britain. Last stand of Catholic Ireland.

1688 James II deposed in England. Only twenty-two percent of Irish land held by Catholics.

1689 Siege of Derry. Scots brought over in 1606 assist William, House of Orange, in overthrowing James n. William becomes King of Great Britain, co-ruled with Mary n, until 1694, then ruled alone until 1702. Most Scottish descendants in Ulster, having been subsidized by the English, had changed faith to protestant and were loyal to the English.

1691 Irish Catholic defeat (again) at Aughrim and surrender at Limerick.

1695 Fourteen percent of Irish land held by Catholics. British enact penal laws against Catholics. Persecution acclerated.

1698 William Molyneaux distributes pamphlet disparaging the English making of laws for Ireland; beginning of 'Home Rule' movement.

1702 Death of William III, succeeded by Anne, his sister-in-law, younger dau. of James II, last of the Stuart line. Union of Scotland with England.

1714 Only seven percent of Irish lands in hands of Catholics. Catholic Irish cannot hold any office. George I, of the House of Brunswick succeeds Anne of Stuart as King of Great Britain. He was a great grandson of James I.

172~ Jonathan Swift, Dean of St. Patrick's in Dublin, writes pamphlet utterly rejecting all clothing or anything wearable from England, attempting a boycott. He writes " A Modest Proposal", satirically recommending the Irish eat their young to avoid starvation. Famine spreads.

1727 George II, son of George I, King of Great Britain.

1756 'Catholic Committee' formed by Dr. Curry, Charles O'Connor and Thomas Wyse.

1760 George III, grandson of George II, King of Great Britain. 1775 Henry Grattan starts 'Patriot' party, becomes leader.

1776 Thousands of Irish Immigrants participate in American Revolution. Fully forty percent of George Washington's army were Irish.

1782 Legislative Independence won from Britain by Irish Parliament. Rise and Fall of the 'Protestant Nation.

1793 Louis XVI of France sent to guillotine.

1795 Orange Order formed in Ulster. Scots and English Protestants gaining in numbers.

1796 French fleet with Wolfe Tone arrives in Bantry Bay.

1796-1798 United Irishmen plotting another rebellion. .

1798 March; arrest of Leinster Directory of United Irishmen. May; arrest and death of Lord Edward Fitzgerald. Piecemeal rebellion in Midlands. June: rebellion in Wexford. Battle of Vinegar Hill. November; death of Wolfe Tone.

1800 Act of Union with Ireland passed, to be effective Jan. 1,1801.

1803 Robert Emmet's rising, capture, trial and execution for sedition. 1807 Daniel O'Connell founded " Catholic Association " .

1812 End of Napoleonic Wars -beginning of the Great Hunger.

1820 George IV, son of George III, King of Great Britain.

1828 Daniel O'Connell elected to represent County Clare in Irish Parliament. 1829 Catholic Emancipation bill passed, Penal Laws repealed. At this point, religious persecution of the Irish seems to taper off Economic persecution accelerates into full bloom. (Easier to starve them, than kill them.)

1830 William IV, third son of George III, King of Great Britain. The Irish people continue to die of starvation and disease. Shipments of1ndian corn meal from the United States offered only minor relief to the hungry. When mobs of hungry peasants saw supplies of meat and other food being exported to England, they broke into flourmills, butcher shops and even boats bound for British harbors. As Peter Kelly pointed out in a recent TV documentary on the famine, Ireland's economic problems in the 19th century arose from deliberate British policy designed to ensure that "John Bull's other island could never again threaten the political interests of John Bull himself." How can you threaten if you are dead?

1837AccessionofQueen Victoria, granddau. Of George III.

1840 O'Connell's Repeal Association founded.

1843 O'Connell's Monster Meetings for repeal of Union. August, Tara Monster Meeting. October, Clontarf meeting banned.

1845 Blight in potato crop; famine worsens (1845-1849). Charles Trevelyan is permanent head of Treasury .Sir Robert Peel imports Indian corn meal from America, which few peasants can afford.

1846 April, Trevelyan opens market for sale of corn meal but later closes it down, for too much demand. (What kind of logic is this?) Repeal of Corn Laws. Irish attacks on food carts, supply houses. July, Lord John Russel replaces Peel as PM. August, Public works started, but soon after stopped in expectation of new harvest. Total failure of harvest, public works restarted. October, report more deaths from starvation. Thousands migrate to America.

1847 Free rations first distributed from government soup kitchens. Fever spreading throughout Ireland. Blight-free, but small potato harvest. Trevelyan ends Soup Kitchen Act and retires to Knighthood, and writes Famine History. Responsibility for Ireland's distress falsely attributed to local rent rates and lazy peasants. Ireland left to 'operation of natural causes'.

Author James Tuke wrote his impressions after a trip to western Ireland: "I have visited the wasted remnants of the once noble Red Man and explored the Negro quarters of

the African slaves, but never have I seen misery so intense or physical degradation so complete as among the dwellers in the bog holes of Ireland."

1848-49 Worst years of Ireland's famine. 100,000 have starved to death. By now, without weapons, the English may have killed as many "mere Irish" as they did with all their soldiers. Battle of Widow McCormack's Cabbage Patch at Balliingary, County Tipperary. Smith O'Brien (Young Irish leader) arrested for sedition. James Stephens flees to France. 95 percent of land controlled by English Protestants. Six million pounds of annual rents sent to England and to be use a in expanding their commerce and industry. What money left in Ireland was used to build palatial mansions and conspicuous consumption of luxuries by English landlords.

1856 James Stephens returns, starts 'walk through' Ireland.

1858 James Stephens founds organization, which becomes Irish Republican Brotherhood. Fenian Brotherhood founded in America.

1861 Funeral of Terrence Bellew MacManus. Beginning of American Civil War.

1861-65 Stephens, John Devoy and others swearing in members of 'Organization.'

1863 Newspaper "Irish People" founded.

1865 End of American Civil War. Arrest of Editorial Board of Irish People. Arrest and escape of James Stephens from jail.

1866 Stephens first encourages then calls off 'Rising', deposed by American Fenians. Civil War Veteran Kelly becomes Chief Organizer of Irish Republic, and sails for Ireland.

1867 February, abortive raid on Chester Castle. March, Fenian Rising in Ireland. September, rescue of Kelly from police van in Manchester. November, Execution of Allen, Larkin and O'Brien. December, Clerkenwell explosion.

1869 Prime Minister Gladstone disbands Protestant Church in Ireland. 1870 Gladstone's first Land Act.

1875 Charles Stewart Pamell elected MP for County Meath.

1879 Threat of another famine in Ireland. Mass eviction and destruction of cottages. Irish National League founded after initiative by Michael Davitt.

1879-92 Home Rule and the Land War .

1881 Gladstone's second Land Act. Pamell imprisoned in Kilmainham.

1901 Edward VII, son of Victoria, House of Saxe-Coburg, King of Great Britain.

1906 to 1914 Last fight for Home Rule.

1909 Lloyd George's Land Taxation budget rejected by House of Lords.

1910 George V, son of Edward VII, King of Great Britain.

1914 World War I. Home Rule bill debated by George V. Changes Royal name to "House of Windsor."

1916 Easter Rising by Irish Republican Brotherhood. After a four-day battle, the rebels surrendered. Pearse and 14 others executed.

1917 Sinn Fein wins election in Roscommon.

1918End of WW I.

1920 Under Lloyd George's Amending Act, the six counties of Northern Ireland separated, accomplishing the Partition of Ireland.

1922 Irish self-government restored in the southern 26 counties, as result of Michaels negotiations. 1923 Death of Michael Collins. A young Irish revolutionary, Collins was gunned down in his native

Cork County by a former comrade in Ireland's bloody fight for independence. He personified Ireland's determination to be free from England. He is known as the "Man Who Made Modern Ireland. " He was first known as a 'trouble-maker', from the English perspective, during the Easter Uprising, the catalyst for the English War. He, and a handful of rebels stormed the Dublin General Post Office to seize symbolic control of their country. England executed the leaders, ensuring their martyrdom, and sent the rest, including Collins, to prison. When he was released a few months later, Collins returned to an Ireland outraged by England's response to the uprising. He organized an arms smuggling operation, established an underground newspaper, while overseeing a 'hit-squad', developing guerilla tactics and a network of spies. During the war, he cooly bicycled around Dublin; the 'Most Wanted' man in Ireland.

After the rebel's victory, Eammon DeValera, their political leader, sent Collins to London to negotiate a peace treaty.

Collins signed his name to a document creating an Irish Free State, but leaving six northern counties under British dominion. He considered the treaty a stepping-stone, believing they could free Northern Ireland later. However, most of Ireland was angry, including De Valera, who wanted a united Ireland. This treaty resulted in a civil war,

pitting the former rebels against each other. That war was an exercise in futility and useless death. Northern Ireland still remains under British control.

Northern Ireland is the last remaining British colony since Hong Kong reverted to China in 1997. It has been completely mis-governed for the last 73 years. She has no 'Bill of Rights'; British Parliament, in loco the Supreme Court, found its civil rights violations a matter too distasteful to consider. So they sent in troops to enforce their laws. It is now a police state, in response to which, the I.RA. was born.

British conduct in Northern Ireland has been criticized by Amnesty International the Helsinki Watch, and other human rights committees. A constant outcry singles out the conduct of the British Troops, who committed everything from physical abuse to the killing of innocent people. Almost 350 people are listed in the category of "killed in disputed circumstances." Even in the rare instance of a soldier's conviction of murder, he pays only a token penalty-less than he could have received for a parade ground insubordination. Perhaps he should collect a ten-pound bounty, as in the days of Queen Elizabeth. If there should be a court case, the soldier is not required to be present for cross- examination. Inquests are commonly delayed for years.

An example of a long neglected injustice (the English just don't give up) was the "Bloody Sunday" murder (January, 1972) of fourteen marchers in Derry .F or 21 years the official British account was that they were "terrorists". In 1993, Prime Minister John Major finally admitted they were innocent victims.

The I.RA. may be equally brutal and culpable. But British reforms could alleviate this horrible situation by not using, Army troops as a solution to civil rights problems, and by overseeing Northern Ireland as carefully as they do any other portion of the United Kingdom, or get out of Northern Ireland altogether.

1936 Edward VIII, son of George V, King of Great Britain. Resigned to marry 'common American' woman. George VI, 2nd son of George V., replaced him as King of Great Britain. 1952 Elizabeth II, dau. of George VI, became Queen of Great Britain. 1991 Mary Robinson installed as President of the Republic of Ireland.

1993 Summary; Social political and economic conditions in Ireland have caused the massive exodus of it's people to other countries, in the past two centuries, predominantly to America. Now, scarcely four million people remain on the Emerald Isle, struggling to educate and employ their young people. If anyone needs instruction on -...How to destroy a country," he need look no further than to" kind and gentle England. "

At the end of the summer of2001, Catholics in Northern Ireland are still oppressed. Lip service is being given to "peace talks" now being held with the Sinn Fein, political wing of the Irish Republican Army. Peace talks have started, but the Ulster English are

stalling. If a treaty does result, I solemnly predict that the English will violate it within a year.

God bless Ireland.

Notes and Sources for this chapter;

O'Hanlon, V: 236.

Fitzpatrick, 1253.

Butler- Atwater ,IV : 343.

Kenney,161.

Benedictine Monks, 390.

McManus, 104.

Butler,IX:73,617.

Catholic Encyclopedia, XIV 131.

D'Arcy, Mary Ryan: The Saints of Ireland. Concannon, I: 107;II:69.

Concannon II: 112. Benn,71.

O'Hart, John, Irish Pedigrees, Vo1. I

Moran, 126.

Gougard,137

MacNeill,286-8.

Stokes,70.

Healy, 121-140;358

Carty,58.

Curtis,54;57.

Sullivan, 122.

#### Chapter 6

#### THE AMERICAN FLINNS

The following pages are the result of twelve plus years of research, and yet I feel we have only scratched the surface. I never dreamed there were so many Flinns. This effort, which we so naively thought would be so easy, has consumed countless hours, much travel, and endless trips to libraries, a lot of letter writing, telephone calls, e-mails, and a lot of head scratching. Yet it is one of the most rewarding jobs we have ever tackled. My telephone friend and distant cousin, a transplanted Arkansawyer, named Bob Cawly, now a Yankee who lives in Massachusetts's merits much gratitude for his brilliant analysis in finding and isolating the earliest American Flinns

We will welcome correspondence and will communicate with all who are interested in this awesome heritage. All additions or corrections on your specific limb of the family tree, which we may have omitted, or maybe got someone's name, or position, wrong, will be enthusiastically appreciated. Stories and legends about any of our extended family will also be gratefully received, and worked into future versions with proper credit and permission, of course.

Well, the first thing we had to do was to look into the name FLINN. From numerous sources, including an Irish researcher named McLysaght and one named John O'Hart, we found that the original Gaelic name was O'Fhloinn, and came from the word flann, which means red or ruddy in complexion, including red hair. In a certain context of Irish colloquial speech, it meant blood, as in "Captain Blood" the pirate, who did indeed descend from the ancient Flinns. As you saw in an earlier chapter, we descend from Heremon, a son of Milesius, the Gaelic King of Galicia, from the northwest coast of Spain, where Portugal now lies. Heremon and his clan (including his mother) invaded and battled with the Dannans for control of Ireland in 1699 B.C. (This date is argued by some historians.)

The earliest Flinns we found were those in Ulidia, now Co. Antrim, and Co. Down in Ulster, in the northeast part of Ireland. They descended from Cormac MacArt, (as did the McCulloughs, my maternal ancestors), an ancient King. Some of those Flinns moved to County Roscomon, some, it is said moved to Scotland, but most stayed in Ulster, to later become the O'Flynns, O'Fline, O'Fling, etc. Some of them dropped the F becoming Linn and later Lynn. Some Flinns became seafarers, and settled a clan of O'Flinns in the south of Co. Cork, between Skibbereen and Baltimore. They were the Flinns of Ardagh, which means 'high ground' or 'hilltop'. Some generations later, in the 1100s-1300s, some off springs of the 'Flinns of Ardagh', moved further north, to become the 'Flinns of Muskerrylinn', or 'Muscraide O'Linn'. This was a broad area between Blarney on the east and Ballyvourney on the west. They built the Castle in Macroom. Remnants of this clan were still prevalent in the north of Co. Cork in the mid 1800s.

Many of the less fortunate ones starved to death in the great hunger. But, back in the

1200s, some of these Flinns migrated North to Connaught, settling in Co. Mayo, Clare and Roscommon. They lived around Crossmolina in Co. Mayo and East to Ballinlough and Ballintuber in Roscommon.

We found a proliferation of similar Christian names in almost every generation of the American Flinns such as; William, James, George, Laughlin, John, Daniel, etc. Bob Cawly, who has helped tremendously in chasing down the early Flinns, had a computerized distribution search done for the above pattern of names. They used The Griffith Evaluations of 1848, and found the same pattern of first names in County Down for that year. Those Flinns of County Down represent the residue of the same family, which came to the Colonies in the 1600s and early 1700s. So, in all probability, our ancestors came from County Down. We may never know for sure; 1600 is just too far back.

After the Cromwell protectorate and during Queen Elizabeth's reign, all original Irish surnames were forcibly anglicized, that is, made to both look and sound English. For example O'Suibhney was changed to Sweeney and O'Fhloinn was changed to Flynn or Flinn. Most of this clan who came to America in the 1800s were Flynns. Those who escaped earlier, retained the original name and were later Americanized, like Flinn, without the O's. There are a few now in Ireland in County Down.

The below lineage continues from Edmond O'Floinn, gen. # 120, as shown at the end of Chapter M, "The Ancient Flinn's".

Bibliography and references are shown on the last pages of this chapter. This is a confusing period. It was during the second settlement of Jamestown when the first trickle of Irish immigrants began. We have not definitely (with documentation) connected the lineage between generation 120, Edmond, and 121, John" and Thomas. But we did make a connection, when we found Edmond's son, John had come to the Colonies alone, prior to 1646, and his brother, Thomas, had married a Mary Laughlin (in 1660) in Wexford, Ireland. Naturally one of their sons (traditionally the second one) was named Laughlin. A Nicholas and a Brian were probably sons of John, as they are shown to be in the colo1.1ies just prior to 1700, in the area of Kent Co., Md., near Laughlin, the son of Thomas and Mary.

Apparently Edmond, John and Thomas were men of considerable means, since they were putting up money for the importation of other Irish to the Chesapeake Bay area. And Thomas's son Laughlin (Sr.) purchased the "Ruerdon Plantation" in Kent Cp., Maryland.

Good luck in looking for your connection, and please help us in updating this paper. If you find mistakes or places where you can add some one, please copy that page, with additions or corrections penciled in, make a copy and send to the author.

Also, if you have related genealogical charts, we would appreciate a copy. We begin with Edmond, generation 120, shown at the end of chapter three. Each individual continues with his or her progeny immediately below, generations numbered, so you do not have to skip around so much. So now, read and enjoy! If you feel you belong in this family tree and can't find your name, please write to me with as much pertinent information as you can, and we will try to find your branch.

120 Edmond O'Floinn, born about 1570 in Ulster, Ireland, in County Down. He died in 1646 in York Co., Va. It's not known whom he married. He had at least two sons; John and Thomas, and possibly other sons and daughters.

121 John FLINN, son of Edmond, b. about 1600 in Ulster, in Co. Down, came to York Co. Va. in the second settlement of Jamestown, before the mid 1600's. He was granted 50 acres on Choosmary Creek for importing John Poagler, 1646. He died ca. 1647. We are still working on his descendants.

121 Thomas FLINN, son of Edmond, b. in Ireland, Co. Down, after 1610, (believe he was younger than John) m. Mary Laughlin, in 1640 in Wexford, Ireland. His children were, Daniel (who had seven children), Lauflin, Sr., (who had at least five children that we can identify), and Collumb. We begin with Daniel and his offspring we can identify:

122 Daniel b.1663 d. 1738, m. Anne Husbands. Their children included;

123 Daniel Jr. b. 1707, d. 1769, m. a Lydia Young. Their children include a son;

124 Daniel (M), b. aft. 1740, who had a son named John, who had sons named John, Alexander, and a daughter, name not known.

123 John Flinn 123 James Flinn

> 124 William, a Rev. War veteran from Va., who moved to South Carolina before the war. Was in the 1790 census in the Edgefield Dist., with sons and daughters.

124 John Flinn124 Stephen Flinn, m. Amaranda Wilson.124 Nicholas Flinn, a Rev. war soldier in the 2nd S.C. Reg't of Foot (Infantry) from 1-15-77 until 11-22-77.

123 Alice, who m. a Tom Haldy, they had 5 or 6 children.

123 Elinor, who m. Tom Husbands, son of Wm. Husbands, and 123 Ann Flinn, m. a Roberts.

122 Collumb fflyn (FLINN) Son of Thomas and Mary, b. ca 1670 in Ulster, Ireland d. prior to 9 Sept, 1737 when his will was proved in Bath Co. N. C. He came to America with brothers Laughlin, Sr., Daniel John and their families. Name of Collumb's wife not known. They had children: Margaret Elzabeth, Collumb Jr., Patrick, Mary, who m. a Smith. Margaret Elizabeth, m. a Pritchard. These children were mentioned in his will (of which I have a copy) dated Aug. 22, 1725. Land records for Collumb and Peter Flinn for 1690 and 1691 were found in Richmond Co., VA.

123 Collumb FLINN, Jr. b. c.1695 in Ireland. Wife not known. They had; Mary, who m. a Smith, Margaret Elizabeth, who m. a Pritchard, Collumb, Jr., and Patrick, b. abt 1725.

123 Patrick FLINN, Sr., 2nd son of Collumb, Sr., b. ca 1700 in Ireland, moved from Virginia to Logan Co., now Kanawha County in W. Va. and settled on Cabin Creek ca 1740, one of the very earliest settlers in what is now West Virginia. Name of wife was Chloe. They had at least three children: Patrick Jr. Thomas, both moved to Greenbriar Co., and John, Sr.

124 Patrick, Jr. 124 Thomas

124 John FLINN, Sr., son of Patrick Sr. b. 1735-40, m. Elizabeth Halstead. He was killed by Simon Girty, a renegade white man, and three of his band of outlaw Indians at Cabin Creek, W.Va. in 1786. His wife and children were carried off by Simon Girtys band of renegade Indians. The wife died after five years of captivity. John Jr. escaped and the smallest daughter Chloe was rescued by Col Dan'l Boone Their nearest neighbors were at Flinn's station, a few miles north in what is now Woods County, and were not attacked. John Sr. and Elizabeth had at least four children:

125 John Jr., b. 1770, at Cabin Creek. When his father was killed, he was captured, along with his little sister Chloe, his mother, and another sister, Nancy in October 1786, but escaped after some time, perhaps a few weeks. The fan1ily were friends of Daniel Boone, so John made his way to Boone's camp, entreating Boone for help. Boone accomplished this after about seven months, in the spring of 1787; at the Limestone treaty was affected at Point Pleasant. Cot Boone found Chloe playing with her Indian playmates, told her to climb up behind him on his horse and he would take her home to see John. John was captured again in 1790 and burned at the stake, according to Dr. Jonathan P. Hale. A more-thorough account (research done in the 1880s by L. C. Draper of the Wisconsin Historical Society) show he escaped being burned up by being bought by an old French woman for a bottle of whiskey, with only bad burns on feet and legs. He was carried up the Scioto River into Ohio, and lived 14 years with the Indians. After 14 years, John left the Pawnees, (or Shawnees-2 different accounts) going to Ft. Wayne, Ind., and worked as interpreter and clerk for a merchant and Indian Agent, Col. John Johnston, remaining seven years in this work.

He later went to Virginia (This was before W. Va. split off in 1862.), got married to Agnes Priest and had two children. Then he was hired by the Government to go amongst the Indians as a spy, in an effort to discover if the Indians would fight the whites in the war of 1812. They again imprisoned him. He escaped again after 3 months and went back to his family in Miami Co., Ohio, where he lived to a ripe old age.

Archives in the library in Charleston, W. Va., show him burning to death in 1790. L. C. Draper shows John being with Indians after the 1790 capture for 14 years, learning several Indian dialects, becoming as Indian as the Indians were. He was highly respected for his prowess with bow and arrow, rifle and tomahawk. They called him Ques-tas-ke, "the one who limps", due to the burns and a bad cut on his foot when initially captured.

He and Agnes had a total of 14 children, 12 boys and 2 girls, some of which we can name: 126 Benjamin Flinn, b. Apr. 2, 1822 in Miami Co., Ohio. He d. Mar 13, 1879. He m. Catherine Smith, dau. of John and Rebecca Smith of Va. They had six children:

127 Agnes 127 Rebecca 127 Jane 127 Charlotte 127 Franklin 127 Mary

126 Elizabeth Flinn, m. a Rain
126 James
126 John
126 Jeremiah
126 Anna
126 George
126 Emelia
126 Adam
126 Ester
126 Jedediah
126 Isaiah
126 Chapman
126 Elijah

125 Mary (Polly), b.1772, who was with her father, John, Sr, when he was shot by Girty, fell down as if she were dead, then walked three days South to Fort Donnelly, near Greenbrier. She m. Adam Mann, date unknown. They had:

126 Sarah Mann, 1793 126 Henry Mann, 1794 126 James Mann, abt 1795- 1835 126 Jane Mann, abt 1796 126 Joseph Mann abt 1797 126 Adam Jr., abt 1799 126 John Mann abt 1800

125 Nancy, b. about 1778, was also carried north by Girty's band in the initial capture. She was bought by some Pawnees, again for whiskey, a trading commodity among the various tribes. Years later she was taken away by a white man named Halstead, believed to be her uncle, the brother of Elizabeth Halstead, her mother. Shortly afterward, having been impregnated by an Indian, she gave birth to a daughter she named Elizabeth. She later m. A. George Miller

126 Elizabeth Flinn, half-breed, b. about 1794, grew up to marry a Simon Jarrell. They had:

127 dau. unknown, who m. Thomas Helm 127 Sally Jarrell 127 John Jarrell

128 Kemper Jarrell With George Miller, Elizabeth had:

126 Dan Miller and 126 John B. Miller, both lived in Bald Knob, Boone Co., W. Va.

125 Chloe, b. 1781, dau. of John Sr. Chloe and John Jr. were captured by Girtys Indians who killed their father in the fall of 1786, John Jr. escaped and found Daniel Boone's camp, and told him the whole grisly story. After seven months, Daniel Boone found her and took her to his home. Since she had no parents, she stayed with the Boones until the spring of '87," when she was turned over to the Van Bibber family. She was eight years old. She later went to the Slaughter family, believed to be family kin, in Point Pleasant, and lived with them until grown up. She m. a peddler, John Ballard, 1798. She d. 1863. Their children were:

126 St.Clair Ballard, b. aft 1799, was a Logan County Legislator in the 1840s when Boone Co. was formed. He named Boone Co. Va. (now West Va.) See end of this chapter, (1740s).

127 Maurice S Ballard 127 John F. Ballard, lived in Waldron, Shelby Co. Ind. 126 Rhodes DaHona Ballard 126 Chapman Ballard, b. 1799

127 Ryland127 Chloe, m. a Henly127 Elizabeth, m. a Smoot127 Lucy, m. a Hager127 Nancy Ballard, m. a Kessinger

128 Andrew Kesinger

126 Boone Ballard, lived in Bethany, Harrison Co., Missouri 122 Phillip Flinn, b. 1677, son of Thomas, son of Edmond 122 Margaret Flinn, b. 1679 122 Brian Flinn, b. 1680

122 Nicholas Flinn, son of Thomas, Charles Co., MD. no other info. 122 John, 1676-1736, son Of Thomas, m. Mary -and had children; Jonathan, Joseph, John Jr., and Anne.

Laughlin Flinn, Sr. and his Descendants

122 Laughlin FLINN (Sr.), son of Thomas Flinn and Mary (Laughlin), b. ca 1679 in Ireland, d. in Kent Co., Md., 1731. They immigrated to Kent Co., Maryland with sons Patrick and Daniel prior to 9-1-1714. He d. in 1731 in Kent Co, Md. [LDS-BW2V-M8] He m. Margaret Neal b. [1683] from Ulster, probably from County Down, and, whether Presbyterians or Catholic, came to escape the paying of high rents and taxes, and extreme hatred of the English In Kent Co., he bought the Ruerdon (Riordan) Plantation. With them. in the general area, were the Neales (O,Neill clan, mentioned in Chap. 3.)? The Laughlin Jr. below (123) came over with a Katherine Neal, in 1718. They were sponsored by Roger Neal of New Brunswick Co., Virginia.

123 Patrick Flinn, son of Laughlin Sr. b. 1702, in Ireland, d. 1784, in Caswell Co., NC. He m. Mary (unk), in Lunenberg Co., Va. Patrick came over with the Neal and Marshall families that were connected with the Flinn and Neal families of Kent and Charles Counties of Maryland. Roger Neale claimed land for the importation of a 'Laughland' Flyn and Katherine Neale. (This must have been Laughlin Jr.) The port of entry is reported to have been Baltimore, but we're not sure. Patrick and Laughlin's parents and younger brother Daniel preceded them to America by at least four years. The earliest reference to Patrick was in 1726-1730 in Cecil Co., Md. Patrick appeared on the tax list in Lununberg Co., Va. in 1748, '51' and '52. He married Mary and moved to a portion of Orange C., Nc. that became Caswell Co., in 1777 where he died in 1784. (Will book B. pg 35.) Children of Patrick and Mary were John, Mary, Patrick, Jr., and Susannah that we know of. They are enumerated below.

124 John Flinn, son of Patrick, b. 1757- in Orange Co., NC. He died

October 20, .in 1842, in Stokes County, Nc. He m. Nancy Whitlock in 1784. She was b. 10 Feb.1763, d. 28 Feb. 1845. She was a dau. of Wm. Whitlock. John served as a private with the NC. Militia during the Rev. war. He was wounded by a saber cut to the head in the battle of Camden, Sc., when Gen. Cornwallis defeated Gen. Gates on Aug. 16, 1780. Returning home, he enlisted again at the Red House in Caswell Co. in May of 1781 as a private in Capt. Tillman Dixon's company of the 2nd Reg. Nc. Line under Col Henry Dixon and saw action at the battle of Eutaw Springs, SC. Sept 8, 1781. After the war, he was discharged at Camden, SC., May 21,1782. He returned to Caswell Co. where he married Nancy in 1784. Around 1793, he moved to Stokes Co., Nc., probably to the Bellews Creek area, where Stokes, Forsyth, Rockingham and Guilford Counties all come together. John became a farmer and a cooper (making barrels). Nancy died in Stokes Co. on Feb.8, 1845. Pension was due this veteran's widow under certificate 17518 to the following children: Alfred, John Jr., Elizabeth Knight, Stephen, Zear (Isah was his actual name), Delilah and Mary Calhoun. Their children Patrick, John, Jr., Elizabeth, Nancy, Stephen, Alfred, William. Susanna, Isah (Isaiah?), Green, Mary, Delilah and Jesse Washington are shown below.

125 Patrick Flinn, son of John, b. 1784, Caswell County, NC. 125 John Flinn, Jr. b. 1786, Caswell Co. m1 Lucy Browning, rn2. Mary Spier, M3. Rebecca Stinson.

126 Allen Flinn b. 1809 in Kentucky d. 1866 in Batesville, Ark.

126 Anne Flinn, m. a Lancaster

125 Nancy Flinn, dau. of John, b. 1790 -m. John Green in 1806, Family Bible states that Nancy was born 2-10-1788, her mother stated that she was born 2-10- 90. 1790 is probably correct, since Elizabeth (next below) was born in 1788. Nancy had two sets of twins.

125 Elizabeth Flinn 1788 in Caswell County, she m. Elijah Knight April 8, 1812 in Guilford County, Nc. Their children were: 126 a dau, b. abt 1813

126 another dau. b. abt 1815.
126 Thomas Knight, b. abt 1817.
126 Wilkerson Knight, b. abt. 1819, m. a Polly .
126 a third dau, b. 1820.
126 William Knight, b. June 8,1821 d. Jan 11,1909.
126 fourth and fifth daughters, b. 1824 and 1825.
126 James Knight, b. abt 1829.
126 Alexander Knight, b. abt 1830.

126 Louisa Jane b. abt 1832, m. Nathan Yancy Crutchfield, June 9,1853 in Forsyth Co., Nc.

125 Stephen Flinn, son of John, son of Patrick, son of Laughlin, b. 1792 in Caswell Co. d. in 1870, he m. Dolly Campbell 12-18-1819 in Stokes Co., Nc., he m. 2. Mourning Calhoun, Dec 13, 1824 in Guilford Co., Nc.. His children with Mourning Calhoun were:

126 Clarissa Flinn, b. 1825, d. 1909

126 Harmon Flinn, b. 1829, d. Jan 5,1864 in Danville, Va.

126 Julinia Flinn, b. June 6,1831, Feb 15,1904. m. a cousin, a son of Elizabeth, above.

126 Fanny Francis Flinn b. 1832.

126 Green Flinn, b. 1834, m. Lucy Peeples, Nov. 30, 1859, Forsyth Co. Nc.

126 Joseph W. Flinn b. unk. He was a Pvt in the CSA. Enlisted at Danville, Va.

Mar 29,1864. He was captured by the Yankees at Petersburg, Va. Apr 2,1865 and confined at Point Lookout, Md. until released June 26, 1865.

126 Moses Flynn, b. 1838; d. 12-12-1863. He was a Pvt, in the CSA Rockingham Co., enlisted at Drewry's Bridge, Va. September 15,1862. Place of death in 1863 unknown.

126 Casey Flynn, b. 1844 126 Smith Flynn, b. 1845.

125 Alfred Flinn, son of John, son of Patrick, son of Laughlin, b. 1794, Stokes Co., Nc., d. July 6,1885, in Forsyth Co. Nc. ml. Mary Calhoun, in Guilford Co. on Nov. 28,1817; he m2. Emily Knight in Forsyth Co., Dec 1, 1866, he was 60 and she was 20. He was struck and killed by lightening, and bur. on his property next to Mt. Carmel Meth. Church. Emily d. in 1922 and is bur. at Mt Carmel Meth. Church. Records show that Emily Knight was the dau of James Knight and Sarah Jane Flynn. Sarah Jane would have only been 8 years old when Emily was *bar. It is more likely that James Knight was Emily's natural father and that Sarah Jane was James Knight's 2nd wife and Emily's step mother. Emily was living with Constantine Flinn in 1860 census. Children of Alfred and Mary Calhoun were;* 

126 Elihu Flynn, b. abt 1818, in Forsyth Co., Nc.
126 William Flynn, b. July 8, 1820, d. Oct. 24, 1887
126 Constantine Flynn, b. Oct. 14,1822, Oakridge Township, Guilford Co. d. May 26, 1902. in Guilford Co.
126 Amanda Flynn, b. abt 1824. 126 Mary Flynn b. abt 1825: 126
Allen Flynn b. abt 1827.
126 (Male) Flynn, b. abt 1829. 126 Richard Flynn, b. 1832. 126
Milton Flynn, b. 1833. 126 Sarah Jane Flynn, b.1837.

Children of Alfred and Emily Knight are;

126 Isley Washington Flynn, b. 1870.

126 Cora Lillian Flynn, b. Apri14, 1873, Forsyth Co. Nc. d. August 16,1935 at Oak Ridge, Guilford Co.

126 Flora E. Flynn b. 1879.

126 Eva Flynn, b. Sept. 15,1881, Forsyth Co. and d. Nov. 22, 1972 in Forsyth Co. 126 Alfred Flynn, Jr., b. and d. in Forsyth Co. Nc. died in infancy, grave not marked.

125 (Thomas) William Flinn, son of John, son of Patrick, son of Laughlin, b.1796 in Stokes Co., and d. 1841 in Stokes Co.- m. a Lucy R -.m2. Joy Simmons.126 Alexander Flynn, b. abt 1824.

126 Jonathan Flynn, b. Apri16, 1823, d. Sept. 11, 1886. 126 Nancy Flynn.

126 Catherine Flynn. 126 Fannie Flynn. 126 Lina Flynn.

126 Calvin Flynn

125 Susannee Flyn, dau. of John, b. 1798-m. Charles Truelove

125 Zera or Zara (Isah) Flinn, son of John, son of Patrick, b. 1800 in Stokes Co.

m. Susannah Young April 19, 1828 in Stokes Co. Children of Isah and Susannah Young are;

126 Male child b. abt. 1829

126 James William Flinn, b. April22, 1833, Stokes Co., Nc. They lived in Quaker Valley, close to Pilot Mountain. He d. Jan 30, 1923 in Concordia, Ford Co., Kansas. m. Nancy Drieggins, or Dwiggins in 1852 in West Va. She was b 5 May, 1832, and d. 11-12-1863. Hem2. Nancy Branson in 1864. She was born 22 Jan. 1837andd. 31 Jun. 1881, in Indianola, Warren Co., Iowa, and bur. in Palmyra Township, Warren Co. Another source claims that James was born 2- 23-1835, in Greensboro, Rockingham Co., North Carolina. First wife:

127 Leander, b. 12-26-1855, d. in infancy.

127 Molly, b. 12-26-1856 m. Bensson Brown, Ensign, Ka.

127 William, b. 11-27-1959, d. in infancy.

127 Sarah, b. 11-18-1860 in W. Va. m. Ran Hamilton.

127 Susan, b. 7-6-1863, m. Lew Phillips. 2nd. wife:

127 James R b. 2-23-1866, m. Melia Hackathom, Pueblo, Colo.

127 Louzetta, b. 12-15-1866, m. Oscar Nugent, Ensign, Ka.

127 John Masterson, b. 9-23-1869, m. Zada Miller.

127 Ada, b. 3-4-1870, m. Henry Miller.

127 Nancy E., b. 10-25-1871, m. Jonah Heckathorn.

127 Charles W., b. 2-26-1873, m. Essther Hall

127 Elza, b. 11-2-1874, m. Anna Stohr.

127 Emma May, b. 4-10-1876, m. Jim Rarden.

127 Bertie (Bertha), b. 12-13-1877, m. Richard Johnson, Viola, Ka. 117

127 Walter Marion Flinn, b. 3-6-1880, d. Ian. 1961, m. Eva Grace Ralston, b. 10 Feb. 1882, LaJunta, Colo. d. 6 Dec. 1952.

128 Audrey May, b. 1904, m. Clarence 0. Woodside. 128 Mildred Elizabeth, b. 1906, m. Ben Turner. 128 Izola Ruth, b. 1912, m. Ray Smith.

128 Wesley Raymond, b. 1914, m. Lois Clark, rn2. Lois Dean. 128 Willard Leroy (Bud), b. 1917, m. Marie Taylor, m2. Lucille Gonzalez.

128 Margaret Ellen, b. 1919, m. Kenneth Lewis.

128 Ivan Milton Flinn, Sr., b. Oct. 1922, m. in 1941 Dorothy Ticen, b. Ian. 1921.

129 Ivan Milton Flinn, Jr. b. 1941, m. Doris Ward
129 Verna Lee Flinn, b. 1942, m. Larry Shriver, rn2. Allen Ball 129
Michael James, b. 1947, d. 1958.
129 Patrick Irwin, b. 1952, m. Lisa Raynor, rn2. Denise Leninger.
129 Laurie Dawn, b. 1959, m. David Haberthier. 129 Richard Ticen,
b. 1961, m. Cory Shelton.

125 Jesse Washington Flinn, son of John, son of Patrick, son of Laughlin, b. Sept 4, 1801 in Stokes Co., NC, d. Dec 13, 1873 in Greenbrier Township, Independence Co., Arkansas. m.1 Margaret Bowen (She was listed on marriage bond as Margaret Boon. Relatives confirm it-was Bowen.) on Feb 21, 1826, in Stokes Co., Nc. He m. 2, Nancy Smith, Feb. 26,1847 in McMinn Co., Tenn. He m.3 Margaret Abigail French on Sept.10, 1858 in Independence Co., Ark. She was a dau. of Alpheus French and Juliet Byrne .He was a doctor. After he m. Margaret, they lived in Guilford Co. until about 1831, when they moved to Madison Co., Ky., and then in 1839 they moved to McMinn Co., Tenn., where Margaret Died in 1844. He must have been m. to Nancy Smith for a short time, for he moved to Independence Co., Ark. in 1857 where he m. Margaret Abigail French. .He spent the rest of his life as a farmer and stock raiser, also practicing medicine to some extent. He had attended Baltimore College of Medicine, now The University of Maryland Medical School. He is buried in Alderbrook Cemetery; Desha, Ark. Children of Jesse and M. Bowen were;

126 Eliza Jane Flinn, b. 9-27-1824, McMinn Co., Tenn. d. 3-31-1884, Independence Co. Ark., bur. Maple Springs Cem, Oil Trough, Ark. She m. James McCroskey 12-21-1845 in Mc Minn Co., Tenn.

127 William McCroskey 127 Eliza McCroskey 127 Jesse McCroskey, b. 1845 in McMinn Co., Tenn. He m. Nancy Amanda Duck, He d. 2-1885. Their Children were;

128 Ella McCroskey128 Guy McCroskey128 Oren McCroskey128 Ethel McCroskey d. 11-1895 Independence Co., Ark.

126 Elisha Monroe Flinn, son of Jesse Washington, b. May 25,1827. d. Sept. 4,1896, in Independence Co., Ark. He m1 Rachel Elizabeth Moore on 11-1-1851.m2. in 1866 Sarah Anna Todd, b. 1846 d. 1896. With Rachel he had 127 Tennessee H. Flinn, b. 2-18-1853, McMinn Co., d. abt 1855, 127 Infant, b. 11-6-1856:

127 Mary Flinn b. 6-22-1858, d. 11-8-1931, Independence Co. Ark. In. Jefferson Porter 12-28-1852.

127 Infant 2,9-20-1858 127 Infant 3,2-14-1861 With Sarah Todd, he had;

127 Emma Vemettie Flinn b. 1870 d. 1923. In. Frank Tompson 127 James R Flinn 6-20-1870 d. 4-25-1927, In. Ada Tubbs 3-3-1907.

127 Jesse Lee Flinn 6-20-1872, d. 2-8-1889

\* 3rd wife of Elissha Monroe Flinn, Nancy Amanda Duck 1856- 1918

127NevaFlinn 4-1-1891 d.2-19-1973, In. James Harvey York 12-24-1913

> 126 Martha M. Flinn, dau of Jesse Washington, b. April 1828 in Stokes Co. NC. and d. 1890, in Independence Co., Ark. In1. John W. Cullins 1828 -1899 m2. Price Davis

127 Ida Cullins 1878- 1959, stepchild.

127 Henry N. Cullins ca 1860- 1949, stepchild. in 1870 census, those below were listed:

127 John S. Cullins, age 17, b. TN

127 William S. Cullins, age 15, b. TN 127 Henry Cullins, age 11, b. Ark.

127 James A. Cullins, age 9, b. Ark.

127 Francis M. Cullins, age 7, b. Ark. 127 Estella Cullins, age 5 b. Ark.

127 Theodora Cullins, ? , b. Ark. ] Child of Martha and price Davis is;

127 Margaret D. Davis, b. 5-25-1858, Independence Co., Ark. d. 7-23-1860 \* 2nd wife of Jesse Washington Flinn, Nancy Smith. They had;

126 Jesse Swain Flinn, b. Sept. 15, 1851 in Tennessee, m. Adelia Ellen Adrian in Izzard Co. AR

127 Kent Edgar Flinn, b. 1880 128 Earl Monroe, b. 1908

128 Gladys Mae Flinn, b.1914 128 Gordon Leon, b. 1918 128 Gloria Gay, b. 1925

127 Clarence Monroe Flinn, b. 1883, died in childhood. 127 Grover

Garland, b. 1885

128 Garland Elisha Elmo Flinn, b. 1917 128 Eugene Edward Flinn, b.1919 128 Ila Mae Flinn, 1921

\* 2nd family of Grover G.

128 William Randell Flinn, b. 1928 128 Mary Joyce Flinn, b. 1929

128 Melvina Ruth Flinn, b. 1932 128 Dewey Frank Flinn, b. 1934

128 Wilda Jewel Flinn, b. 1937 128 Donnell Flinn, b. 1940

127 Jesse Everett Flinn b. 1888 128 Pearline Flinn, b. 1914?

128 Jesse Edgar Flinn, b. 1918 \*2nd family of Jesse Everett 128 William Flinn, b. 1923, d. at age 19

127 Mamie Adair Flinn, b. 1891, spinster, no descendants. 127 Elisha Caleb Flinn, b. 1895 d. 1967 128 Reba Flinn, b. 1922

128 set of triplets, two girls and one boy, all died as infants.
128 Tommy Wylie Flinn, b. 1930 \*2nd family of Elisha Caleb
128 Robert Flinn, adopted
128 Albert Flinn
128 Joe Flinn, b. abt.
1946 128 Rita Flinn
128 Patsy Flinn

127 Morris Leon Flinn, b. 1903, no descendants

126 William Tivis Flinn 1848 -m. Emma Pitman , on 10-19-1872. She was born 1856 -

127 Leeta Flinn, b. Independence Co., Ark, m. George Fox.

127 William Clayton Flinn 9-13-1879 d. 9-6-1905, Independence Co., Ark.

128 Emma Lee Flinn, b. 1903-d. ?

127 Nollie E Flinn b. 8-4-1884, d. 10-1-1948. Independence Co., Ark.

126 Cassius Monroe Flinn 4-22-1849 d. 4-8-1913, m. Nanny L. Bumpus 10-28-1875-

127 Edward Flinn , b. 1877
127 Martha Flinn, b. 1878, d. 1894.
127 Winnifred Flinn, b. 1881 d. 1882,
127 Irene Flinn, abt 1882
127 Vannie Flinn, b. abt 1883, m. Clayton R Pate.
127 Conway Flinn, b. 1-20-1886, d. 1-18-1910,
127 Pearl Flinn 1892- 1936 m. Guy Atkins

127 Abner Gaines Flinn b. 1-8-1895 d. 2-11-1985, Independence Co. Ark 126 Jesse D. Flinn, son of Jesse Washington, b. 1851-

\* 3rd wife of Jesse Washington Flinn, Margaret Abigail French 1842- 1916. They had;

126 Henry F. Flinn 1859- 1901, Independence Co., Ark. 126 Elizabeth Jane Flinn 5-5-1861 and d. in Batesville, Ark.- m Chadie Franklin Snapp 2-4-1877 In Independence Co., Ark:

127 Mabel Snapp, m. Clyde Griffin 127 Abbie Snapp, m. Carl Arnold in 1922.

> 128 W. J. Arnold 128 Carl Arnold 128 Mary Arnold m. Kaufman

> > 129 Mary Kaufman

126 Mary Flinn, dau of Jesse Washington, b. 12-3-1863 or 4, d. 1-23-1937. m. Eli
Colbert (Call) Sherrill abt 1885, Independence Co..
126 George W. Flinn 3-25-1867 Independence Co., Ark d. 11-25-1868
126 John Wesley Flinn, b. 1868, Independence Co., Ark.m1. Minnie Bullard in 1897,
m2. Fannie Ragle 8-3-1903. He d. 7-17-1961 in Batesville. Children of John and Minnie;

127 Raymond Flinn
127 Nettie Flinn Children of John and Fannie;
127 Eugene Flinn, b. 1904
127 Chester Flinn, b. 1905, d. 1996 m. unknown
128 Marcus Flinn, b. abt 1925
127 Eunice Flinn, b. 1906 m. J. W. Cummings.

126 Robert Lee Flinn, son of J. W. Flinn and Margaret Abigail French. He was b.3-25-1871, in Desha, Independence Co., Ark. He d. July 17,1961, in Batesville, Ark. bur. Oaklawn Cem. He m1. Josephine Parthena "Josie" Williams on 5-30-1891, by J. A. Lassiter, Minister of Gospel. The marriage was filed 5-5-1891 by W.E. Bevins, Clerk. She was b. 12-13-1874, in Locust Grove, Ark., d. 5-21-1924 Batesville, AR bur. Oaklawn Cem. She was the daughter of Marion Williams and Martha Clark. He m2. Nellie E Collins, 5-23-1925, by James Underdown. She was the dau. of Dee Collins and Pricilla Swaim. With his first wife, Parthena, he had:

127 Monroe Jesse Flinn, son of R. L. Flinn and Josie, b. 12-29-1892 in Desha, Ark. He d. 7-4-1969 in Cahokia, III He m. Rue Hanks on 2-23-1917 in Batesville, Independence Co. She was born 6-11-1900, d. 3-30-92. She was the dau. of Millard Hanks and Anna Hensley.

128 Monroe Lawrence Flinn, b. 12-17-1917 in Batesville He m. Frieda Florence Tullock, 12-1-1940 in St. Louis.

129 Donald Lawrence Flinn, b. 9-18-1941, St. Louis. m. Shirley Ann Ridgeway 10-30-64 in Cahokia , M.

130 Sharon Denise Flinn. b. 9-1-65 in Centreville M m. Edward Erschen 4-15-88 in St. Louis.

131 Rachel Ann Erschen, b. 2-8-91. 131 Sarah Erschen , b. 10-13-94 130 Kelly Anne Flinn, b. 7-31-69, Centerville, III She m. Steven Creek, 12-19-92 in Collinsville, III

131 Aaron Gerstel Creek, b. 131 Abby Creek, b. 1-6-95

130 Lori Lee Flinn, b. 9-26-70, Centreville, III

129 Carol Nadine Flinn, b. 6-3-43 in-St. Louis, m. Samuel Joseph Millatti 4-1- 61, in Sugar Loaf Township, M

130 Lisa Marie Millatti b. 12-10-61, Centreville. 130 Michael Joseph Millatti, 5-10-64, Centreville.

129 Debra Sue Flinn, b. 9-24-53, Granite City, M m1. Ronald James Lobsinger 3-24-73 in Cahokia, m2 Ronald Nelson Wilshusen, Jr. 5-8-87, in Crestwood Mo.

130 Bradley James Lobsinger b. 12-29- 79, Belleville, M.
130 Rebecca Suzanne Wilshusen, b. 10-18-89 Creve Couer, Mo. 1
30 Megan Elizabeth Wilshusen, b. same-twins.
130 Ronald Nelson Wilshusen m. b. 7-28-92.

128 Robert Duane (DeWayne?)Flinn, b. 5-17-1921 in New Orleans. d. 4-30-1988, Cahokia, M. He m. Helen Katherine Strieunoski 5-6-50 in Madison M.

129 Dewain Joseph Flinn b. 2-24-51, St. Louis. m. Gayle Davis 5-30- 70 130 Dewain Joseph Flinn, Jr., b. 1- 7- 71 130 Andrea Rachael Flinn, 2-11- 75. 129 Patricia Ann Flinn, b. 11-23-56, Centerville, M., m. Steven Hoock, 9-4- 76 in Centerville, M. 130 Adam Hoock, b. 11/16/84 130 Zachary Nathan Hoock, b. 7/4/90.

129 Donna Marie Flinn, b. 12-10-62. m. Keith King on 3/14/87. 130 Lucas Robert King, b. 22 Jun. 1987

130 Kelsey Morgan King, b. 24 Feb. 1989

128 Anna Josephine Flinn, b. 1-14-1925, Batesville. m. Robert Marvin McGinnis Mar 10, 1948 in Wash., DC.

129 Marsha Lynn McGinnis, b. 1-9-50, m. Donald Charles Champion, 7-19-69 in Cahokia. He was born 6-20-46.

130 Tracy Lynn Champion, b. 2-10- 71, m. Rev. Stephen Paul Wulf, 6-13-92. He was b. 6-13-69.

131 Mackenzie Lynn Wulf, b. 11-16-94. 131 Conner Stephen, b.6-13-96.

130 Donald Charles Champion, b. 10-1-1979, m. James Mellinger 5-12- 2001.

129 Timothy Michael McGinnis, b. 1-1-52, d. Feb. '96. m. Susan Montine, Feb. '1975

130 April Ann McGinnis. b. 8-13-1975, m. Chad Slagle, 5-17-99. He was born 3-8- 73.

131 Grayson Timothy Slagle, b. 11-29-00.

129 Kevin Patrick McGinllis, b. 3-22-54, St. Louis. He m. Mary Jane Whelan 4-18- 74 in Cahokia, M. She was b. 3-5-55.

130 Christopher Kyle McGinnis, b. 10-26-75 130 Meghann Catherine McGinnis. b. 10-20-84.

129 Daniel Robert McGinnis, b. 7-7-56. He m.1 Darla Morris Riddle in Belleville, M. 11-4-75. Div. 1992.

130 Sonny Ray Riddle (adopted by Dan) McGinnis. b. 4-23-74.

130 Dawn Rena Riddle, b. 7-20- 76. m. Todd Allen Darnell, 5-12-00. 131 Joshua Vance Darnel1, b. 12-12-96. 131 Mason Gerald Darnell, b. 6-24-98. Dan m2. Pamela Sue Jost, 1-94. They had: 130 Tomothy Michael McGinnis, b. 9-4-94 130 Ryan Taylor McGinnis, b. 12-6-95 130 Julia Morgan McGinnis, 3-16-99

129 Colleen Tracy McGinnis, b. 3- 7-60. m1. Kevin DeRossett 9-1-79 in East Carondelet, M.

130 Steven Dean DeRossett, b. May 26, 1980, Bellville M. 130 Derek Robert DeRossett, b. May 19, 1981, in Bellville. Colleen m2. Timothy Murphy, 11-13-99.

129 Robert Louis McGinnis, b. 3-20-65.

128 Yvonne Estelle Flinn, b. 2-25-1928, Batesville. m. Adolph Bognar 11-23-50 b. 3-24-27 in St. Louis, d. 5-3-1990. bur. Nat'l Cem. Jeff Bks, Mo.

129 Diane Marie Bognar, b. 11-27-52, m. Robert Hoatson, 5-17-75 in - Warrensburg, Mo. He was b. 12-5-50 Neb.

130 Matthew Earl Hoatson, b. 4-5-1984.130 Mitchell Lewis Hoatson, b. 2- 7-1987 in Texas.

129 John Louis Bognar, b. 3-20-54, m. 11-27-92 Colleen McGuire, b.8-4- 1961.

130 Erin Colleen Bognar, b. 9-23-1994. 130 Brendan John Bognar, b. 11-20-1996.

129 Julie Ann Bognar, b. 3-20-54. m. John B. Raring, 7-11-1978 in Affton, Mo.

130 Katie Marie Raring, 5-6-81.130 Lauren Christine Raring, b. 7-2-82. 130 Joseph L.Raring, b. 1-1-1985

129 Christine Ann Bognar, b. 11-6-55. No children. 129 Sally Rosamond Bognar, b. 4-3-60 in St. Louis, m. Gregory Richard Mundwiller 5-22-82, Kirkwood, Mo. He was b. 12-30-1958.

130 Andrew Gregory Mundwiller, b. 11-4-1982.130 Benjamin Gregory Mundwiller, b. 11-6-1984.130 Mackensie Rosamond Mundwiller, b 1-9-1987.

129 Matthew Louis Bognar, b. 9-22-61. 129 Jeffrey Louis Bognar, b. 8-5-65- m. 10-14-1994 Melissa Griffin, 4-26- 1971 in Iowa.

130 Adam Louis Bognar, b. 4-15-1996, Iowa. 130 Nathan Louis Bognar, b. 5-5-1999, Iowa.

128 Evelyn Irene Flinn, ( dau. of Monroe Jesse, Robert Lee, Jesse Washington, John, Patrick, Laughlin, Sr., Thomas, Edmund) b.17 Mar. 1932, in Batesville, Ark., m. Louis Timothy Brogan Jun. 28 1952 in St. Louis.

129 Marlene Louise Brogan, b. 21 Sept. 1953, St. Louis, MO. m. Larry Dean Gebhard, 4-6-71 in Cahokia, M. , son of Vernon Gebhard and Rose Steele.

130 Angela Elaine Gebhard, b. 6-6-72 Belleville, I1. m. Christopher Johnson,25 Jun. 1999 in Lake Tahoe, Ca. He was born 26 Jan. 1967.

131 Tyler James Gebhard, b. 13 Sept.1995,Glen Carbon, IL. 131 Gabriella Janea Johnson,b. 10 Feb. 2001 130 Tricia Lea Gebhard, b. 12-4-74.

130 Jennifer Jo Gebhard, b. 3-15-77. Bellville, 11. She m. Yonie Andrade in 2001, he was born in Mexico.

131 Vincent Miguel Andrade, b. 17 June 2001

129 Barbara Lynn Brogan, b. 5 Sept. 1954, St. Louis, MO. m. Roger Dean Zarzeck, Sept. 9, 1975 in Cahokia, IL.

130 Jeffrey Louis Zarzeck, b. 28 Mar. 1977, Bellville, 11.

130 Leslie Rene Zarzeck, b 25 Apr. 1982, in Belleville, IL.

129 Steven Michael Brogan. b. 1 Dec 1957, St. Louis, MO. m. Sandra Juhlien. 130 Joseph Nathaniel Brogan, b. 11 May 1985 129 Patrick Timothy Brogan, b. 4 Apr. 1959, St. Louis, MO. m. Teresa Bradshaw 19 Aug. 1980, m2. Danielle Holbrook, Aug. 1989, m3. Tonya Kemp 31 Dec. 1996 in Waterloo, 11. With Teresa Bradshaw, he had:

> 130 Benjamin Louis Brogan, b. 19 Nov. 1980, Bellville, IL. With Danielle Holbrook, he had: 130 Krista Marie Brogan, b. 25 Jul. 1986.

130 Louis Timothy Brogan, 24 May, 1989. Patrick has custody of Krista Marie and Louis Timothy. With Tonya Kemp, he had:
130 Brittanee Hunt, b. 18 Jun. 1989.
130 Bradley Hunt, b. 17 Jun. 1990. Britanee and Bradley birth father was Scott Hunt.
130 Joshua T Brogan, 26 Jan. 1994, Waterloo, IL.

127 Maud Viola Flinn, b. 8-8-1893, Independence, Co., AR d. 5-21-1954 in Independence Co. AR m. Allen William Baker 12-19-1913 127 Morrilton Leo Flinn, b. 9-14-1896 in Independence Co., AR d. 10-25-1976, Louisville, KY. m. Ruth Hanks, 3-31-1917, Independence CO. AR, by H. T. Crumpton, she was sister of Rue Hanks, above, b. 6-11-1900, d. 7-4-1925

128 Ellen Viola Flinn b. 7-22-1919, d. 7-27-1992. She m. David Woodland 129 David Woodland, Jr.

129 Dennis Woodland, 130 Eric Woodland 129 Karen Woodland

130 David Woodland

129 Bonnie Woodland 129 Connie Woodland

130 David Woodland

129 Penny Dale Woodland

128 Richard Flinn, b. 7-22-1919.

128 Dale Gerard Flinn, b. 4-17-1922 in New Orleans. m. Rose Stella Strieunoski 10-6-50 in St. Louis.

129 Larry Howard F1inn, b. 11-5-53. m. Lee Ellen Harshfield in Bellville.

130 Ashley Flinn.130 Larry Anthony "Tony" Flinn, b. Nov 12. ?

129 Arlene Rose Flinn, b. 10-4-54., m. Kevin Louis Musskopf, 3-13-76

130 Brandy Michele Musskopf, b. 9-20- 77 129 Gary Dale Flinn, b. 2-4-63 130 Buddy Flinn 130 June Flinn

127 Marshall "Buck" Middleton Flinn , b. 11-19-1898 , d. 3-14-1990 in Bradford, AR m1 Dee Treadaway, m2 Edna 'Honey' Duncan, 7-21-1934. In 1st marriage, he had:

128 Maurice Flinn

In 2nd marriage he had:

128 Patricia Ann Flinn Goad, b. 8-18-35, m. Curtis McKinley Goad, 9-15-51, div 9-13-81, lives at Bradford.

129 Kenney Dewayne Goad, 6-23-52, unm, no children.
129 Karla Denise Goad, b. 7-22-53 m. William Franks, 6-11-88, no children.
129 Dana Kay Goad, b. 9-20-60, m. Rick Tobleman, 12-23-94. 130 Trace Flinn Tobleman, b. 1-30-97.

127 Maymie Mary Flinn, b. 4-29-1902 Independence, Co. d. 9-2-1991 in Bradford, AR m1. Arthur Wooten, Ronald MacDonald, m3 Peter Mills, m4. Charles Stedman.

128 M Rhea 128 Arthur 128 Bobby

127 Robert Malloy Flinn, b. 10-18-1908, Independence, AR d. 7-3-1988, in Dorsey, M. m. 2-28-1929 Elizabeth (Betty) Amy Davis, b. 4-4-1910.

128 Marian Joan Flinn, b. 8-30-1935. m. 12-27-1952 James Dale Hammond, b. 7-5-1932.

129 James Dale Hammond Jr., b. 3-8-1956 129 Joseph David Hammond, b. 3-8-1956 129 Jay Daniel Hammond, b. 11-23-1958. All live in Wood River, II.

128 Malloy Eugene Flinn (Gene) Flinn, b. 1-31-1931 128 Frannie Flinn

127 Manco John Flinn b. 3-24-1911 d. 3-4-1962 in Northridge, CA. bur. in Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis. MO. m1 Margaret Dierker 127 Margaret Josephine Flinn, b. 2-4-19131n Arkansas, d. 6-19-1996 in Roxana, IL m1 Raymond Butts, m2. Thomas Butano.

128 Carla Lucille Butano, b. 4-22-1940. Lives in Roxana, II.

With his second wife, Nellie, Robert Lee had:

127 Gary Poindexter Flinn 2-11-1926, lives in Granite City, M.

128 Peggy Flinn, m. -Chapin, and had 3 dau. 130 Nikki

130 Samantha 130 Alexandria 127 Charles Conway Flinn 10-25-1927 to 2-10-1995, in New Douglas, M. m. Shirley Vickery in Batesville.

128 Leslie Flinn 128 Laura Flinn, she m. John Baechtel. 129 Andrew Baechtel

127 Mary Verniel Flinn b. 10-3-1932 She m. Porter Houston Cawly, 3-26-49, son of John Cawly and Buenia Casey

128 John David Cawly, 11-13-49 128 Robert Houston Cawly 10-15-1951, m. Patricia Ann Teiber, 10-1-83, in New York City.

129 Katherine Ashley Cawly , b. 12-27-84.

128 Cheryl Denise Cawly, b. 6-27-57, she m. Murray Swartzberg. 129 Sarah

129 Christine

127 Calvin Abner Flinn b.11-29-1933 m. Susie B. Wood. 128 Eileen Flinn, m.-James.

128 William D. Flinn
128 Shiela Flinn, m. Elumbaugh
128 Calvin Patrick Flinn, b. 10-18-1958, d. 6-17
-1979 He drowned while swimming in the
White River .

127 Doris Ann 7-21 -39 m. William D. Henke, 10-6-1961, in Granite City, M. He was the son of William Henke and Josephine Franich.

128 Melissa Renee Henke 11-14-1962. 128 William David Henke, 11-29-1965, he m. Annie .

129 Alexandria 129 Katherine

128 Melinda Ann Henke, b. 7-20- 71, m. Jason Paul Sauer, Granite City M.

126 John Wesley Flinn 1868- m, -Sisk

125 Green Flinn, son of John, 124 above, son of Patrick, son of Laughlin, b. 1804- in Stokes Co. NC, m. Elizabeth Paul 125 Mary (Polly) Flinn, dau. of John, 124 above, b. 1806 in Stokes Co.Nc., m. Enoch Calhoun Nov. 6, 1831, in Stokes Co.125 Delilah Flinn 1808- (Green, Mary and Delilah all born in Stokes Co.)

123 Daniel FLINN , son of Laughlin, SR, son of Thomas, son of Edmond, b. ca 1710, m in Va., wife not known, had a son, John, b. ca 1755.

124 John FLINN, son of Daniel, b. ca 1755, had ;

125 John FLINN, Jr., son of John, b. ca 1786, son of Daniel, he married a Lucy Parrish and had seven children.

125 Henry Flinn, b. ca 1788

125 Ebeneezer Flinn, b. ca 1790 in Kentucky. d. 15 Oct. 1852. Was in Fayette Co. in 1810. He and his son William built a covered wagon in which they moved from Kentucky to Missouri along with other Flinn families, he d. in Cape Girardeau, MO.

126 Henry Flinn
126 William Flinn, moved from Missouri to Texas, m. a
Sarah Stevenson. They loaded up the covered wagon and they traveled to Southern California in 1860.
126 James Eugene Flinn, he homesteaded land on an original Spanish land grant, and settled Flinn Springs, now a San Diego County park.

> 127 William Flinn, b. 10 June 1877 in Los Conchos d. in , 1961 at the age of 83, in Los Conchos, San Diego Co. He was a cattle rancher, near Flinn Springs, CA

> > 128 a dau. who m. a Kuykendall. 129 James Kuykendall

> > > 129 Frances Kuykendall, m. an Allen

128 Josephine Flinn, m a Linville and lives in SanDiego.

127 Julia Flinn Deprate

127 Robert Flinn, Stockton, CA

123 Laughlin FLINN (Jr.),son of Laughlin Sr, [LDS-2PVV-24] b. 1679-1700 in Co. Down, Ireland, d. 5-1-1759 in Lunenberg Co., Va. He came to America in 1718 with father and brothers. He m. ca 1723. Elizabeth Stokes [LDS-2PVV -39] (b.1702). There were only five ships from Ireland to the Colonies in 1718, bringing less than one thousand people. They were all from County Down, Ulster, Ireland. They lived first in Kent Co., Md., then

to King Georges Co., Virginia. Some moved on to Caswell Co., then moved on to Lunenberg Co., all in Virginia. Elizabeth was still alive in May 1761. They settled there in Lunenberg Co. He was a Blacksmith and a barrel maker (cooper). (See appendix for his will.)

124 George FLINN/Flynn, son of Laughlin, Jr. b.1725. In 1752 he bought 166 acres from G. Davey, but moved to Orange Co. N.C. by 1755 then back in Mecklenburg Co., Va. by 1775. Having lost his wife, his dau. Rebecca was bound out to Rev. Cameron and wife to support in 1775, so he apparently did not dowell in Orange Co. He had other children whose names are below. Having lost the land he and his brother James inherited from Laughlin in a defaulted mortgage to Matthew Marable, he moved to Christian Co. Ky. in 1798 with a William FLINN, his son. James, his brother, got the land back later. The area in Christian Co. where he lived became Livingston Co. in 1804. Records there show he had a second wife named Sarah (Sally) and children; William, Obadiah, (who was Polly, dau. of a Thomas Hughes. He and his family moved to Jefferson Co., Arkansas with his father George.), George, Jr.(m. Caroline Hill, Feb. 8 1827), and Delilah. Some of the others possibly moved to Arkansas also, by 1833. 125 Rebecca Flinn, b. 1759

125 William, son of George, son of Laughlin. b. ca 1761. d. 1841 m2. Nancey West and had Rachel b.4-4-1802 d.5-12-1872. She m. Guy Broadwater and had dau. Martha Ann. See lineage chart 140, So Carolina Family Hist.

126 George Flynn 3rd son of William m. 11-29-1829 Frances Johnson. They settled at Flinn's Lick and/or Flynn Creek in what is now Jackson Co., Tenn. (we have one map of aboriginal Tennessee which calls it Flinn River) was named after George or his father, about 1794. According to Molden Tayse in her book," Jackson Counties First Hundred Years", the official records of Jackson Co. were stored in a limestone cave at Flinn's Lick, on George's property. When they finally built a courthouse in Gainsborough, George asked them to move the records so he could use the cave. After a year passed and nobody came to move the records, HE BURNED THEM.

127 Amos (Major) Flinn, m. Virginia Rich.

128 Andrew Flynn, lived in Gainsborough. Tenn.

129 Walter Fowler Flynn

130 Major Joe Flynn

131 Gary Earl Flynn

(Nephew of Major Joe)

125 Obadiah Flinn, b. 1763, m. Polly Hughes. 125 George Flinn, Jr. b. 1765, m. Sally Haynes , they had;

126 George Flinn (M), he m. Caroline Hill

125 Delilah Flinn, b. 1767, m. John Wyatt, m.2 William Arbuckle.

124 John (middle name believed to be Armstrong) FLINN, son of Laughlin Jr., b. 1729-31 d.1780, M. Sally Rion/Ryon , who, we believe, was a Cherokee Indian girl. He seems to be the only one of Laughlin's sons to remain in Va. He bought land from John Thomson and wife Mary in 1752; 181 acres for 20 pounds, on the North side of Bluestone Creek, close to Greenbrier, now in West Virginia. He was probably married in Prince George Co., about 1752. Marriage records for that county do not exist. He was a Sergeant in the Va. Mil. from 1758 until at least 1774. His will was probated in Halifax Co. Va., lists three daughters Mary Rowland, Elizabeth Cox and Sarah Stonewall a son John Flyn (see below), and William. a minor. He also listed an unmarried dau. named Nancey, who later m. an Elias White, March 1, 1790 in Halifax Co. On April 24, 1787, the son, William m. a Sarah Wright, also in Halifax Co.

(Note: We cannot prove the connection of the John Jr.(below) to the John (above), who married Sally Rion. However, the timing is correct, the location is right and the children seem to fit. Therefore we are tentatively positioning him here, until we find a 'for sure' place).

125 John Flinn, Jr. b. before 1755, d.ca.1830. m. Betty -.He m.2 Sally Green. A patriot of the rev. war, he has been certified by the DAR. They 'hunted through' to Cumberland Co., (then White Co). and settled at Flinn's Cove, now Flynn's Cove, a few miles south of Crossville, Tenn. in the early 1790s, where he made and 'hooped' barrels and cleared farm land. His grave at Flynn's Cove has a patriot's marker, placed there in 1976 by the DAR, for the bi- centennial John and Betty had:

126 Mathew Mark Luke John, Jr. He m. a Cherokee woman. They had Nancy, and others.

> 127 Nancy Flinn b.181 0 in North Carolina, d. after 1880. She m. Edward Bradley. They had James H. Bradley, and Augustus Bradley, who m. Martha Ann Green, and Nancy Melinda Bradley, who m. Henry J. Culprit. See lineage chart no.102, South Carolina Family History.

> > 126 Rebecca Flinn, dau of John, Jr., b. -d. 1837(no record of her marriage) but she had two sons, and perhaps others,

who lived with the Indians.

127 John m. a Melinda -. They had Richard Lafayette, Mary E. and Rebecca.

128 Richard Lafayette Flynn, The 'Red Fox' of Civil War fame. See 'Cumberland County, the First Hundred Years', by Bullard. Richard married Ezylphia Wyatt. John, Richard and Ezylphia are buried in Flynn's Cove Cemetery, a few miles south of Crossville, Tenn. They had at least 9 children: William (below), Elizabeth, who m. P. H. Norris, Alcy, Rutha, John, Carroll, Abraham L. (below also ), Thomas, who m. Flora Brown and had 8 children, and Phillip S. (See picture of Richard and Zylphia in last section).

129 William, m. Emily Martin. They had at least 13 children: Carroll, Phillip, Clint, Maude, Tom, Zilpha, Jane, Daisy, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Ellen and Ada.

130 Thomas E:, m. Ollie Siever. They had at least three children: Thelma Jane m. Grady Ramey, Norma m. Buster Hill and William.

131 William, m. Bill Reed. They had Susanna, Patrice and Tom.

129 Abraham Lincoln Flynn b.1862 (hence the name).d.10-12-1917. bur. Flynn's Cove Cem. m1. Frances Martin. They had: Charley (below), Ben who m. Rebecca Wyatt and had Vera, who m. Carson Barnes, Kurt, who m. Ella Chilton, Eva, who m. Martin Nance. Abraham m2. Lou Miller, they had Abe, who m. Ida Simmons and moved to Chattanooga, their 2nd child was Phillip, who m. Mayme Pickett, They had Peggy and Ted.

> 130 Charley (Charles) Gaither Flynn, Abraham's 1st son. He m. Stacy Mae Wyatt. They had: Kenneth (below), Lester, Dick, Jim, Mable, Christine, Rebecca and Evelyn.

> > 131 Leslie Kenneth Flynn, Charley's 1st son. b.4-25-1906 d. 11- 2-60 at Knoxville, he m.2-5-1925, at Crossville to Clara Mae Clifton, b.5-19-1907, d.7-20-62 Oakridge. They had:

> > > 132 Charles William Flynn, b.II-8-1925, at Crossville, he m. 10-12-1946 Beulah Janet Lively, b.3-21-1924 at Windrow,

Tenn. No children

(We received a lot of documentation from Charles, which helped to answer questions. He is a true scholar and one of the few remaining experts on Civil War History, on which he is spending his retirement years wisely. I have some of his writing, and I thank him very much. JWF.) 132 Marcia Janet Flynn b.11-19-32, at

Crossville, she m. Kenneth Kirkpatrick 10-4-1969. No children.

131 Leither Richard Flynn b. 2-4-1912, d. 4-7-1967 at Crossville, m. Mamie Ashborn b. 4-6-1912, d. 6-8-1951
131 Christine Flynn, b. 4-13-1915, d. 11-3-1942, at Crossville. m. Emmitt Fields.
131 Roberta Flynn, m. Brooks Dooley
131 Evelyn Flynn, m. a soldier who was a guard at a POW
camp page Crossville. After WW/2 they wont to live in

camp near Crossville. After WW2 they went to live in Muncie, Ind.

131 Mable Flynn, m1 rn2. m3. a Charles McAfee. 131 Lester Flynn,

125 Nancy Flinn, 2nd child of John and Sally Ryon. m. Elias White.

125 Mary Flinn, , m. a Rowland.

125 Elizabeth Flinn, m. a Cox.

125 Sarah Flinn, m. a Stone

125 William Flinn, b. 1760, m. Sarah (Sally) Wright. They had;

126 John Flinn, who m. Nancy Graves in Dec. of 1816. They had;

127 James Madison Flinn, b. 17 Nov. 1829, d. 23 Mar., 1902. Hem. Margaret (Peggy) Graves, 21 Dec., 1846 in Mecklinberg Co., Va. James and Peg had three children:

128 Phoebe Ann Flinn, b. abt. 1848, m. Fletcher Adams. No children found.

128 John James Flinn, b. 2-5-1850 in Mecklenburg Co., Va., d. 10-13- 1935 in Chesterfield Co., Va. m. Rosa Riddick Puryear,2-12-1879. They had seven children:

> 129 John A1exander Flinn, 1-27-1883-8-9-1973, m. 12-28-1905 Eva Lou Warren. They had eleven children:

130 Lucy Pearl Flinn b.9-9-1909 in Amelia Co., Va., d. 3-1-1966 in Chesterfield Co., Va. m. Roby Carl Golden 10-15-1922. They had eight children.: Wilma, Margaret, Blaine, Herbert, Leroy, Monroe, Bobby Gene and Wade.

130 Stillborn unnamed

130 Earl Alexander Flinn b. 10-16-1911, d. 1-4-1982 in Amelia Co., Va. He m. Dorothy Isabel Hall 6-15-1934. They had five children: Douglas Earl Flinn, Lovell Irvin Flinn, James Ryland Flinn, Eva Cornelia Flinn, and Donald Alexander Flinn.

131 Lovell Irvin Flinn m. Mildred Zanlee Miller 1 July 1961 and had three children.

132 Michael Irvin Flinn b. 24 Jan. 1964.

132 Douglas Christopher Flinn, b. 12 Apr. 1970.

132 Baby Girl un-named b. and d. 15 June 1976.

130 Rosa Irene Flinn, b. 7-10-1914 in Amelia Co. m.
Floyd Edward Hastings. They had five children:
Frances, Licille, Bernard, Franklin and Doris.
130 Josie K. (Dootsie) Flinn, 1916-1919. 130 Esther
L. Flinn 1918-1920.

130 James Alvin Flinn, b. 2-16-1920, m. Lottie Mae Heath. They had four children: John, George, Juanita and Peggy.

130 Eunice Maude Flinn, b. 1-5-1923, m. Willie Ray Mann. They had four children. : Emmitt, Richard, Roger and Alice.

130 Audrey Arlene Flinn, b.1924, d. 1964, m. Robert Elmer Golden. They had two children.: Arlene and Joyce Ann.

130 Eva Jeanette Flinn, b. 8-14-1927, m1. Alva Clare Lester, m2. Cecil Tilly and m3. Robert Osborne (all Dec'd). She has three children: Cecil Linda and Ethel. 130 Phyllis Lee Flinn, b. 9-19-29. 2-2-1991, m. Benny Simpson. They had four children.: Judy, Lisa, Bonnie and Sherri.

129 Rufus Goodwinn Flinn, 1885-1908. 129 Lucy Ann Flinn, 1888-1901.

129 Martha Jones Flinn, 1892-1980. She m. Arthur Forrest Ellis and had 6 children.

130 Grace Lee Ellis 1913-1988. m. Ash by Edwin (Baye)

Miller on 8-13-1935, they had two children.:

131 Mildred Zanlee Miller, b. 3- 22-1938, m. Lovell Irvin Flinn.

131 Denisse Yvonne Miller, b. 1-5-1942.

130 Arthur Frederick Ellis b. 7-17-1915, m.4 times and has three children.: Beverly, Dickie and Tommy..

130 Martha Louise Ellis, b. 4-7-17, Q 1-17-90, m. Joseph G. Woodfin and Joseph, Frances" David and Jean.

130 Ethel Mae Ellis, b. 5-2-1921, m Curtis Middleton Thrift, and had Ellis, Curtis and Sylvia.

130 Dorothy Hazel Ellis, b. 5-6-1925, m. Frank Earl Lester, one son, Frank, Jr.

130 Forrest Edward (Pete) Ellis, b. 9-2-1932, m twice and div. has one son, Forrest Paul Ellis.

129 Rosa Lee Flinn, 1895-1934. No record of marriage. 129 James Edward Flynn, 1899-1980, m Laverne Frances Lunsford,

> 130 Curtis Edward Flynn, b.7-28-1936, m. Ellis Mozelle Frazier and had five children: Gloria, Kenneth, Cynthia Ellen and Stephen.

130 James Franklin Flynn, b. 8-20-1937, m. Jacqueline Marie Huff. They had four children.: Teresa, Jacqueline, Beverly and Crystal.

130 Rosalie Laverne Flynn, b. 4-8-1944, m Kenneth Lee Niedrich. They had Andrea and Anita.

129 Frank Samuel Flynn, b. 6-13-1902, m. Thelma Hastings and had three children.

130 Frank Rufus Flynn, b.12-6-1934, d. 1935. 130 Thelma Claudine Flynn b. 7-26-1939, m. Garland Lewis and had two children. Jeffrey and Kieth.

130 Gracie Katherine Flynn, b. 4-24-43 m. Randall Kroger.

128 William Daniel Flinn, b. 8-30-1852, son of James Madison, in Mecklenberg Co. d. 11- 7-1917 in Richmond, Va. m. Roberta Susan Newman, had two children. He m2. Dorothy Jeneva Rigggins. He and Susan had two children.:

129 James Flinn, b. 5-12-1874.

129 William Henry Flinn, b. 5-12-1876 and d. abt. 1901. With 2nd wife Jineva, they had:

129 Lena B. Flinn, b. 10-10-1886, d. 2-27-1943. m. a Henderson in 1903.

129 Margaret Josie Flinn, b. 9-27-1888, d. 11-17-1906. m Owens.

129 Thomas Floyd Flinn, b. 9-10-1890.

129 Elizabeth D. Flinn, b. 9-8-18.92, m. a Wills.

129 Walter L. Flinn, b. 7-27-1894, d. 4-24-1954.

129 Norman C. Flinn, b. 4-18-1897, m 8--1918

129 Mary Ethel Flinn, b. 5-1-1899, d. 8-9-1982. m. 3-29-1918 to

Warner L. Blunt. They had five children. Ethel, Warner, Lawrence, Melvin and Bernard..

129 Richard M. Flinn, b. 8-25-1902, d. 5-28-1907.

129 Nettie J. Flinn, b. 8-10-1904, d. 4-18-1917.

129 Loving Jack Flinn, b. 11-17-1908, d. 11-13-1981. m. Alberta Louise D. They had two children: Donna and Edward.

Other children. of John Flinn and Nancy Graves were:

127 William T. Flinn b. 1818. 127 Ann Flinn b. 1820.

127 Elizabeth Flinn b. 1824. m. John Collier 22 Dec. 1848.

127 John R Flinn, b. abt 1826, he m. Mary Ann Cook 28 Apr, 1823..

124 James FLINN, son of Laughlin, Jr., son of Laughlin, Sr., son of Thomas, son of Edmond. According to some genealogists, may be the 1st son of Laughlin Jr. b.1720+ d. early 1790'5. In Va. Militia 1758, bought land in Lunenburg Co. Va. in 1759 on South side of Bluestone Creek near the fork of the creek; 450 acres--not a happy man, had numerous law suits between 1772 and 1792. Shown to be in Mecklenburg Co. in 1778. His wife, Rebecca Scrivener, must have died, since the children; Polly, Peter, Sukey, Samuel, and Stephen (some of these children are undoubtedly those of the same names mentioned in other parts of this chapter, but we have no notion of which is which) had to be turned over to the Church due to lack of proper care and Christian training. His son;

125 Stephen m. a Mary Scrivener, and they had:

126 Allen Flynn, who m. Anna Kelly, and they had;

127 Annie Flynn, d. 1878 127 Jacob, b. 1810 d.1898

126 Andrew, son of Stephen, who m. Susannah. 126 Levi Stephen Flynn, 1802- 1884, he m. Jane Fowler. They had;

127 Preston

127 Marrion Flynn
127 William Flynn, 1827- 1877, m1. Leaner Lynch, m2. Elizabeth Hughes.
127 Cynthia Ann Flynn 1831 -1913, m. Levi Sparks.
127 John Flynn, 1835- 1855. 127 George W. Flynn, 1839 –
127 Levi L. Flynn 1839 127 Thomas Jefferson Flynn, 1840- 1914, m. Mary Molly Fluty.
127 James Wesley Flynn, 1842 -1911, m1. Harriett A. Richardson, m2. Pauline Durbin.

\*2nd wife of Levi Stephen Flynn, Lucinda Hymer, they had;

127 Louisa Jane Flynn 1847-m. Marrion Collins. 127 Joseph S. Flynn 1851-m. Louisa Durbin. 127 Polly Ann Flynn, 1853-19341, m. Jess Lancaster. 127 Samuel Flynn, 1854 -\*3rd wife of Levi Stephen Flynn, Manerva Hymer;

127 Levi Howard Flynn, 1864- 1948, m. Mary Margaret Sparks.
127 Elzira Flynn 1867 -m. George Ross.
127 Rosa Bell Flynn 1870- 1%2, m. Joseph Warren Parsons.
127 Allen Flynn, 1872- 1956, m1. Alma Tuggle. They had;

128 Leonard Flynn, 1902 -1977 m. Zona Zell Poole. They had; 128 Robert Lawrence Flynn 194 -

\* 2nd wife of Allen Flynn, Sarah Jane Wolfenbarger.

127 Lydia Flynn 1875 -1897 127 Cicely Flynn 1877- m. J. Hugh Collett

125 Mary Polly 125 Peter 125 Sarah (Sukey) 125 Samuel

124 William Flinn, fourth son of Laughlin, Sr., b. 1720 to 32. Not known whom he married, but had one child;

125 Jane Flinn, b. 1760-1770, M. Thomas Littell10-6-1790, Bourbon Co. Ky.

124 Thomas FLINN, Sr. (LDS-2PVT-XG], the 5th son of Laughlin, Jr. b. 1731, probably in Prince Georges Co. Va. d. 1783 Surry Co. N.C., M. Elizabeth (Wright?), who d. 1785,. Surry Co. He was probably the youngest of Laughlin's sons. He bought 400 acres of land, for 44 pounds, from John Clark and wife Sarah in 1757. This land was on a ridge in Cumberland Parrish in Lunenburg Co. Va., between the Roanoke River and Blewstone Creek. He later sold the land for 60 pounds. On this deed his wife's name was spelled Elsabeath. About this time they moved to Orange Co. N.C., to build roads. Surry Co. was formed in 1771, so they changed counties, without moving. From 1774 to 1782, he was a soldier in the Continental Line, for which he received 640 acres for 84 months of service, in 1784. This land was in Overton/Jackson Co. Tenn. We don't know whether he claimed this land or lived on it. At this time his family and brother George's family seemed to be close. This Thomas FLINN, Sr. was listed as a Patriot of the American Rev. by the D AR as of February , 1977. Thomas and Elizabeth had : Jacob, James, Daniel, Thomas, Jr., George, Elizabeth, William, Laughlin (3) and John. They are enumerated below.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS FLINN, Sr. Gen. 124

125 George FLINN , child of Thomas Flinn, b. 2-11-1755 to 1759 Surry Co. N. C. d. 1828 in Leesville, Lawrence Co. Ky. m. Eleanor Prather on 27 Sept. 1779 in Surry Co. His brother Laughlin posted bond. He had a Negro Slave named Luci. He bought 100 acres on the little Yadkin River on 2-14-1784, but never took possession. He is a1so listed as having 200 acres on both sides of the Little Yadkin River, surveyed in 1783. He later sold 100 acres of this for 100 pounds. Just prior to 1800 they moved to Lee Co. Va., then to Shelby Co. Ky., then finally to Lawrence Co. Ind., settling there shortly after Nov .7, 1811. Their children were:

126 Milly Flinn, b .abt. 1800, m. Aaron Mathis. They had;

127 Absalom Mathis, ab11826 -1893, m. Rebecca Flinn, 1831 -1916. 127 Josiah D. Mathis, abt 1830- m. Nancy Flinn, 1833 -1934. (101 YEARS OLD)

126 Sally Flinn, dau. of George, son of Thomas, m. Andrew Quick126 Moses Flinn, m. Elizabeth Quick.126 Nancy H. Flinn b. Oct. 1780 d. 12-11-1862 bur. Old Elijah AllenCem., Lawrence C6., Ind.

127 Mary Flinn, b. 1800- abt 1850. m. John Flinn, 1794- 1873.

128 Aaron Flinn, 1825- m. a Jenny-.,

128 Disa Flinn, 1827- 1871, m. m. Elijah Allen. 128 Rachel Flinn. 1828- 1901, m. Jacob Allen

128 Hugh Flinn, 1830 -1898, m. Mary Ann Allen 128 Nancy J. Flinn, 1835-m. Hyram Myers

128 Jacob B. Flinn, 1838 -1914, m. Sarah Jane Flinn, 1838 -1909 128 John P. Flinn, 1840- 1932, m. Vilena Allen, 1845- 1900 128 Susannah Flinn, 1841 -, m. Calvin Mathis

\* Nancy m. Hugh Guthrie abt. 1810, he was b. 1774, d. 1-25-1847 and Hugh they had; (all bur. in Allen Cem.)

1271nfant son, b. 1810 d. 1810 127 Rachel Gutherie b. 5-2-1811 d. 9-22-1836, unmarried. 127 Ellen A. Guthrieb. 3-25-1815,d.1-15-1850, unmarried. 127 Patience Guthrie b. 1-6-1818,d. 5-14-1898 m. 4-28-1841 George Michael Glaesline, b.1-4-1816 in Germany, d.1-13-1884. They had 8 children:

127 Elizabeth Guthrie b.10-28-1822,d. 9-11-1896,m.12-12-1840 John P. Darr from Nassau, Germany. He was b.12-22-1815, d.5-15-1893. He came to US in 1837. Nancy (mother) was living with them in 1850, but alone in 1860. They had nine children.

126 Thomas Flinn, son of George, son of Thomas, son of Laughlin, Jr. b. 1784- 1869, m. Mary Jones 1794- 1878

127 George B. Flinn. 1812- m. Catherine Quick 127 Aaron Flinn 1814. m. Jane Edwards, d. before 1865.

128 Elizabeth A. Flinn, 1834- bef 1905, m. Andrew G. Speer 1829 -1915. \* 2nd wife of Aaron Flinn, Agness Speer, 1823 -1902.

> 126 Susannah Flinn, 1788- 1862, m. William Mathis, abt. 1787-1855. 127 Izikiah Mathis, 1812 -1862. , m. a Margaret -. 126 Jacob Flinn abt. 1790 -

126 Aaron Flinn 1793 -1868, m. Jane Williams. They had;

127 Moses Flinn 1826 -1901, m. Lucinda Dyal, 1831 -1920

127 Alexander Flinn, abt 1828 -

127 Rebecca Flinn, 1831 -1916, m. Absolem Mathis, abt. 1826 -1893 127 Nancy Flinn 1833 -1934, m. Josiah D. Mathis, abt 1830 1271saac Flinn, 1838 -1865

127 Sarah Jane Flinn 1838 -1909, m. Jacob B. Flinn 1838 -1914

127 Elizabeth Flinn 1842 -1924, m. Irielra Williams, 1841-1896

127 Thomas Flinn 1844 -1927, m. Millie Ann Williams 1844 -1929

125 Jacob Flinn, b. 1750-60. m. Sarah Martin. They had: 126 Josiah Flinn, b. 1785-1800

126 Elizabeth Flinn, b. 3-16-1787; m. John Guthrie d. 6-5-1867 Lawrence Co. Ind., bur in Granny White Cem.

127 Jacob Guthrie, b 2-12-1806, Va. d. 11-10-1872, bur. Pinhook Cem,
127 Sarah Guthrie, b. 12-25-1808, Va. d. abt 1905, Lawrence Co., Ind.
127 Daniel Guthrie, b. 4-15-1810 in Ky. d.2-6-1868, Lawrence Co. 127
Samuel Guthrie, b. 1812 Lawrence Co., Ind d. in Texas.
127 Lucinda Guthrie, b. 8-10-1814, Lawrence Co., d. 7-3-1902 bur.
Carlton Cem., Lawrence Co.
127 Hugh Guthrie, b. 10-24-1818, Lawrence Co., d. 7-17-1873, bur.
Granny White Cem
127 Emily Jane Guthrie, b. 12-25-1821, bur Elijah Allen Cem. Lawrence

Co.

126 Mary Flinn, dau. of Jacob, 1787-1795. m1. William Evans 1811 in Shelby Co., Ky. No children. She m2. Isaac Williams 9-6-1825 in Lawrence Co. They had;

127 James Williams, b. 7-9-1827,; m. Frances Ann More.
127 Elizabeth Williams, b. 2-18-1830, m. John Lewis Critchlow.
127 Andrew Jackson Williams, b. 7-8-1832, in Lawrence Co.. m. Nancy Anne 126 James Flinn, son of Jacob, b. 1790-1810 m. Lovina; M2.
Mahala Roush 2-19-1826, in Lawrence Co. Ind

126 Jackson Flinn, b.1793 126 John Flinn, b. 1794, d. 1873, Lawrence Co. Ind. d. 1873, m1. Jane Johnson, m2. Mary Flinn 10-17-1816, dau of Nancy H. Flinn. in Jackson Co., Ind. He and Jane had;

127 William Hunter Flinn, b. 9-6-1859, d. 1-3-1934 bur. Pinhook Cem. John and Mary had; (all born in Lawrence Co.) 127 Aaron Flinn, b, 1825 127 Henry Flinn, b.1830 127 James Flinn, b. 1832

127 Jacob B. Flinn, b.1-24-1838, d. 9-1-1914 bur Pinhook Cem.. 127 John P. Flinn., b. 3-4-1840, d. 2-27-1932" bur. Pinhook.

126 William Flinn, son of Jacob, b.10-9-1797 Surry Co, NC., d.8-16-1867, Lawrence Co., Ind. bur. Pinhook Cem. He m Ann Williams, dau. of Isaac Williams, 10-5-1815. Their children. were;

127 George Washington Flinn, b. 11-6-1817 in Lawrence Co., Ind., d. 1-23-1882 Daviess Co., Ind.

127 Sarah Flinn, b. 12-25-1819 Lawrence Co.., Ind. d. 2-18-1890. bur Friendship Cem. Davies Co., Ind m. Robert Herron 6-18-1843. in Daviess Co.

127 Burrel Flinn, b. 2-8-1822, Lawrence Co. d. 4-23-1825. 127 Rebecca Jane Flinn, b. 7-7-1824, Lawrence Co. d. in Raglesville, Daviess Co Ind.

127 Joseph R Flinn b. 7-10-1826, d.3-28-1831, Lawrence Co.

127MaryAnnFlinn,b.10-20-1828, d.7-31-1909,bur Pinhook Cem..

127 Lucinda Charlotte Flinn, b. 11-23-1830, d. 6-18-33, Lawrence Co.

127 Lucinda Charlotte Flinn, b. 11-23-1830, d. 6-18-33, Lawrence Co. 127 Emily Flinn b. 10-21-1832, d. 3-25-1883, bur Pinhook Cem.

127 Elizabeth Flinn b. 1-28-1835, d. 5-11-1900, bur. Pinhook Cem.

127 Isaac Flinn b. 2-25-1837, d. 5-10-1920 in Lawrence Co.

bur Pinhook.

127 Malinda Flinn, b. 1-15-1840 Lawrence Co. d. 6-28-65, b. Pinhook 127 John Wesley Flinn, b. 3-31-1842, d. 11-23-1923, bur Pinhook

> 126 Allen Flinn, son of Jacob, b. abt 1800 m. Sarah Michaels 1-1-1828, in Lawrence Co. 127 Jacob A. Flinn, b. 12-12-1841 Lawrence Co. d. 11-23-1907 Odon, Davies Co. Ind. bur. Walnut Hill Cem.

126 George Flinn, b. 11-16-1802 in Va. d. 12-16-1896 in Lawrence Co. bur. Flinn Cem.. He m. Jane Herron 8-17-1926 in Lawrence Co.. The children. below all born in Lawrence Co., Ind.

127 Belinda Elizabeth Flinn, b. 10-14-1828, d. 7-13-1925. bur. George Flinn Cem, Lawrence Co. Ind. m. Jacob Mathews 3-10-1872.

127 Jacob L. Flinn b. 5-11-1834, d. 8-15-1913, bur. Pinhook Cem. 127 Lucinda Flinn, b. 1839.

127 Martha J. Flinn, b. 7-3-1844, d. 11-12-1895, Bur Flinn Cem.

126 Hugh Flinn, son of Jacob, b. abt 1820. He m. Nancy Allen 2-22-1839 in Lawrence Co.

127 Elijah Flinn, b. 1868 .

126 Martin Flinn, son of Jacob, b. 1800-1810; m. Nellie Crawford, 6-17-1830, Lawrence Co., Ind. 126 Thomas FLINN, b.1784 in N.C. d.1869 in Lawrence Co. Ind m. Mary (or Nancy) Jones b.1794 d.1878. They had two sons:

127 George Borax FLINN, b. 1812 m. 7-14-1833 Catherine Quick 127 AAron FLINN b.1814 d. 1895 m. 7-7-1833 Jane (Jincy) Edwards. They had one dau. Elizabeth Ann who m. at age 16 Andrew G. Spear on 4-18-1851. AAron m(2). Agnes Spear on 4-21-1865. They had two children; Laura Alice and Thomas Jefferson.

> 126 Susannah FLINN dau. of Jacob, ,b. 1788 d. 10-1-1862 m. William Mathias (Mathis?) who d.6-22-1865. they had a son Izikiah b. 1-19-1812 who m. a Margaret and had one dau. Minnie Catherine. 126 AAron FLINN, son of Jacob, b. 1799 m. 1818 Jane Williams. Their children were: 127 Moses Flinn, b,2-22-1826 in Lawrence Co. d. 11-2-1901 at Burden,

KS. 127 Alexander Flirn1, b. abt 1"828.

127 Rebecca FLINN, b. 1831 d.1916 m. 1-18-1849 Absolom Mathes. They Had 4 children, names not known.

127 Nancy FLINN,b.1833 m. 9-26-1861 Josiah Mathes, They had two children.

127 Sarah Jane FLINN, b. 1838 m. Jacob B. FLINN (perhaps a cousin)12-24-1861.

127 Isaac FLINN, twin of Sarah Jane. No other info.

127 Elizabeth FLINN b.1842 m. 9-3-1863 Ira Williams. They had four children.

127 Thomas Flinn b. 5-16-1844, d. 2-18-1927, bur. Elijah Allen Cem.

126 Sally FLINN, dau of Jacob, m. Andrew Quick 1-15-1829.

126 Moses FLINN m. Elizabeth Quick 3-31-1831.

126 Joshua FLINN. Not married in 1830 census.

126 Milla FLINN, m. AAron Mathis.

126 Jacob FLINN, b. ca 1790 Probably in N.C. m. probably in Va. about 1808-10.In 1820 Lawrence Co., Ind. census with 3 sons and two dau. under 10 with another male 18-26. In the 1830 census age 40-50, same wife with boy and girl 15-20, boy 10-15, 2 boys and 1 girl 5-10 1 boy and girl under 5.

126 Hugh Flinn, b. 1808 in Va., m. Ann Waskom

127 John Flinn, b. 1829

127 Emma Flinn, b. 1833.

127 Sarah Ann Flinn b.1857, Lawrence Co. Ind.

125 Elizabeth FLINN, may have been the 6th child of Thomas, son of Laughlin b. ca 1750-53 in Stokes/Surry Co. d. 1834 M. Isaiah Guymon b. 1753, Stokes/Surry Co. m. date not known. They had the following 10 children:

126 William Guymon. b. 12-11-1773 m. Nancy Ashburn 3-15-1814 126 Frances Guymon, b. 9-10-1776 m. Felty Fry 5-29-1814

126 Nancy Guymon. b. 9-10-1778 m. Micajah King 3-4-1801 m(2) James Goff3-31-1821 126 Rebecca Guymon. b. 9-20-1780

126 Elizabeth Guymon. b. 2-10-1783m. 9-3-1801 Timothy Roark 126 Margaret Guymon. b. 2-20-1785 m. 1-19-1830 John King

126 Thomas Guymon, b. 3-10-1787 m. 2-23-1809 Sarah Gordon. He d. 10-20-1855, in Springville Utah.

126 John Guymon,b.3-20-1789 d 1830-33 m. Mary Polly

Wright 8-15-1811. m2. Mary or Polly Jones. 126 Anna Guymon. b. 8-20-1791 d. 1829 m. 10-19-1810 Laughlin FLINN, Jr. (son of Thomas, son of Laughlin, below). After Anna died, Laughlin married Mary Polly (maiden name Jones), widow of John Guyman above. Annie was Laughlin's cousin. Laughlin d. 1835 and Mary Polly d. about 1836- 37, then their children were bound out as orphans. These children are lost to us. Perhaps their surname was changed to that of their foster parents.

> 126 Richard Guymon, b. 7-19-1793 d. Nov. or Dec.,1857 m. 5-17-1819 Anna Martindale, m(2) Elizabeth Fry, b. 1793, no date on mar., m(3) 3-31-1844 Mrs. Eliza Bonwell Millott, wid of a Mr. Haun, b. 1750.

All the above Guyman births were in Surry Co. until 1789 when Stokes Co. was formed. The marriages were all in Stokes Co.

125 William FLINN, 7th child of Thomas, b. 1755 in Lunenburg Co. Va. d. 1837-39 in Lawrence Co. Ind. m. Leah Spear, 1783 in NC, she was b. 1755 in Maryland, d. !853, she had been a spy in Rev. He served with Morgan's Rifleman in the Revolution. He bought land in 1784 for 20 pounds from Peter Elder on Sunny Branch. Moved to Shelby Co. Ky. about 1807, then to Lawrence Co. Ind. arriving 11- 7-1811, and starting the town Leesville (named after Leah). He built a mill on Guthrie Creek, 1817 one half mile from Leesville. They had 13 children:

126 Elizabeth Flinn, b. between 1772 and 1798 m1. Joseph Speer m2. William Houston 3- 29-1819 in Jackson Co. Ind.

126 Mary (Polly) Flinn b. 1772 to 98 m. John A. Speer 5-13-1817 in Jackson Co. Ind.

126 Francis Flinn, b. 1772 to 98 NC, d. 1840, Lawrence Co. Ind. bur. in Guthrie Creek Bottom. She m. Daniel Guthrie Jr. Their children. were; Hugh, William, Daniel Samue4 John, Hiram, Isabelle, Robert, Matthew, Matilda, Elizabeth 126 Robert FLINN b.1784 Surry Co. d. 2-18-1840 in Lawrence Co. Ind. m. Sarah (Sally) Weddle, 1806 b. ca 1790 d. about 10-1-1842. They had 11 children:

127 Daniel Marion FLINN b. m. Elizabeth Stockwell in Lawrence Co. Ind 11-13-1842 and had 11 children.

128 Robert Henry FLINN b. 8-15-1859M. Clara Rachel Hunt 12-22-1880. 129 George Daniel FLINN b. 5-15-1881 M.(3) Velda -.

> 130 George E. FLINN b. 3-16-1943 d. San Diego 1988. He was a Viet Nam veteran.

127 Other children of Robert and Sally were: William, Elizabeth Rinker, Squire, Danie4 Polly Hubbard, Sally Ann Huston, Leanna, John and Jackson.

Other children of William Flinn and Leah Spear were:

126 William FLINN, Jr., b. 1790 to 98, d. 1830, m Sally Ann Houston, 10-2-1819 in Jackson Co. Ind one dau, no info 126 Matthew FLINN, b.1793, d. 5-4-1882, Washington Co., Ind. m. Martha Holliday, 125-1832, their kids were;

127 William A., b.11-13-1833, 127 May J., b.1835,
127 Susan E. b. 2-3-1939,m1. Joseph T. Dilley, m2. Daniel W. Guthrie 127
Pauline, b.5-27-1842, m. T. C. Dollens, Francis E., b. 12-30-1844.
127 Frances E., b..12-30-1844, Washington Co. Ind.

126 Priscilla FLINN, b.11-29-1799; d. 12-5-1882, bur Pinhook Cem, Lawrence Co., Ind. m. Joseph Speer 12-6-1819 in Jackson Co., Ind. They had; John W., Agness, William S. Nancy, Andrew G., Elizabeth, Joseph W. Jacob, and Leanna.

126 Rebecca FLINN, b.1805, m. Abraham Sutherland 4-13-1824, they had one dau named Sally

126 (dau.) m. Mathis in Jackson Co. Tenn.

125 Hezekiah FLINN, 6th child of Thomas, b. 1763, m. 2-23- 1789 to Mary Lakey Elliott, Surry Co. N.C. In 1800 census Mary is shown alone (having abandoned Mary, he later m2. Elizabeth Capps, or Casada, (this may be a misspelling of Cassidy) in Tenn. see below) with 2 boys and one girl 16 to 26, 2 boys and one girl 10 to 16 and 2 boys and one girl under 10. The 3 youngest were children of Hezekiah and Mary, the six oldest must have been children of Mary and Thomas Elliot, prior to her marriage to Hezekiah. Hezekiah and Mary's children were:

126 Thomas Wright FLINN, b. 1780+ d.1846, M.3-12-1808 to Jane1Jinny' Forrester, b. 1795 d. c1860+ They had:

127 Nancy FLINN, b. 1819 d. 1882, M. Benj. Pettitt ca 1835 b. 1815 d. 1906. (A dau. filed Indian claim 1882., so Mary must have had an Indian ancestor)

128 Thomas M. Pettitt b. 1837 d.1862 (CSA) m. Ruth Sandusky Jones b.1835 d.1919, he died of typhoid at Petersburg, Va., during Civil War.

> 129 Hezekiah Benj. Robert Pettitt b. 1860 d-1928 Moved to Missouri as child M. Amanda Angeline Stever b.1863 d.1950

130 George Thomas Pettitt b.1892 d.1970 moved to Ca. in 1938, M. Ona Marie Young b.1902 d.1991

> 131 Robert Joseph Pettitt b.1936- M. Mary Ellen Courtright b.1951- They have:

> > 132 Amanda Michelle Pettitt1976-132 Robert Joseph Pettitt, Jr.1980

129 Thomas Pettitt, b. 1834
129 Charlotte Pettit, b. 1840 129 Martha Pettitt, b.
1842
129 Nancy Pettitt, b. 1844
129 Betsey Pettitt, b. 1846 129 Susan Pettitt, b. 1848

127 Hezekiah Flyn, Jr. b. 7-3-1811,d.2-1-1895, son of Thomas Wright Flinn, m. Caroline (Polly) Davis ca 1838, b.4-11-1817, d.9-2-1880, both bur. in Forsyth Co., NC. She was dau. of Isaac and Milly Davis. Had six children in 1880 census, with three not shown. They were;

128 Parmelia E. Flinn, b. 8-5-1836, d.4-10-1910. m. W. A. Butner. bur. Mt. Pleasant Meth. Ch. Cem., Stokes Co. 128 Mary Jane Flinn, b.9-23-1838 d.2-10-1926. m1. James E. Woodcliff. rn2. Andrew Jackson Wall. bur. Mt. Pleasant.

129 J. Wright Wall, m. Laura Butner.

128 Lucy Viola Flinn, b.12-21-1840, d.12-1-1909 m. Henry Scott 12-6-1866,bur. Mt. Pleasant.

129 Laura Scott never m. 129 Emma Scott, m1 Alec Spainhour

> 130 Mamie Spainhour, m. -Kiger 129 Caroline Scott, m. Sandy Slate 130 Ruth Slate, m. <u>--</u>Spainhour

129 Nora Jane Scott, m. J. H. Shamel

130 Paul Shamel

129 Adam Scott, m. Lillie--.

128 Martha Caroline Flynn, b.6-16-1843, d. 3-31-1888. m.
John N. Richmond, 6- 115-1869 in Yadkin Co. b. 9-9-1821,
d. 1-14-1900. Both bur. Winston Salem, NC.
128 James Wright Flynn. Killed in Civil War.
128 Margaret Ann Flynn, b. 12-14-1847, d.2-12-1931. m.
Andrew Thomas Newton bur. Mt. Pleasant Cem.
128 Emma Flynn, b.4-20-1850, d. 1-22-1911. m. John J.
Setliff. bur. Mt. Pleasant.
128 Laura Augusta Flynn, b.9-7-1853, d. 9-14-1927. m.
W.G. Hendrix. bur. Mt. Pleasant.
128 Thomas Hezekiah Flynn, b. 1-6-1856, d. 6-25-1915. m.
ca 1877 Ceansey Cemarin Newsomb. 1-17-1858, d. 3-24-1931. bur. Mt. Pleasant.

129 Bessie Luella Flynn, b.10-6-1878, d.4-26-1948. m. Henry Wiley Scott, b.5-29- 1870, d.3-29-1936. Their children. were;

130 Agnes Mozelle Scott, m. Henry Ward Doub.

130 Alfred Nelson Scott, m1. Ann Eckard M2. Berie Setger.

130 John Thomas Scott, never mar.

130 Aras May Scott, m. Paul Davis.

130 Benbow Scott, died young.

129 Thomas Hezekiah "Shack" Flynn, b. 8-30-1880,d.1 I -8-1942, m. Martha L. Scott,b.10-5-1880, d.6-25-1951. They had children.;

130 Waldo Flynn, m. Ira Belle Newsom. 130
Beulah Flynn, m. I. BascomHauser. 130
Russell Flynn, m. Francis Goins.
130 Henry Maurice Flynn, m1. Turley Wall, rn2.
Virginia Hodges. 130 Edgar Flynn, m. Belle
Joiner. 130 Grady Flynn, never mar.
130 Bessie May Flynn, m. Sid Roberson.

129 Bertha J. Flynn, b.12-13-1887, d. 6-12-1933, m. Robia A. Hauser. bur Mt. Pleasant. Their children were;

130 Ray Hauser.130 Edith Hauser.

130 Helen Hauser.130 Bertha Jane Hauser.

129 John Evan Flynn, b. 6-13-1890,d.7-21-1957, bur. Mt. Pleasant. m. Dora Cromer,b.1900. no children.

127 Burrel (Burwell) Flinn b.ca.1825,m.1-1-1847 to Matildy Roberts, in Surry Co., N.C. rn2. Polly Wagner 5- 7-1860 in Stokes Co. He rn3. Mary Booze Culler, 12-5-1876, and stated he was 65 years old. This would indicate he was a twin of Hezekiah. He is bur. in Flinn Cem. at Pinnacle. With Matildy Roberts, he had;

128 Thomas J. Flynn, b. 1848. 128 William H. Flynn b.1850. With Polly Wagner, Burwell had;

128 Burwell Washington Flynn, Jr. m. Martha Jane Elizabeth Long (Lizzie). bur. at Sanford, NC. They had;

129 Eula Flynn, m. Robey Leonard.

128 Sarah Flynn, M, John Henry Long.

128 Nat Flynn, m. Laura Merritt.

128 Delphine Flynn, m. Tom Roberson. They had;

129 Eva Roberson, m. --Randelman. 129 Emma Roberson. With Mary Culler Burwell had;

128 Chester Flynn128 Isabell Flynn, m. Sam Stone.128 Grant Flynn--died from eating a poisoned watermelon.128 Hayes Flynn.

127 Jane Flynn, b. 3-13-1821, d.9-17-1908, m. 12-20-1849 to Ally G. Barr(1821-1894). 127 Armstid (Armistead) Flynn, m1. 1844 to Angeline Lewis in Greene Co., Ind., m2. 127 Delpha Flyn, m. John Shamel11-19-1839 in Stokes Co., N.C.

> 126 James FLINN, 2nd. child of Hezikiah and Mary b.12-24-1791 d. 12-14-1861 m. Elizabeth Spear, dau. of Nancy Spear, on 3-1-1816. She d. 12-11-1844.

127 John Flinn, b. 5 Mar. 1818 d. 22 May 1837. 127 NoahFlinnb.1 Nov 1818 d. 1908 127 Mary Flinn b. 3 Nov. 1820 Never m. invalid.

127 Henry Flinn b. 4 Dec 1822, d. 1912 127 Lewis (Louis) Flinn b. 23 Jan. 1825 d. .1865 m. Mary Tucker, 1849, d. 1924 He m2. Leah Coc Mick1ey after 1850. He and Mary had: 128 Lucinda Mickley Flinn 1853- 1947

128 Joseph Walter Flinn 31 Jan 1859 in Kansas, d. 11Nov. 1921 in Joplin, Mo. m1. Nancy Jane Shaw 13 Mar. 1884 in Kansas, He m2. Sonora Austrilla Beach, 30 June 1895.

129 Geogia Faye Flin 1"885- 1974 m. Henry Taylor Beach 1866-1947 130 Anna May Beach

130 Eleanor Talitha Beach 130 James Floyd Beach

130 Walter Henry Beach

130 Gerald Joel (Edgar) Beach

130 Martha Matilda (Fay) Beach m. John William Shouse

- 131 Roy Edwin Shouse m. .Helen Louise Wilson
- 131 Robert Louis Shouse m. Jo Beth unk.
- 131 Nancy Jean Shouse m. Dennis Jean Davis; m2. Thomas Noble Boyd.
- 131 Carl William Shouse m. Joan Ingram
- 131 Karen Ann Shouse m. John Blaney Jr
- 131 Janice Lee Shouse m. Charles Sneed
- 131 David Henry Shouse
- 131 Joe Dennis Shouse m. Betty Hendrix
- 131 Ricky Lynn Shouse m. Gerri unk.

130 Nancy Myrl Beach 130 Raymond Byrl Beach

129 Joseph Walter Flinn, Jr. 1887: 1977 129 Thomas C. 1891 -1892

\* 2nd wife of Joseph Walter Flinn, Sonora Austrilla (Fanny) Beach

129 Willie Beach 1893 -1987 (Sonoras child from previous marriage.?) 129 Clare Flinn 1895- 1985 m. -Bayne (Bain?) 129 Delpha L. Flinn 1897 -1898

\* 3rd wife of Joseph Walter Flinn, Emma Mae (Dolly) Williams 1859-1916

129 Lesley Raymond Flinn 129 Margaret Flinn

129 Mildred Helen Flinn 129 John Henry Flinn

128 Henry Flinn 1862- 1952

\* 2nd wife of Lewis (Louis) Flinn; Mary Tucker 1824- 1918

128 William Brazelton Morris Flinn 1850 -1940 128 James Flinn 1852- 1942

127 Nancy Flinn b. 9-11-1827 d. 1921 m. James M. D. Palmer 22 Mar. 1845. He was b.1819 and d. 1910. Family was in Jefferson Co., Tenn. in 1850 census, Indiana in 1960.

128 Mary Jane Palmer, b. 21 Feb. 1847 d. 1941

128 Elizabeth C. Palmer 1 Sept. 1849 d. 17 Feb.1863, bur. in Warren Co., Ind.
128 John Henry Palmer, b. 17 Oct. 1852, d. 17 Nov. 1939, m. Caroline Anderson
128 Margaret Palmer, b. d. after 1939, living in Illinois in 1939. 128 James
Palmer, b. d. after 1939, living in Illinois in 1939.
128 Nancy A. Palmer, b. 4 Feb. 1855, d. 30 Sept. 1857, bur. Warren Co., Ind.
128 Nancy Palmer, b. early 1858, d. --

128 James A.J. Palmer, b. Aug 1863, d. 4 Feb 1864

127 Dorcas Flinn, B. 3-4-1830, M. James Moore 3-14-1855 in Mc Dowell Co. NC.

127 Delphina Flinn, b.8-25-1833 (In this period of our history, many couples were married by a preacher or a layman, without a paper license.) Her common law husband and father of her children was Samuel C. Welch, but he did not name her children.

128 Mary E. Flinn, b. 12 Mar. 1860, d. 4 Oct. 1863 128 James Daniel Flinn, b. 2 Nov. 1864, m. Mary Elizabeth Gough 6 Dec. 1884.

129 Arval Wiley Flynn, b. 6 Feb 1885, d. 16 Apr.1952. m. Cora Tate 11Feb 1906.

130 Edna Evada Flynn, b.10 Dec. 1906, d. 14 Aug. 2000, m. Gaither W. White 10 Jun. 1927.

131 William Wiley White, b. 2 Mar. 1928, m. Elizabeth Maurine Moore 23 Nov. 1946.

132 Mickey Ann White, b. 6 Sept. 1947, m. Ronald Gray James 5 Jul. 1968.
132 Pamela Carol White, b. 21 Jul. 1952, m. Jimmie Wayne Harper, 4 Jun. 1970.
132 Dennis William White, b. 22 Dec. 1954.
132 Terri Leigh White, 29 Nov. 1956. –

132 Anthony Dale White, b. 15 Sept. 1959.

132 Sandra Kay White, b. 9 Aug. 1965.

131 Raymond Edward White, b. 26 Mar. 1930, m. Jane Pinnix 13 Jul. 1954.

132 Joretta Lynn White, 5. 17 Jul. 1956.

132 Timothy Wayne White, b. 9 Apr. 1959

132 Cynthia Dareline White, b. 2 Nov. 1965.

132 Eric Robert White, b. 5 Mar 1969.

131 Arnold Gray White, b. 10 Jun. 1932, d. 21 Jul. 1945 car wreck 130 Ray Harden Flynn, b. 8 Sept. 1909, d.?, m. Annie Mae Wright 11 Feb. 1916.

131 James Ray Flynn, b. 16 June 1936, m. June Bal118 Jun. 1960. 131
Archie Gray Flynn , b. 30 Jan. 1938. m. Sadie Masks 8 Jul. 1963.
131 Arvil Wayne Flynn, b. 31 May 1941, m. Margaret McKay 17 Mar.
1962. .

131 Gerald Douglas Flynn, b. 11 Sept. 1943. m. Sue Hardy 27 Sept. 1963. 131 Robert Arnold Flynn , b. 2 Mar. 1947, m. Linda Williamson 24 Jan. 1970.

131 Brenda Lee Flynn, b. 13 Jan. 1951, m. Ronald Brown 12 Jun. 1971. 131 Dwight David Flynn, b. 24 Nov. 1952, m. Patsy Buchanan 28 Jut 1970.

131 Connie Sue Flynn, b. 25 Mar. 1959, m.

130 Robert Guy Flynn, b. 5 Feb. 1912, m. Nell Bedford.

130 Wade James Flynn, b. 10 Aug. 1914, m. Margaret Ann Morris.

131 Billy, Tommy, Irene, and Minnie Sue.

130 Annie Pearl Flynn, b. 6 Jut 1918. m1. Charlie White, rn2. John Jones m3. Will McBride.

129 Julia Jane Flynn, b. 21 Jul. 1888, d.?, m. Marvin Arthur Angell, 5 Nov. 1905.

130 Katie May Angell, b. 15 Dec. 1906 m. Irvin Alexander Johnson 3 Dec. 1932.

131 Dorothy Mae Johnson, b. 24 Oct. 1925, m. Robert Earl Powe 11 Aug. 1943.

132 Billie Ann Powe, b. 17 Sept. 1945 m. John Bruce White 132 Robert Earl Powe, Jr. b. 11Nov. 1946 Forsyth Co., NC 132 Emily Mae Powe, b. 13 Oct. 1947, m. Clyde Edward Blackburn.

> 133 Teresa Powe Blackburn, b. 26 Aug. 1966 133 Clyde Edward Blackburn, Jr. b. 28 Aug.

1967

133 Paige Lynette Blackburn, b. 26 Mar. 1971

132 Reginald Byron Powe, b. 21 Mar 1955. Ala. 132 Stephanie Leigh Powe, b. 17 Oct. 1956. Ala

131 Johnson, Jo Ann, b. 12 Dec. 1936, m. Dewey Odell Smith 132 Dewey Odell Smith, Jr, b. 21 Feb. 1955 132 Avasta Mae Smith, b. 21 Dec. 1956

131 William Arthur Johnson, b. 24 Sept. 1938, m. Mary Lee Ketner

132 Shannon Leigh Johnson, b. 26 Dec. 1967

131 Tommy Lee Johnson, b. 29 Aug. 1943m, m. Glenda Nifong

132 Jan Marie Johnson, b. 10 Dec. 1962 132 Vickie Jo Johnson, b. 9 Feb. 1964

131 Irvin Albert Johnson, b. 20 Nov. 1948, m. Judy Duggins

132 Tammy Annette Johnson, b. 6 Aug. 1968 132 Irvin Albert Johnson, Jr. b. 13 Aug. 1971

130 Mary Belle Angel b. 15 Jul. 1913, m. Dermott Miller 9-4-36

131 Mary Ann Miller, b. 17 Dec. 1940, m. 26 Jun. 1959 Jay L.

Smith

131 Benjamin Thomas Miller, b. I Aug. 1944

129 Lewis Harding Flynn, b. 18 act. 1890, d. 13 Nov. 1962. m. Annie Vick Poindexter in 1909.

130 Mattie Lee Flynn, b. 27 Jul. 1911, m. Lester Bauguss 6 Dec. 1930 131 Barbara Lee Bauguss, b. 25 Oct. 1932 m. Benet Ray Williamson, Div.

132 Shiela Leray Williamson, b. 5 May 1961, m. Ned Sammy Webb 20 July 1980

131 Bernard Bauguss, b. 1 Feb 1946, m. Cathey McClurg 130 Thomas Daniel Flynn, b. 3 Oct. 1913, m. Jennie Warden131 Peggy Jean Flynn, b. 27 Dec. 1938, m. John Harden Dyer, 20 Jun.1959

132 Jacquiline Renee Dyer, b. 27 Aug. 1962, m. John Walter Treadaway, 10 Jan. 1981

133 John Matthew Treadaway, b. 6 May 1980 133Corey Daniel Treadaway, b. 28 Sept. 1985

132 Robin Lynn Dyer, b. 20 Mar. 1965

129 John Thomas Flynn, b. 3 Jan. 1892, d. 5 Dec. 1976, m. Sarah Elizabeth Jenkins 20 Dec 1915. All their children. b. in Winston Salem.

130 Bertha Elizabeth Flynn, b. 15 Sept 1915, m. Harry Neal Reese, Jr 14 Feb. 1945

131 Mary Carolyn Reese, b. 9 Nov. 1945, m. George William Morris, Jr. 17 Apr. 1965. First two children. born in Baltimore.

132 Donna Marie Norris, b. 6 Dec. 1965,
132 Bonnie Christine Morris, b. 14 Nov. 1967, m. Barry
Shane Greene 20 Dec. 1986
132 Christine Marie Morris b. 1 Apr. 1977, Catawba NC 132
George David Morris, b. 12 Jan. 1979, Catawba

131 Thomas Neal Reesse, b. 18 Oct. 1955, m. Deborah Ann Cox 10 Jun. 1978

132 Sarah Marie Reesse b. 22 Sept 1982, Catawba NC

130 Beula Mae Flynn, b. 15 Jan. 1918, m. Norman, Livingston Glenn 29 Jul1937

131 Dorothy Gwynn Norman, b. 31 act. 1941, m. Donald Talmadge Andrews 29 Jun. 1963

132 Christine Renee Andrews, b. 11 Aug. 1966
132 Douglas Norman Andrews, b. 25 Aug. 1967
132 Katherine Elaine Andrews, 9 Oct. 1969
132 Carla Marie Andrews, b. 17 Mar. 1971
131 Patty Lou Norman, b. 8 May 1943
131 Carol Lynn Norman, b. 8 May 1950
131 John David Norman, b. 15 Apr. 1953, m. Joyce Elaine Pratt 21
Nov. 1979

132 Jessica Rose Norman, b. 15 Aug. 1980

131 Timothy Andrew Norman, b. 6 Dec. 1956, m. Tina Ann Bistline 27 Jul. 1980

132 Thane Andrew Norman, b. 27 Apr. 1982 132 Thad Anthony Norman, b. 14 Mar. 1986

131 Elizabeth Joy Norman, b. 16 Aug. 1961, m. Harold Lee Early 28 May 1983

130 John Henry Flynn, b. 18 May 1921, d. 6 Apr. 1974, m. Alberta Louise Childress 1 Nov. 1941

131 Sally Louise Flynn, b. 14 Feb. 1943, m. Ralph G Tuttle 16 Feb 1961. rn2. Donald Leroy Pelham

132 Ralph Garland Tuttle, Jr., b. 18 Feb 1963, m. Suzanne Marie Robinson 19 May 1984

> 133 Jessica Grace Tuttle, b. 17 Dec. 1986 132 Richard Lee Tuttle, b. 17 Dec. 1968

132 Dawnetta Alberta Derena Tuttle, b. 12 Sept. 1980 131 Gloria Jean Flynn, b. 11 Jan. 1946, m. James W. Lawson I Aug. 1965

132 Laura Ann Lawson, b. 8 Feb. 1968

132 James Paul Lawson, b. 31 Oct. 1970

132 Pamela Denise Lawson, b. 29 Dec. 1972

131 Victoria Lee Flynn, b. 24 Oct 1948, m. Wyatt D. Needham 31 Mar. 1971

> 132 Delana Michelle Needharn, b. 29 Jan. 1972,d. 29 Jan. 1972

132 Wyatt David Lee Needharn, b. 27 Aug. 1973

132 Marsha Dale Needha,b. 29 Aug. 1975

131 Thomas Franklin Flynn, b. 16 Mar. 1967, d. 16 Mar. 1967 131 Baby, b. 24 Sept. 1962, d. 24 Sept.1962

130 Thomas Daniel Flynn, b. 17 Apr. 1926, m. Dorothy Jean Burton 8 Jan. 1946, rn2. Brenda Ann Vestal 3 Nov. 1976, no issue.

131 Sheryl Dian Flynn., b. 27 Dec. 1949, m Fred Odell Spainhour 23 Aug. 1969

132 Jeffrey Burton Spainhour, b. 30 Sept. 1973

131 Glenda Kay Flynn, b. 27 Apr. 1951, m. Thomas Lester Sweet 12 May 1972

131 Thomas Daniel Flynn, Jr. b. 6 Feb. 1959 130 Bobby Joe Flynn, b. 31 Jul. 1930, d. same day

130 Betty Jean Flynn, b. 27 Nov. 1931, m. Thurman Louis Williams 20 Feb 1954

131 Cathy Sue Williams, b. 26 Jul. 1955, m. David Les Wilson 21 Dec. 1973, rn2 James Ralph Pickett, 17 Jul. 1981

132 Robert Louis Pickett, b. 26 Jan. 1979

131 Steven Louis Williams, b. 11 Jun. 1957, m. Janet Sue McKinley, 10 Oct 1981

132 Thomas Alan Williams, b. 4 Nov. 1982 132 Stephanie Ann Williams, b. 6 Nov. 1984

129 Lula Mae Flynn, b. 21 act. 1896, d. 5 Mar. 1976, m. William Grady Weaver 26 Dec. 1915.

130 William Daniel Weaver, b. 4 Apr. 1917, m. Margaret Louise Speas 14 Jan. 1939

131 Larry Daniel Weaver , b. 22 Dec. 1940, m. Linda Gale Williams 16 Jun. 1962

132 Rebecca Ann Weaver, b. 16 Sept. 1962, W-S, NC. 131 Gerald Edmond Weaver, b. 16 Dec. 1942

132 Cindy Renee Weaver, b. 13 Jul. 1963, in NC.132 Gregory Gerald Weaver, b. 21 Nov.1967, m. Annette Evans 25 Nov.1985.

133 Jessica Marie Weaver, b. 4 Apr. 1986, d. 10 Apr. 1986.

130 Robert Lee Weaver, b. 7 Nov. 1918, m. Laura Alice Reich 20 Apr. 1944

131 Gloria Ann Weaver, b. 30 Mar. 1947, m. Warren Lee Peters 14 Dec. 1970

132 Phillip Wayne Peters, b. 14 Jul. 1975, Forsyth, NC

131 Ronald Lee Weaver, b. 8 Jun. 1949, m. Jacquelyn Witt 12 Jun. 1971

132 Laura Allison Weaver, b. 30 Nov. 1974, W-S, NC 132 Ronald Lee Weaver, Jr., b. 20 Dec. 1974

131 Linda Kay Weaver, b. 26 Jun. 1955

130 Ernest Grady Weaver, b. 7 Aug. 1920, m. Laura Lee Sprinkle 14 May 1938

131 Baby, b. 15 Dec. 1938, d. next day. 131 Grady Wayne Weaver, b. 2 Mar. 1942, m. Sarah Beth Browning, 18 May 1963, Winston-Salem, NC

132 Grady Brent Weaver, b. 18 Aug 1967 132 Sara Shannon Weaver, b. 8 Mar. 1970

130 Wilson Gray Weaver , b. 6 Oct. 1922, m. Effie Florence Wood, 7 Mar. 1942

131 Michael Gray Weaver, b. 8 Aug. 1944, m Brenda Ann Warren 25 Mar. 1967

132 Jason Gray Weaver, b. 16 Feb. 1971 W-S, NC 132 Jodie Dennette Weaver, b. 21 Aug. 1976 132 Bradford Gray Weaver, b. 30 Nov. 1977

131 Carol Jane Weaver, b. 8 May. 1960

130 Fred Day Weaver, b. 9 Sept. 1923, m. Alma Katherine Harris 22 Nov. 1944

131 Keith Day Weaver, b. 2-Sept. 1950, m. Cynthia Rose Harrelson, jun. 1976

131 David Anthony Weaver , b. 10 Dec. 1955

130 Lina Elizabeth Weaver, b. 8 Oct. 1925, m. Claude L. Bohannon 29 Dec. 1945

131 Jerry Wayne Bohannon, b. 13 Nov. 1949, m. Selena Christine Bastings, I Sept. 1974

132 Christine Noel Bohannon, b. 7 Dec. 1975 132 Zackery Wayne Bohannon, b. 7 Dec. 1975

131 Craig Eugene Bohannon, b. 20 Nov. 1955, m. Karen Elaine Ernest, 29 act. 1977

132 Amity Brook Bohannon, b. 2 May 1982 132 Jonathan Craig Bohannon, b. 10 Feb. 1986

129 Hattie Lela (Lee) Flynn, b. 18 Feb. 1897, d. 29 Mar 1963, m. Evan Green Sears 2 May 1913. 130 Mary Gladys Sears, b. 6 Feb 1915, m. James Jefferson Evans, Jr 27 Mar. 1937, she d. 14 Feb. 1979 130 Susie Sears, b. Jul. 1919, NC. d. act. 1919

129 Beatrice Flynn, b. 12 act. 1899, d. 1971, m. James Thomas Ridings, he d. Jan. 1961

130 Thomas Plas Ridings, b. 27 Sept. 1915, m. Ethel Cook 130 Henry Lee Ridings, b. 7 Apr. 1919, m. Mary Petty 131 Mary Lee Ridings, m. Richard Shore 132 Cortney Shore

132 Stephanie Shore 132 Julia Shore

130 Harvey Benbow Ridings, b. 24 Sept.1920, m. Evie Mozelle Adams

131 Linda Louise Ridings, b. 14 Mar. 1942, m. Howard James Pegram
131 Tommy Wayne Ridings, b. 3 Jun. 1946, m. Glenda Faye Smith
131 Beatrice Ruth Ridings, b. 26 Sept. 1948, m. Basil Winford Phibbs
131 Charlie Frank Ridings, b. 23 Jul. 1952 -

130 Annie Belle Ridirigs, b. 30 Sept. 1922, m. Wesley Edward Stultz, 6 Jun.1940

131 Alice Faye Stultz, b. 1 Jun. 1944, m. Gilbert Bowman, 2 Apr. 1967. Div.

132 Tonya Faye Bowman b. 9 Nov. 1967
132 Misty Dawn Bowman, b. 22 Jul. 1970
132 Dusty Marie Bowman, b. 19 Dec. 1971
131 Lois Ann Stultz, b. 4 Jan. 1949, m. David Carl Bolen, 10 Sept.
1969 Div

132 Carl Edward Bolen, b. 5 Nov. 1970 132 Daniel Scott Bolen, b. 9 Apr. 1973

131 James Edward Stultz, b. 25 Oct. 1955, m. Cathy Helms Apr. 1972, Div.

132 Rebecca Ann Stultz, b. 29 May 1974

131 Philip Wayne Stultz, b. 2 Jul. 1959, m. Cathy Fallin 28 Aug 1977, Div. 132 Chad Stultz, b. 12 July 1978, Winston-Salem

130 unknown fem. b. 1924 130 Willie Howard Ridings, b. 5 Dec. 1926., m. Bertha Mae Manering

131 Harold Jr. Ridings, b. 10 Jun. 1947, m. Berthry Maybell Jones 132

Kimberly Ann Riaings, b. 27 May 196-g, m. Lowell Haley Basham Jr. 133 Ryan Hailey Basham

132 Ray Odell Ridings, b. 4 Jun. 1970 NC 132 Willie Leon Ridings, b. 15 Jul. 1972

131 Virginia Ruth Ridings, b. 9 Sept. 1948, m. Steben Craig Watts

132 Wendy Michelle Watts, b. 3 Jun.1974, NC

131 Billy Ray Ridings, b. 15 Nov. 1949

131 Connie Mae Ridings, b. 29 Sept. 1953, m. Roy Wi1son Houser

132 Jamie Wilson Houser, b. 23 Apr. 1972

Connie m2. Jerry Wayne Spillrnan 132 Tommy Sue Spillrnan, b. 27 Oct. 1975

131 Tommy David Ridings, b. 25 Jan. 1956, m. Joyce Ann Shelto McBride

132 Robin Diane McBride, b. 20 Mar. 1976 132 Nathan Shane Ridings, b. 31 Aug. 1984

130 Virginia Dare Ridings, b. 9 Jun. 1929, m. E1mer Eugene Shelton, 3 Jun.1949

131 Betty Ann Shelton, b. 6 Apr. 1950, m. Roy Lockett Hicks I Apr 1970 132 Roy Lockett Hicks m b. 13 Nov. 1975

131 Terry Gray Shelton, b. 31 Dec. 1959, d. 8 Jun. 1982

129 James Howard Flynn, b. 30 May 1909, d.?, m. Buelah Mae Blackburn Nov. 1932. No issue.

129 Carrie Mozelle Flynn, b. 27 Aug. 1902, d. ?, m. William Evan Reed 2 Jan. 1919.

130 Paul Harding Reed, b. 12 Mar. 1921, Yadkin NC, m. Helen Loui McKnight, 15 Jan. 1941, m2. Areline Swicegood. He d. 9 May 1970

131 Angela Reed, b. 25 Jul. 1963, d. 25 Jul. 1963

130 William Evan Reed, Jr., b. 26 Feb. 1-923, m. Mary Lee Cranfill 131 Larry Thomas Reed, b. 12 Aug. 1959, Forsyth, NC

130 Alta Esther Reed, b. 22 Sept. 1925, m. Glenn Davis O'Ferrel 29 Oct. 1943

131 Glenn Davis O'FerrelL Jr., b. 12 June. 1945, Dover, Del., m. June Todd 2 Aug 1963

132 David Burke O'Ferrell, b. 30 Mar. 1964 132 Shannon Janine O'Ferrell, b. 6 Apr. 1967, m. Bruce Gibson 12 Mar. 1983

133 Heather LeAnn Gibson, b. 5 Dec. 1983

131 Stephen Wayne O'FerrelL b. 24 Jun. 1953, Forsyth, Nc. n. Janet Marie Pruitt 9 June 1993

132 Jason Wayne O'Ferrell, b. 11 Sept. 1976, W-S NC. 132 Christopher Lee O'FerrelL b. 10 Jul. 1979 131 Kara Lee O'Ferrell, b. 23 Oct. 1966

130 Ralph John Reed, b. 22 Nov. 1929, m. Julia Ann Creasy

131 Ralph John Reed, Jr.. b. 29 Aug. 1950 m. Sandra Tilley 14 Jul 1979

131 Dee Ann Reed, b. 6 Jul. 1955, m. George Douglas Register 30May 1976

132 Brian Douglas Register, b. 12 Dec. 1981
132 Brooke Allison Register, b. 5 Sept. 1984
132 Christopher Jordyn Regisster, b. 6 Feb. 1986
130 David Lee Reed, b. 22 Oct. 1931, m. Verna Ketner
131 Sandra Leigh Reed, b. 25 May 1962 131 Scotty Reed, b. 27 Jan. 1969

130 Raymond Daniel Reed, b. 5 Aug 1933, m. Collen Sink 8 Aug. 1953

131 Robyne Denise Reed, b. 2 Feb. 1959, m. Steve Bowman 12 July 1975

132 Whitney Bowman, b. 23 May 1983 131 Danny Ray Reed, b. 12 Jan. 1966

130 Bobby Joe Reed, b. 27 Apr. 1936, m. Carolyn Simpson Aug. 7, 1958 m2 Jane Todd. He d. 23 Jul. 1972. With Jane Todd he had:

131 Bobby Joe (Joey) Jr., b. ? 131 Todd

130 Betty Lou Reed, b. 27 Apr. 1936, m. Jack Harris

131 Jeffrey Evan Harris, b. 24 Mar. 1964 Los Ang. Calif

130 Jack Gough Reed, b. 23 Mar. 1938, m. Patricia Sink

131 Brenda Carol Reed (adopted) b. 23 Jun. 1966 131 Jack Banning Reed, (adopted) b. 4 Jul. 1969

130 Mack Flynn Reed, b. 23 Mar. 1938, d. 23 Mar. 1938 -

129 Harriet Flynn, b. 1907

128 James David Flinn 1865-1954 128 Nancy Jane Flinn, dau of Delphina, b. 6-17-1872 d. 8-27-1959. m. John Henry Columbus Salmon 1873-1941.

129 John Henry Salmons, b. Yadkinville, NC. ,5-12-1892, d. 2-June 1953, m. Agnes Willard 5 Jan. 1953.

130 Lester Willard Salmons, b. 21 Dec. 1922 in NC., m. Audette Richey 12 Jun 1944

131 Nancy Carolyn Salmon, b. 11 Jan 1948. Winston Salem NC. m. David Webster 26 Nov. 1983

130 Nancy Kathleen Salmons, b 28 Apr 1928, m. Wathal Gaylord Richey 3 Aug 1949.

131 Stephen Gray Richey, b. 16Dec 1950, d. 25 Sept 1984. m. Jo Ann Warden 12 Nov. 1977.131 Patsy Ann Richey, b. 5 Jan. 1954, m. Gary Michael Stewart 31 Dec. 1973.

132 Jason Lloyd Stewart, b.1 Nov. 1979 132 Kileen Michelle Stewart, b. 29 act 1983

131 Dale Alan Richey, 18 Sept. 1956, m. Jacquiline Parker 3 May 1980.

132 Bobbie Jo Richey, b. 8 Mar. 1985 132 Stephanie Lou Richey, b. 21 Apr. 1988

131 Kay Marie Richey, b. 12 Jun. 1960, m. Miles Stanley (Div., no issue) Kay rn2. John Hartman Jr.

132 Immanuel Levi Hartman, b. 19 Nov. 1996

129 Robert Lee Salmons b. 8 Sept. 1894, d. 2-25-1976, m. Della Weaver 10- 20-1918.

130 Ruby Magdalena Salmons, 4 Dec 1919, m. David Cleveland Bouldin 24 Dec.

1937.

131 James Albert Bouldin, b. 11 Aug 1940, d. 2 Apri11941.131 Shiela Yvonne Bouldin, b. 4 Jun. 1943, m. Kenneth Wayne Johnson12 Sept. 1964

132 Infant Johnson, b. and d. Sept. 1964.132 Deanna Louise Johnson, b. 4 Sept. 1965, d. 4 Sept 1965132 Denise Renee Johnson, b. 14 Jul. 1966, m. Gary Sides 16 Jun.1990.

133 Hunter Lee Sides, b. 22 Sept. 1995, Guilford NC. 132 Scottie Reece Johnson, b. 6 Jan. 1969

130 Annie Leon Salmons b. 18 Jul. 1921, m. Raymond Wallace Fletcher 7 Mar. 1943.

131 Raymond Leon Fletcher, b. 11 Sept 1944, m. Linda Gail Leviner 29 May 1963. He m 2 Viola Macy Eaton Saunders, 29 Dec. 1973. With Linda he had:

132 Maria Anette Fletcher, b. 14 May 1964, m Timothy Allen Hennis, 10 Sept 1988.

132 Mahia Lynn Fletcher, b. 3 Jul. 1967, m. Michael Hicks, 4 Aug 1990. With Viola Macy, he had:

132 Joseph Brian Fletcher, b. 2 Jun. 1975, Tammy Williamson 30 Mar. 1996.

131 Bruce Allen Fletcher, b. 26 a-ct. 1946, m. Suzanne Louise China, 26 Jan. 1967.

132 Christina Josette Fletcher, b 26 Jun. 1968, m. Bret Matney 28 Nov. 1992.

133 Cody Lane Matney, b. Nov. 1997 133 C. Nichole Matney, b. 27 Apr. 2000

132 Jason Bruce Fletcher, b. 23 Jan. 1970, eng. to be m. Jun23, 2001 to Sarah Mabe.

130 Bonnie Mae Salmons b. 20 Aug. 1928, m. George Franklin Wagner 12 July 1947.

131 Steven George Wagner, b. 8 Jul. 1951 m. Karen LuAnn Angell 24 Jun. 1973, (div.) m.2 Brenda Kay Warner, m3. Mary Margaret Nelson. With Karen and Mary Margaret Nelson, he had no issue. With Brenda Kay

Warner he had:

132 Charles Steven Wagner, b. 13 Dec. 1984.

131 Michael Lynn Wagner, b. 2 Apr. 1954, m. Dorcas Elaine Melton 19 Jul. 1975.

132 Gary Lee Wagner, b. 1 Feb. 1979. 132 John Andrew Wagner, b. 18 Aug 1981.

131 Janice Annette Wagner, b. 27 Mar. 1958, m. Theadore Hecht 5 Oct. 1985.

132 Theadore III (trey) Hecht, b. 16 Aug. 1989. 132 Matthew Wagner Hecht, b. 25 Sept. 1993

131 Alan Wayne Wagner, b. 2 May 1960, m. Barbara Kaye Gautier 23 Jan. 1982. no He m.2, Lisa Ann Foreman, issue. He m3. Tammy Alice Priddy, no isssue.

132 Michael Wayne Wagner, b. 30 Jul. 1982 132 Jeffery Scott Wagner, b. 31 Aug. 1983

130 Robert Lee (Bobby) Salmons Jr. b. 19 Jan. 1934, m Fannie Sue Spilhnan, dec. He rn2. Mary Lou Quillan 14 May 1966. She was b. 4 Mar. 1937.

131 Karen Sue Salmons, b. 1 Oct. 1958, from Bobby's 1st m. She m. Rodney Gray Taylor 28 Apr. 1990.

132 Bradley Gray Taylor, b. 14 Sept. 1991

131 Rhonda Lou Salmons, b. 5 Feb. 1967, from Bobby's 2nd m. 129 Louisa Texanna Salmons, b.2 Feb 1898, d. 20 Jul. 1984, m Dodson Turner 9 Apr. 1914.

130 John Robert Turner, b. 9 Oct 1917.
130 Miles E. Turner, b. 18 Dec. 1918.
130 Lee Roy Turner, b. 3 Oct. 1919.
130 Bertha Turner, b. 1 Oct. 1922.
130 Charlie Frank Turner, 7 Aug. 1925. m. Marjorie Reed Bodenhammer 21 Oct.
1926.

131 Dennis Frank Turner, b. 21 Oct 1948, m. Katherine Gail Burchette 20 May 1969.131 Robert Carlton Turner, b. 10 Apr. 1952. m. Vickie Hope Wynne 9 Aug. 1975. 132 Lauren Hope Turner, b. 4May 1981.132 Turner, Jr. Robert Carlton, b. 21 Jun. 1988.

129 Mary Elizabeth Salmons, b.17 Apr. 1900, d. 10 Dec. 1972, m. Wade Alva Warren 12 Nov. 1921. He d. 1 Jan 1975.

130 Vallie Bernice Warren, b. 19 Feb 1923. m. Robert Conrad Needham 1 Nov. 1941.

131 Robert Anthony Needham, b. 28 Aug. 1942, m. Sandy Winfrey 131 Timothy Conrad Needham, b. 20 Nov. 1948" m. Rebecca Ann Royal 5 Feb. 1968.

131 Michael David Needham, b. 5 Mar. 1950,

131 Janice Rebecca Needham, b. 19 act. 1951, m Steve Carter 14 Jun. 1968.

130 William Wade Warren, b, 13 Jan. 1925, m. Thea Inez Dunlap 11 Aug.

131 Michael Wade Warren, b. 7 Sept. 1948. 131 Mark Allen Warren, b. 25 Jun. 1959.

130 Charles Warren, b. 14 Feb. 1928, d. 23 act 1930. 130 Jennie Lee Warren, b.8Feb. 1932"m. William Percy Richardson. 14 Sept 1953.

131 Colin Delon Richardson, b. 6 May 1955, m. Mary Galbo 132 Mary Beth Richardson, b. 11-12- 79 132 Beau Richardson, b. 4-23-82 131 Leah Denise Richardson, b. 8-10-56 m. Charles Turner 132 Brooke Lee Turner, b. 5-23-80 Leah rn2. Robert McQuiston

132 Robert Brady McQuiston, b. 12-29-87

131 Jodi Renell Richardson, b. 3-18-62, m. Robert Curtis Blaney 132 Brittany Shay Blaney, b. 2-23-91 132 Robert Curtis Blaney, b. 3-20-95 131 Kelly DeAnn Richardson, b. 7-10-65,

132 Jenny DeAnn Richardson, b.1 0-16-85 Kelly m. Jerry Lemons, Div.132 Joshua Warren Lemons, b. 8-6-87 132 Jesssi Denise Lemons, b. 3-22-91

130 Clotile Warren, b. 29 Jul. 1934, m. Flay Edward Williard, I Aug. 1954 131 Melissa Michelle Williard, b. 14 Nov. 1959, m. Donald Corbett

131 Teresa Ian Williard, b. 5 Jul. 1961, m. Scotty Thomas Jarvis 29

Nov. 1979 31 Edrea Suzanne Williard, b. 23 Aug. 1964 131 Flay Edward Williard III b. 12 Apr. 1968 131 James Warren Williard, b. 25 Sept. 1969

130 Mary Nell Warren, b. 8 Sept. 1939, m. Darell Dean Hoots, Jr. 3 Sept 1956. Now div.

131 Tina Yvonne Hoots, .b. 15 Sept. 1957, m. Thomas Kenneth Hemphill21 Jun. 1986. Now div.131 Darrell Dean Hoots Jr., b. 21 Feb. 1962, m. Marilynn Sue Patterson, 1Mar. 1980.

132 Darell Dean Hoots m, b. 8 Oct. 1980

131 Darla Ann Hoots, b. 15 Feb. 1963, m. Henry Courtney Goins 11 Sept.1982. Now div.131 Wade Atwood Hoots, b. 6 Aug. 1966

129 Grace Ellen Salmons, b. 19 Sept. 1902, d. 2 Nov. 1942. m. Colonel Will Covington 26-Nov. 1922.

130 Nancy Lucille Covington, b. 1 May 1925, m. Van Church

131 Nancy Ellen Church, b. 2 Feb 1945 John Paul Tutterow, Jr. 23 Aug. 1965.

132 Cynthia Dawn Tutterow, b. 20 Jul. 1967 132 Jeffrey Todd Tutterow, b. 2 Nov. 1970 Nancy Lucille m.2. Reese Wilson Bowles, they had:

131 Wilson Eugene Bowles, b. 27 Dec. 1951, m. Janice Marie Home 19 Aug. 1973.

132 Jamie Grant Bowles, b. 11 Nov. 1978132 Bryan Christopher Bowles, b. 34 May 1985

130 Colonel Will Covington Jr., b. 27 act. 1927 d. 18 Mar 1928.

130 Neavola J. Covington, b. 26 Apr. 1930, d. 12 Sept. 1930.

130 Franklin R. Covington, b. 19 Sept. 1933, d. 16 Nov. 1933

129 Hallie Mozelle Salmons, b. 12 Jun. 1905, d. 24 Nov. 1980, m. Charles Hammock (Pat) Marshall. No issue.

129 Mattie Jane Salmons, b. 6 Aug. 1907 still living 2001 in rest home. m. Richard J. Love 7 Aug. 1926.

130 Hallie Mae Love, b. 6 May 1927, m. Glenn Thomas Hicks 28 June 1946.

131 Glenn Thomas Hicks, Jr., b. 2 Jul. 1948, m. Sally Phelps, no issue. m2. Kathedene Elizabeth Benfield., They had:

132 Henri Christian Hicks, b. 4 Nov. 1979. 132 Micah Adam Hicks, b. 12 Jul. 1988

131 Kathy Diane Hicks, b. 4 Nov. 1949, m. Roger Dale Plemmons, 6 Jun. 1968.

132 Shane Timothy Plemmons, b. 27 Jun. 1970, m. Jennifer Lynn Foster 9 May 1992. m. Jan Lynn Knoll 1 0-15-94.

132 Trista Shannon Plemmons, b. 8 Oct. 1972.

131 Connie Jane Hicks, b. 30 Mar. 1952, m. Thomas Wayne (Tommy) Palmer, 1 Feb. 1981.

132 Danielle Ellen Palmer, b. 17 act. 1985

131 Ellen Sue Hicks, b. 5 Aug. 1955, m. Bill Hope Brown 18 Apr. 1975.
Div. 18 May 1995. m2. Albert Gray Logan. No issue.
131 Dave Alan Hicks, b. 9 Feb 1957, m. Sandra Jean Griffin, 22 Aug.
1981. Div. Mar. 1989. He m2. Geri Lynn Musten Bauguss. No issue.

132 Griffin Elizabeth Hicks, b. 12 Jul. 1988 130 Ramona Love, b. 7 Jul. 1928, d. 12 Dec. 1928

130 Richard Jay Love, b. 3 Mar. 1930, m. Joyce Ann Lawson 21 Nov. 1953.

131 William Brent Love, b. 24 Jul. 1955, m. Carla Tacy Mungter, 23 Aug. 1985. Div 1988.

132 Nathan Whitney Love, b. 31 Dec. 1985.

131 Tersa Ann Love, b. 19 Feb. 1960, m. Richard Dale Callahan 8 Oct. 1983.

132 Katherine Lindsay Callahan, b. 2 Feb. 1985 132 Richard Byron Callahan, b. 19 May 1987.

130 Nellie Gray Love, b. 231 Feb. 1932, Marion Chambers Whitener, Jr. 15 Dec. 1950.

131 Donna Gray Whitener, b. 10 Mar. 1953, m. Warren Kent Williard, 6 Mar 1970. Div. m2. James P. Bennett, div. Nov. 1996. 132 Robert Kent Williard, b. 30 Sept. 1970.

131 Wendy Sue Whitener, b. 1 Aug. 1963, m. Randy Glen Rierson 6 Apr. 1985.

131 Gina Leigh Whitener, b. 29 July 1966, m. Todd Barrett Cooper 2 June 1990.

130 Lucy Faye Love, b. 5 Dec. 1933, m. James David Reich 23 Jun. 1956. 131 Robin Faye Reich, b. 10 Apr. 1957, m. Kenneth Hoke Babb 29 Sept. 1979. Div. 1994. m2. Robert William Proctor m, 11 Mar. 2000.

132 Kevin Patrick Babb, b. 14 Aug 1983. 132 Meredith Ann Babb, b. 4 Jan. 1986.

131 James David Reich, Jr., b. 2 Sept. 1959. m. Katie 132 Ethan Reich, b. 7 Dec. 1998.

130 Delphia Jane Love, b. 16 Apr. 1937, m. Harold Gray Reid 10 Sept. 1960.

131 Christopher Gray Reid, b. 15 Oct. 1963, m. Carolyn Mabry 25 Apr. 1987.

131 Ramona Lynn Reid, b. 12 Feb. 1966.

130 Tommy Ray Love, b. 27 Dec. 1839, m. Joyce Elaine Tesh 1 Jul. 1961. 131 Benjamin Ray Love, b. 15 Jun. 1966, Jennie Engle Bormann 21 *Oct.* 1995. Div. Apr. 2000

131 Timothy Wayne Love, b. 27 Mar. 1969, m. Erin Marie Bullock 9 Nov. 1991.

129 Clara Mae Salmons (Sis) , b. 26 May 1910, d. 30 May 1985, m. Otis Edgar (Pete) Warren 29Feb. 1936.

130 Clara Mozelle Warren, 16 Nov. 1939, m. Roy John Beckerdite, 9 Dec. 1954. m2 .Jesse Marvin Fountain, 27 May 1978.

131 Roy Dean Beckerdite, b. 26 Jan. 1956, m. Linda Kay Hul14 Jul. 1973. Div., he m2. Pamela Dawn Cox.

132 Tonya Michelle Beckerdite, b. 7 Feb. 1974132 Karen Ashley Beckerdite, b. 27 Mar. 1979With 2nd wife he had:132 Kati Dawn Beckerdite, b. 16 Jun. 1993

131 Alan Wayne Beckerdite, b. 29 Aug. 1956, m. Stephanie Valchovic, 24 Dec. 1990.

131 Christopher John Beckerdite2. b. 26 Dec. 1960, m. Michelle Renee

Craven, 5 Aug. 1986.

132 Holly Renee Beckerdite, b. 27 Sep. 1982

130 Patricia Ann Warren, b. 15 Sept. 1943. m. Raymond Dexter Stewart 1 Dec. 1964.

131 Gary Wayne Stewart, b. 15 Sept. 1966, m. Laura Leigh Smith22 Nov. 1986.131 Rodney Lyn Stewart, b. 1 Jan. 1971

129 Carly Gray Salmons, b. 26 May 1910 (Twins) d. 10 Sept 1957. m. Addie Mae Davis 9 Jan. 1945. Addie still living 2001.

130 Garland Gray Davis, b. 18 Jul. 1944, m. Kikuko Kawanuma 27 Mar.? 130 John Alfred Salmons, b. 3 Apr. 1946, m. Ruth Ann Kochon, 21 Sept. 1968.

131 Jill Marie Salmons, b. 2 Jun. 1968.131 Jason Edward Salmons, b. 7 Mar. 1983.

130 Raymond Thomas Salmons, b. 3 Nov. 1948, m. Bonnie Jane Cuerco, 26 Dec. 1981.

131 Barbara Jane Salmons, b. 14 Feb. 1983 130 Phyllis Salmons, b. 16 Oct. 1952

130 Vera Mae Salmons, b. 12 Sept. 1951, m Joe Dockery, 14 Sept. 1979, m2. Jack Lance Guthrie, 4 Feb 1985. No issue from either mar.
127 James Flinn, Jr., b. 12-29-1835, Surry Co., NC, d.12-4-1839 Surry Co.

126 Elizabeth FLINN, 3rd child of Hezikiah and Mary, b. 10-16-1792. Progeny not uncovered.

\*\*Hezekiah FLINN (125, above) m.2 Elizabeth Capps / Casada / Cassidy and they had children, who were born in Blount Co., Tenn. The only documentation we have to prove that the below named children were those of Hezekiah and Elizabeth is that they are shown in an 1840 census with him, and were the only Flinns in the area who could have been their parents. The children were:

126 William R. FLINN b.6-22-1810 (some sources say 1800) d.ca 1887, Banks Co., Ga. bur. Arflinn Cem. Homer, Banks Co., Ga., he received a Medical Doctors Diploma in 1834 in Spafta, Tenn., and was also a Primitive Baptist preacher. He m. 12-25-1829, Blount Co., Tenn. Catherine (Katy) Headrick b.1803, dau. of John Headrick b. 7-20-1775, and Lizzie Myers. They had:

127 Joseph Baxter Flinn, b.10-27-1830, Blount Co., Tenn. d.2- 16-1864, Davidson Con., Tenn. m.10-27-1851 Blount Co., Tenn. to Rebecca Hatcher, dau. of Elijah L. and Rebecca Walker Hatcher. Rebecca m2.Noah Everett, 2- 7- 71. Rebecca and Joseph B. had: Rebecca Ann, James Houston, Catherine Clementine, Elijah Baxter, Joseph Winfield Scott. This J. W. S. Flinn m1. 12-18-1879 to Mary Jane Kinnemon. They had 11 children, one of whom was named Gertrude Texanna Flinn. She was b.2-3-89 d.2-19-1944, m.3-27- 1907, Samuel J, McCauley 127 William Flinn, b.1832 Blount Co., Tenn. m.12-19-1852, Blount Co. to Sarah Anna Christopher. They had Catherine, Mary and Hugh and lived in Sevier Co., Tenn.

127 Sarah Elizabeth (Peggy) FLINN b. July 10, 1834 m. Riley Romines. (She is now in the correct sequence here. In the first edition, I had her birth as 1848, which was someone else).

127 Jacob FLINN b. 5-1-1838. m. 13 July 1861 Malissa N. Langston. He served in 2nd Tenn. Cavalry. d. between 30 March and 13 April, 1863, Murfreesboro, Tenn.

127 Hannah FLINN b. 18 Dec. 1839, m1.on 4-3-1857 John Leatherwood in Sevier Co. by James Pate, JP. She rn2. Thomas A. James date unknown, d. 18 Mar 1929. 127 Rebecca FLINN b. ca 1842 m. Beecher Ward

127 Katherine Mary FLINN b.3-28-1843 m.I-26-1860 John Howard Petty by Joseph Gant, GP in Sevier Co., Tenn. d. 5 Jan 1930 in Oklahoma Co., OK. bur. in Fairview Cem. Cleveland Co. Okla., next to husband John Howard Petty.

127 James H. FLINN b.19 July 19, 1844.

127 Margaret A. FLINN b.6-6-1846 m1. John Ferguson 4-19- 1859 by Isaac Trotter, JP. rn2. 2-1-1866 William Lewelling in Sevier Co. by Jessie Mill, JP. She d.11-1-1911

127 John C. FLINN, b. 21 June 1848, m. 17 May 1872, Sarah Susan (Susannah) Ailey, d. 4 June 1926. Besides Maud, below, they had: Kate A. b. Apr. 1880, Columbus C., b. Septl"882, Joseph R., b. Mar 1885, Arthur J., b. Sept 1887, Hattie A., b. Nov 1891.

128Maude FL YNN, the sixth child. of John and Susannah, b. 1893 in Sevier Co. m. Luther Trotter 23 Oct., 1909. She d. 3 Dec., 1985.

129 Troy Columbus TROTTER sixth child. of Luther and Maud, b. 10 Oct., 1922 at Powder Springs, Sevier Co., TN. m1. Marion GOSE, rn2. Reva MURPHY. 127 Joe FLINN,b.ca 1849. No other data, believe he died in infancy.

127 Samuel P. FLINN, b. 24 July, 1850 m1. Rester Ann Jordan in Georgia, rn2. E. Brown on 1-24-1885 in Sevier Co., Tenn. John Leatherwood was bondsman. They had William J., Mary E., Sarah C., T. Texana (see same name below), and Joseph.

127 Martha Ernrnaline FLINN, b. 8 May, 1852, m.6-3-1870 to Stephen

Fine in Sevier Co., by T. M. Lowe, J.P. 127 Clementine (Tina) FLINN, b. 1854 d.11-14-1927, m. William Finchum. 127 Charles (Nippolien) FLINN, b. 10 Jan., 1856. (This one may have died as infant)-

\* Sometime after 1860, this William R, who was both a Doctor and a Primitive Baptist Preacher, went to Banks Co. Georgia with a Charlotte (Lot tie) Justice, taking his young son Samuel and a boy named Moses, two years older than Samuel probably his natural son (woods colt) by Charlotte Justice (a Cherokee Indian). In Georgia, he was known as William Arf1in. However, it is not likely that he and Charlotte ever married, since he is shown with Elizabeth M. Dalton as his wife in 1864, in Homer, Banks Co., Ga. They had:

127 William Riley C. Arf1in b.8-27-1864 in Banks Co., GA. He d. 12-6-1946 in Milledgeville, GA. and was bur. at Line Bapt. Ch., Alto, Banks Co., GA. He m1.Lydia Ann Pruitt 8-5-1883. She was b. 3-13-1862 in Banks Co. She d. 2-23-1903 in La France, SC., bur. Meth. Ch. of Sandy Springs, SC. Her father was Emmerson Pruitt, Civil War veteran of Co. D, 43rd Reg., Georgia Vols., Army of Tenn., and CSA 'Middle River Vols.'. Her mother was Lydia Brown, also born in Georgia. William Riley and Lydia had nine children, of which we found only the following five;

128 Roxie Anne Arflin, b. 4- 7-1884 in Homer, Banks Co. She m1. Le Roy Radiree rn2. J. C. Milburn. Ch. not known. , 128 Wm. Ervin (Erd) Arf1in, b. 5-5-1886, Homer, GA. d. 10-13-1968, Cordele, GA. bur. Liberty Cemetery, Pinehurst, GA. m1. Evia Christley in Banks Co. 12-25-1904. She was b. 9-6-1890 and d. 7-19-1939 and bur. at Winter Garden Cem, Winter Garden Fla. He rn2. Bessie Peavey 5-24-1941.

128 Ada L. Arflin, b. March 1888, Banks Co., m Charlie Massey 9-24-1911, Banks Co. They moved to Winterville, GA. in the 1930s. Info on children. coming later.

128 Garnet Lee Arflin, b. 3-5-1890, Homer, Ga. d. 10-26-1866 in Pinehurst, Ga. bur. at Liberty Bap. Ch., Banks Co. GA. m. Emma Jane Beck 6-25-1911.

128 Doctor Dayton Arflin, b. 6-11-1894, Banks Co., d. 5-9-1977, Anderson, SC. bur. Forest Lawn Cem., Anderson, m. Lucy Belle Savage.

129 Orbie L. Arflin

Riley C. had the below listed children with Josey Willis, the first two while still m. to Lydia Ann Young, The Ch. were:

128 Malidie Willis, b. 4-1891 128 Lonnie A. Willis, b. 8-1893 128 Benjamin Oliver Willis, b. 9-1895 128 Ollie Willis, b. 1896
128 Polk Arflin Willis b. 7-9-1898, m. 5-3-1918 Jane Sellers
128 Beulah Willis, b. 1900, m. 9-16-1917 John Sellers
128 Will b. 1902-3, m. 8-21-1921 Pauline Manerz
128 Con R Willis, b8-24-1904, d. 9-30-1978, m. 7-15-1923 Blanche Dalton
128 Otha L. Willis, b. 1906, mo 3-9-1930 Mary Payne
128 John Edgar Willis, b. 5-21-1909 m. 6-23-1929 Pauline Parsons, d. 12-10- 1962
128 Zodd Willis.

Riley C. then m. Roxie Dale Jump, (only six days after wife #1, Lydia, died) with whom he had the below listed children: (Note: The first two births were concurrent with the last two of Josie Willis ).

128 Nobie Arflin, b. 1-16-06 d. 4-2-81.

128 Coy Arflin, 5-30-09, m. 9-29-21 Dortha Dalton.

128 Margie Christine Arflin, b. 5-13-12,mo 10-24-30 William Shirley d. 10-8-78. 128 Voncie Estelle Arflin, b. 5-14-14, m. 12-15-35 Lester Crocker, d. 12-8- 1986.

128 Bertha Monteen Arflin, b. 5-31-17, m. 7-20-35 Don Lee Bowen. 128 Vera Manila Arflin, b. 8-16-20, m. Bud Whitfield, d. 8-10-75. 128 Riley Arthur Arflin, Jr., b. 8-16-22, m Orapha Wades. do May 1991.

127 James FLINN, 2nd children. of Hezekiah FLINN and Elizabeth Capps (Cassada) b. 1802 m. Rachel b. 1796 they had:

128 Elijah FLINN,b.1835

128 RelibenFLINN, b.1837 128 Sarah FLINN, b.1840 -

127 George FLINN, 3rd children. of Hezekiah-and Elizabeth Capps, b.1804, m. Barbara Roberts under English common law., b. 1805, dau. of John Roberts b.1781 and Elizabeth Emert ( dau of revolutionary soldier Frederick Emert, an ancestor of my wife, Bonnie Jean Garvin Flinn) b. 1783. Barbara's parents, John and Elizabeth Roberts and sister Elizabeth, were living with her and George at the time of the 1860 census in Sevier Co. George and Barbara had:

- 128 Elizabeth FLINN,b.1832
- 128 John FLINN, b. 1838

128 \_

128 Tryphena FLINN, b. m. Amos Trotter. There is a very close connection between this family and my wife's maternal ancestors (EMERTS), since she has an uncle named Amos Trotter Tyson. A James and Mary Trotter came from Ireland on *act.* 12, 1738. They

came to Lancaster Co. Pa., then moved to Augusta Co., Va. in 1771. They had six children, one of whose grandchildren must be this Amos. This Amos, was the son of Amos, Sr., who m. Polly Emert, the granddau. of John George Emert, Rev. War veteran. 128 Nancy FLINN, b. 1846 128 Harriet FLINN, b. 1848 128 James FLINN, b.1851

127 John FLINN , 4th son of Hezekiah and Elizabeth Capps, b.1807 m. a Catherine---b. 1816. They had:

128 JohnFLINN, Jr.b. 1839 128 Francis FLINN, b. 1849 (Hezekiah 126, above, son of 125 Thomas Flinn, son of 124 Laughlin Flinn, was the ancestor of 145+ Flinns that we know of. Further research on his family is being done by Lucy Arflin Webb, who traveled from California to Georgia for that purpose. We owe her a bunch of gratitude.

125 Laughlin (3), [LDS-2pvt-V4], 2nd child of Thomas, son of Laughlin, Jr., b. 1755 in Lunenburg, Va., or Yadkin Co., N.C. (later Surry) m 9-2-1779 Elizabeth Wright; b. 1760, his brother George posted bond. d. 12-28-1824 at age 69. He bought 250 acres 8-14-1778 on Free's Creek, in Surry Co., surveyed 2-27-1790. Chain carriers were Thomas and Peter Flin. This land became part of Stokes Co. in 1789. He sold it to Henry Wallus (Wallace ?) in 1798 for 50 pounds. William Poindexter was a witness. He had land transactions with Thomas Poindexter and Robert Poindexter. He traveled the Wilderness Trail with Daniel Boone, and 'carried the chain' on some of his survey trips. Laughlin and Elizabeth had at least ten children and perhaps more, if they were born after 1800. They moved to Ky. in 1809, buying 50 acres in Cumberland Co. under the name of Laught FLINN. They remained in Ky. until about 1820 when he moved his family to Morgan Co. M. His will was probated there in 1824. Children of Laughlin and Elizabeth were:

126 Rebecca FLINN, b. 1780 Surry Co. N.C. d.--Monroe Co. Kentucky M. 9- 121800 Archibald P. Poindexter (brother of Martha Milner Poindexter)
126 Miriam FLINN b. 2-6-1784 Surry Co. d. 1818 M. 8-6-1806 Robert A.
Poindexter, younger bro. of Archibald. After Miriam's death, Robert m. Mrs.
Charlotte Martin Pettit, a widow, in 1819.

126 Josiah FLINN M. Polly.

126 James FLINN m. Elizabeth Spier 3-1-1816. 126 Zadock Wright FLINN \* 126 Laughlin FLINN (4th) b. SurryCo.1782 d. 1835m.10-19-1800toAnne Guyrnan, his cousin, dau. of Isaiah and Elizabeth FLINN Guyrnan. Moved to Jackson Co. Tenn., area now known as Flynn's Lick, by Flynn Creek (on older maps it's shown as Flinn River), with his brother George, then to Edgar Co. M. where Anne d. in 1829. Laughlin then m. the widow of his bro. in-law, John Guyrnan, Mary (Polly) Jones. 127 William Clinton FLINN (Flynn), son of Laughlin (4th) and Anne Guyman, b. 1814 Surry Co. N.C., d. after 1852, m. 31 Jan.1839 to Cynthia HALL in Surry Co. Nc.

128 Elizabeth Flynn, b. 1842128 Mary Jane Flynn, b. 1844, m. James W. Knott, Jr., 4 Mar.1875128 William Martin Flynn b. 1 Apri11846, Surry Co. N.C. m. 27 Sep

1867 to Elizabeth Hall Lakey. d. 4 Jan 1928.

129 Laura Cordelia FL YNN b. 11 Sep 1868, Surry Co. N.C. m. 28 Mar. 1886 to Henry Claywell ANGELL. d. 19 Jan 1964

130 Lethia Eliza ANGELL b. 15 Sep 1887 Yadkin Co., N.C. m. 9 Apr 1905 to Samuel Branson BOWMAN d. 11 Oct. 1932.

131 Samuel Leak BOWMAN b. 21 Jan 1916, East Bend, Yadkin Co. N.C. m. 22 Dec 1942 to Jean E. SOMANN.

128 James Robert Flinn/Flynn, b. 3-4-1847 d. 12-24-1924 in Winston- Salem, NC., he was the 4th child of Wm. Clinton Flinn and Cynthia Hall, m. 2 Dec. 1869 to Margaret Ann (Peggy) Scott in Surry Co. She was b. 17 May 1837, d. 3 July 1893. They lived in a one-room log cabin on the land she inherited from her father, Leonard Scott, Jr. They had; 129 Martha Jane Flynn, b. 7 Sep. 1870 m. Wiley Barber.

130 Ernest Barber, no further info.

129 Sidney Monroe Flynn, b. 31 Dec., 1871 in Surry Co. NC. He inherited the land and cabin from his mother, Margaret Ann. This place now lies in Pilot Mountain State Park. He m. 25 Dec. 1894 in Stokes County to Blanchie Teressie Kiser, Dau. of Daniel and Martha Elizabeth Tuttle Kiser. They had;

130 Clemmie May Flynn, b. 5 Dec. 1896, d. 7 Jan.
1974. m. 21 Nov. 1926 to Henry Lee Allen.
130 Ernest Gray Flynn, b. 16 Jul. 1899, d. 17 Jan.,
1974. m. 1 Sep. 1923 to Nonnie Ethel Scott, dau of Thomas and Leatha Owne Scott.

\*James Robert Flynn, 128, above m2. Rebecca Lane, 29 Apr. 1890. She was b. 10 Sep. 1853 and d. 9 Jan. 1911. They had one dau.;

129 Wildia Flynn, m. John Bailey. Other children of Laughlin 4th, were:

126 Betsy FLINN b.late 1790's m. Drury Spear 8-2-1818, Surry Co.

126 Josiah FLINN, b. 1800 m. Stokes Co. 2-12-1817 to Catherine Moser. He bought 50 acres on Grassy Creek in 1827, then sold it in 1830, then moved to Ind. They had at least ten children: Charity, William, Mary Ann, Milly, Preston, Thomas, Squire (probably named after Squire Boone), Exman, Joseph or Josiah, and Evaline.

126 Polly (or Mary) FLINN, b. 1803 in N.C. m. 10-25-1823 Alexander Johnson. Moved to Center Twp, Greene Co. Ind. about 1831. -

125 Jacob FLINN, child of Thomas b. 1750-60 Lunenburg Co. Va. d. 9-29-1846 M. Sarah (Sally/Sukey) Martin 1785. She d.12-6-1847. He served in Capt. Carson's District along with his brothers George and William. Moved to Lee Co. Va. prior to 1790, from Surry Co. From there they went to Shelby Co. Ky, via the Cumberland Gap, thence to Lawrence Co. Ind., arriving 11- 7-1811, with a migrating party of about 60 Flinns / Flynns and Guthries in-laws. Indians attacked their fort, in 1813 killing and capturing many. Jacob was carried captive to an Indian village on the upper Wabash River. He later escaped, making his way back to Leesville. Jacob and Sally FLINN had:

> 126 Martin FLINN, b. 1786 d. 1835 m.1808-09 to Jane m 2. Eleanor Crawford 6-17-1830. She was b.
> 1807. She moved to Iowa after 1835.
> 126 Elizabeth FLINN, b. 1787 d. 1867 m. John Guthrie.
> 126 Daniel FLINN, b. 1789 m. one son by 1820 census.
> 126 Mary FLINN,b.1791 m.1 in Shelby Co. Ky. on 10-8-1811 to William Evans (m.2) 9-6-1835 to Isaac
> Williams in Lawrence Co. Ind.
> 126 John FLINN, b. 1794 m. Polly FLINN (a cousin) in Jackson Co. Ind. on 10- 17-1816.

> 126 William FLINN, b. in N.C. 10-9-1797 d. 8-16-1867

m. Ann Williams on 10- 5-1815.
126 Josiah Riley FLINN b. 1800 killed 1813 in
Leesville Massacre.
126 George FLINN, b. 1802 d. 1896 m.8-17-1826 by
James FLINN, Justice of the Peace, to Jane Herron. .

James FLINN, Justice of the Peace, to Jane Herron. . 126 James FLINN, b. 1804 m. Mahala Roush 2-19-1826 by William FLINN, J.P. 126 Hugh FLINN, b. 1808 m. 2-22-1839 to Nancy Allen m2. Ann Waskon 3-9-1850.

126 Allen FLINN, b. 1810 m 1-3-1828 to Sarah Michael.

125 Thomas FLINN, Jr. 5th child of Thomas, son of Laughlin b. ca 1758-60 d. prior to 9-13-1814 M. Sarah (or Miriam) Wright ca 1776-8.

126 Two children, no record at all

126 Sara FLINN b. after 1780, a third child of Thomas Jr.

125 John FLINN, 8th child of Thomas b. ca 1760 on 1782 tax list as single next to Jacob and William, his brothers. On 1800 census as 26-45, wife 16-26 with 3 males, 1 female less than 10 and on 1820 census as both over 45 and one male 18-26, one male 16-18, 1 male 10- 16,1 male less than 10, 1 female 16-26, 1 female 10-16. The male under 10 was most certainly Thomas Travis Flinn. We have no direct evidence that he is the son of this John, but from the fact; he is the only one of record then, in that area, who could have been his father; from proximity; from possibility and probability, we so assume, until we find more definitive information.

126 John FLINN, Jr. b. ca 1790 m. Mary Spier 5-10-1820

127 John W. FLINN, Jr.(III) b. ca 1819-20, m. Eugenia Bodine, Jan. 2, 1843, moved to South Carolina.

128 Thomas J. FLINN, b. ca 1843. 129 Walker FLYNN, b. ca 1870. 128 James Walker FLINN, b. ca 1845

129 Ellis FLINN, b. ca. 1870, N.C. m. Katie 130 Arthur E. FLYNN, b. 1908

129 William FLYNN , b. 1872, TN. Leona - they had 2 sons and 2 dau. 129 Walker FLYNN, b. ca. 1874, m. Lucinda---, they had 3 sons and 3 dau.

127 Miles W. FLINN, (7th or 8th child of John Flinn and Mary Spier), b. ca 1815-24. d. between 1890 and 1900 m. Isabella Robbins. (Several other possible children not known, there are Robert, James, and Henry about this age that we cannot tie in, except by probability).

128 John C. FLINN, b. ca 1850, m. Harriet Hunter, b. 1851 in act. 1869.

129 Robert FLYNN, b. 1882, m. <u>Nanny-</u>-. 130 Clarence, b. 1905 and Glen, b. 1908.

129 Charles FLYNN, b. 1880 129 Marion FLYNN, b. 1888

128 Sarah Jane F YNN , b. 1861, m. Charles Tipton, ca 1880. 128 Joseph Wofford FLYNN, b. ca 1857.

> 127 Nancy FLINN, believed to be a sister of Miles, she married a Robbins.

127 Thomas Travis FLINN, b. 2-2-1812 Surry Co. N.C. d.1881 in Anderson

Co., Tex. He m. Jemima Hanks Palmer, b. ca 1813, she d. 1898 in Tex. m. ca. 1838, either in N.C. or Georgia. Travis and Jemimah moved to South Carolina, then to Georgia along with a James Flinn. They then moved to Alabama, then to Union Parish, Louisiana by the time for the 1850 census. Later in 1850, they were in Anderson County Texas. (In his book, "Hanks Families", Adin Baber states that Jemina married a 'Robbins' first). Jernima's father was William Hanks, brother of Nancy Hanks, the mother of Abraham Lincoln. William Hanks, b.1775 in Va. d. 1857, m1 Margaret Wilson, (6 children), then rn2ElizabethLoyd, 7-9-1811, the mother of James and Jemima. William was the son of Abraham Hanks, b. 1745 d. ca 1790 and Sarah Harper, who d. ca 1790. He was the son of Luke Hanks, Sr. ,b. ca. 1685, Va. d. in Feb of 1757 in Lancaster Co. Va. He was a planter. His wife was named Elizabeth. Luke Sr. was the son of William Hanks, b. ca 1650 d. 1704. He was a carpenter; his wife was named Sarah. William was the son of Thomas Hanks and Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_. He was born prior to 1630 and d. ca 1675. Children of Thomas Travis FLINN and Jemima were: 128 Sally Ann (Sarah) FLINN, first child of Thomas T. and Jemima b.1835 Ala. d. 1918 m. J.A. Johnston. Records show Sally's Alabama birth, but she must have been born in Georgia

129 James Travis (J. T.) Johnston b. 1874 in Anderson Co..

128 Daniel Marion FLINN, second child of Thomas T. and Jemima b.8-21-1837, d. 6-25-1919 Athens, Tex. M1. Lenora (Wardrope) Sutton 12-15-1867. Lenora d. 1-7- 1908, Daniel M.2 Augusta (Wardrope) Scarborough 1-17 -1909. Lenora and Augusta were sisters. Daniel enlisted as a private in the CSA on 4 Nov., 1861. He was in F Troop, 32nd. Texas Cavalry .His troop was disbanded in 1862, in Little Rock, Ark. Then he served in the infantry under Gen. Bragg and Kirby, until Jan. 29, 1964, when discharged with disability. He then returned to Anderson Co., Tex. where he farmed and married. His disability pension was filed and approved 16 Dec., 1912. Affidavits were signed for him by M. R. Usleaman, J. T. Usleaman, which shows he was close to the Usleaman clan. A cousin, J. B. (Ramp) Hanks, of Mont Alba, Texas, carried Daniel's body in a wagon from Athens, in Henderson Co. to Anderson Co., for burial in the Liberty Cemetery at Bradford. He paid Daniel's funeral expenses. He was also known as "Ramp" Hansford Hanks.

128 Mary Ann FLINN, third child of Thomas T. and Jemima b. 1839 d. 1842.

128 Powhatan Louis FLINN, fourth child-of Thorns T. and Jemima b. 1846 d. 1862 (CSA, died in Civil War, at age 16).

128 John William FLINN, fifth child of Thomas T. and Jemima, b. 1850 Anderson Co. Tex., d.1912 at Spring Lake, Texas. M. 2-14-1887 Louise Alice Usleaman. Their children were:

129 John W. FLINN,(Jr.) b. 12-08-1887,in Palestine, TX, d.7-19-1948, in Clovis, New Mexico. m. Arilla Evaline Bradshaw 9-5-1924 in Clovis New Mexico, b.12-2-1893 d. 5-6-1941. Their five children were:

130 Eva June FLINN b. 6-17-25 m. R L. Barber 8-13-1950,he d. November 1986.

> 131 Patricia Ann Barber b.7-17-51, Clovis, N.M. M. Steve Brannan 132 Phoebe Ann Brannan b.2-2-1973, Lubbock, Tex. m. David Rudder 1991

> > 133 Jason Michael Rudder b. 9-19-91

132 Esther Lynn Brannan b.8-24- 74, Wilcox:, Az

132 Deborah Kay Brannan b. 1-24-81, Pecos, Tex

132 Hannah Michele Brannan b. 1-15-83,

Alpine, Tex. d. at age of three weeks.

131 Laurel Lynn Barber b.2-11-53 m. Don Wilkerson.

132 Brian Shane Wilkerson b.6-27- 75
Albuquerque, N.M. 132 Clint Ryan Wilkerson b.5-3- 77 Albuquerque, N.M.
132 Dixie Lee Wilkerson b.6-18- 79
Albuquerque, N.M.
132 Stacey Lynette Wikerson b.8-29-81
Albuquerque, N.M. 131 Evelyn Barber b. I 0-27-1954 m. Dennis Herrington. 132 Sarah
Nicole Herrington b.1-21-86 Phoenix, Az 132
Laura Ashley Herrington b.6-22-89 Phoenix:, Az.
132 Bachel Lindsay Herrington b. Oct. 30 1991

132 Rachel Lindsay Herrington b. Oct. 30 1991 Phoenix

130 Ila Estelle FLINN b. 1-4-27 Clovis, N.M. m. Paul Raviart 5-23-59, Div. 6-30- 71 131 Lawrence Paul Raviart b. 9-11-1959 d.9-4-1988

131 Sandra Marilyn Raviart b. 9-4-1962 San Diego, Ca. m. Terry Tarnanaha.

132 Sarah, b. 1998

130 John W. FLINN, Jr. (III) (compiler of this work) b. 4-28-1928 Clovis, N.M. m. 9-4-49 Bonnie Jean Garvin b.5-22-31, a decendant of John George EMERT, soldier in Rev. War, and she is also of the ancient Garvin/O'Hanlon clans, of County Tyrone and Arrnagh, in Ireland.

131 John W. FLINN, IV b. 10-3-51 Ft. Worth, Tex m.
1972 Gwen Gray div. 1978 no children. m2 Dana
Young, Div..1998. No children.
131 Arilla Ann FLINN b.12-11-53 Ft. Worth, Texas m.
6-2-1979 Rodney Alan Svorna, b. 11-4-1952,
Sheboygan. Wis.

132 Bohumil Maurice Svorna b. 2-18-1985Flagstaff, Az.132 Baby Boy Svorna b. 9- 7-91 d.9- 7-91

131 Steven Earl FLINN b. 1-11-55 Ft. Worth, Texas, m. 1978 Binghampton. N.Y. Kathleen Rose Payne b.5-28-1954, Brackney, Penn. She is a descendant of pre-revolutionary immigrants from the O'Curry clan of County Cavan. Ireland.

132 John W. FLINN, V. b. 5-10- 78 Phoenix:, AZ. He served in the Marine Corps 1996 to 2000. 132 Erln Rose FLINN, b. 11-24-81 Flagstaff, Az.

> 133 Donovan Robert Flinn, b. 11-5-99 Phoenix, AZ. 132 Brian Patrick FLINN b. 2-11-83 Phoenix, Az.

132 Thomas Conor FLINN b. 1-29-86 Phoenix, Az.

130 Ollie Faye FLINN b. 6-9-31 m. Delous Corbin, wid., no children. 130 Zora Onella FLINN b. 3-12-33 m. Ray Stroud, div. 131 Calvin Ray Stroud b. 8-13-53 m. Julie Snyder. 132 Joshua Ray Stroud b.6-19-77 132 Jason Daniel b. 7-25- 79 132 Stephanie Lee b. 4-6-82

> 131 Gladys Pauline Stroud b. 3-8-55 m. Glenn Hendrich,9-14- 74 132 Tina Jean Hendrich

> > 132 Katheryn Marie Hendrich 132 Glen Allen Hendrich

131 Glenda Kay Stroud b. 5-11-56 m. Frank (Chip) Kieren

132 Cindy Lee Kieren 132 Mark Anthony Kieren

131 Joyce Lee Stroud b. 8-10-59 m1. Ricky Lyn Harrison

132 Christy Lee Harrison b. 2-2- 77 132 Laura Lynn Harrison b.5-30- 79, m. Beeman

133 Josha Beeman, b. 9-99, d. 3-2000.

132 Robert Daniel Harrison b. ca 1985 Joycern2. Robert Nabors132 LaQuita Nabors132 Tanya Nabors132 Tia Nabors

131 Carolyn Jean Stroud b. 1-20-61 m. David Van Wettering. 132 Michael Van Wettering

132 Kristen Michael Van Wettering

131 Frank William Stroud b. 12-28-62 m. Hope Roxanne Slack. They had:

132 Jeremiah Wayne Stroud b. 9-89 132 Mariah Leshae Stroud b. 9-28-92

131 Silas Dee Stroud b. 9-17-65. m. a negro woman.

129 Beatrice FLINN 2nd child of John W. FLINN I, m. Frank J. Hopper, brother of Maggie Hopper, who M. Floyd Daniel FLINN.(see below)

130 Lennice Marie, b. 6-15-1913 m.1 Albert 'Ab' Reynolds, 12-27-1932 in Mangurn, Okla. m.2 E. Frank Handley 11- 7-81. He d. 3-16-91.

131 Donald Eugene Reynolds b.5-9-34, d.4-16-77 m. Gay Wynell Spruil 5-6-53 in Vernon, Texas. They had Donna Gayle, Leanne, Jay (d.1981) and Steven Reynolds. 131 Sue Alice, b. 8-13-35, m. Walter H. Kreig 4-23-53, in Vernon, Texas, they had Cynthia Sue, Walter Jr., and Gary Krieg. Sue later m. Roger Moore and they had a son, Matthew Webster Moore. She is now m to Luther Fields, Jr., no children.

131 Karen Lynn, b. 3-22-43,m.Jack Stansell1-28-62. They had Scott and Michael Stansell. They div. and she m. in Nov. 1984 Col. Robert H. Breding.

130 Gerald M Hopper, b.5-29-15, d. 1994, m. Pauline Weaver (d. 1987) in Mangum, Okla. They had;

131 Jerry Paul, Erma Lee, Virginia and Barbara Fay. 130 Hugh M. Hopper,b.1-10-18,d.9-23-37

130 Florene Hopper, b.8-12-22,m. Edward Smith at Hobart, Okla. m2. Robert Rondeau in San Jose, Ca. She d. in 1986. With Smith, she had:

131 Michael Edward Smith, m.Teresa Braun at Hobart, Okla.

132 Heather, Jake and Lyndsey Smith.

131 Daniel Keith Smith, unm. Changed his name to Daniel Flynn Hopper. He lives in Reno, Nevada.

130 Jesse Hopper b. 5-19-1926, m. Juanita McGee, 7-31-1946. They had five children: Butch, Eugene, Teresa, Doyle, and Sandy Hopper. 130 Doyle Frank Hopper b. 5-11-1928, d. 1947.

129 Ollie Ione FLINN, 3rd child of John W. FLINN I b.1893 d. 1974 M. 7-27- 1913 to Asa Joel Acuff b.1-17-1894 d.1-20-1987. He was the son of Thomas Alexander and Fluretta Acuff.

130 Asa Levenon Acuff 4- 23-1918 d. 1-12-1989 M. Monta Fern Bell, Dec. 24,1938, div. Sept. 23,1971. m2 .Joyce Jolene Stephenson Humphrey Jan. 28,1972

131 Gary Levenon Acuff b. 4-24-43 m1. Janis Lea Corbin, Dec 31,1968. No Children. m2 Patsy Wylene Davis Allmand May 27,1975.

132 Christopher Shane Acuff, b. Apr. 14,1978, Clovis, NM

131 Dennis Charles Acuff b. 5-3-49 m. Donna Gayle Shackleford, May 2, 1976. Div. Feb 4,1983.

132 Ashley Dawn Acuff, b. Oct. 15,1978

130 Ima Faye Acuffb.9-4-14 Lubbock, Tex. m. 8-6-35 Milton Baird White b.2-14-14 Petersburg, Texas.

131 Milton Darrel White b. 8-14-36 m. Charlotte Ann Phillips, b. 5-6- 1942.

132 Rodney Darrel White, b. 1-28-1969,
Glenwood Springs, Eagle County, CO.
132 Tanya Ann White, b. 4-14-1970, Glenwood
Springs, Eagle County, CO.
132 Renee Lynn White, b. 11-30-71,
Glenwood Springs, Eagle County, CO.

131 Iona Delle White b. 5-14- 39 Clovis, Curry Co. , NM m. Gaylin Anderson 14 Feb 1960 in Colorado Spgs., Co. He was b. 18 Jan. 19--, in Brady, Lincoln Co., Neb. He is the son of Lee Elsworth Anserson and Minnie Viva Callahan. The had:

132 Roger Boone Anderson, b. Mar. 31,1961 in McCook, Red Willow Co., Neb. ml. Jan. 1,1982 Lynette Anderson in Denver, Colo., div. then m2. Apr. 8,1987 Christine Burright in Yuma, Az. They had:

133 Wendy Lyn Anderson, b. 28 Oct.
1985
133 Lee Michael Anderson, b.1991
(child of Roger and Christine) 132
Jeannie Rae Anderson, b. 18 Apr, 1962
in McCook, Red Willow Co., Neb. m. 2
Aug, 1980, in Kremrnling, Grand Co.
Colo. Brad Anderson, (no rel.) b. 12
Feb., 1958 in Laramie, Wyoming. He d.
18 Jan., 1992. They had:
133 Douglas Eugene Anderson, b. 5
Aug, 1984 in Kremrnling, Colo.
133 Byron Floyd Anderson, b. 17 Jan,
1986, in Kremmling.

132 Deanna Rose Anderson, b. 19 Sep, 1963 in McCook, Neb. m. Scott White, on 17 Sep, 1983, in North Platte, Lincoln Co., Neb. He was b. 1963, Ottawa, Franklin Co., Kansas. She m2. 12 Nov. 1994, Frank Nichol5on. Deanna and Scott had:

133 Heather Coty White, b. 21 Sep.
1985, Parsons, Labette Co. Kansas.
133 Jessica Lee White, b. 24 Jun. 1987,
Vail Eagle Co., Colo.
133 Alyssa Jo White, b. 10 Oct. 1988,
Kansas City, Jackson Co. Missouri.

132 Janet Kay Anderson, b. 7 Oct. 1964, McCook, Red Willow Co. Nebraska. m. 21 Oct. 1986 in Colo. Spgs., Colo, James Smith, b. 28 Aug, 1069, Colo. Spgs., El Paso, Co., Colo. They had:

133 Nicole Cheree Smith, b. 20 Mar.1987, Colo. Spgs.133 Jamie Kay Smith, b. 20 May, 1988,Walnut Creek, Contra Costra Co., Calif.

131 Linda Fay White b. 1-26-41 Clovis, NM. m. 5 Jun. 1965 Norman Aldon Keller, in Colorado Spgs., Co. He was born 23 Mar., 1942, McCone Co., Montana. Graduated from Eastern New Mexico Univ. ,1963. 132 Arlene Kay Keller, b. 12 Apr., 1967 Stuttgart, Germany, m. 8 Jun., 1985 in Colo. Spgs. to Arthur Miller b. 10 Jun., 1965. He was b. in Jefferson, Greene Co., Iowa. They had:

> 133 Veronica Rose Miller, b. 28 Nov. 1994, in Lincoln, Lancaster Co., Neb.

132 Betty Lynn Keller b. 19 Apr., 1969 in Abilene, Taylor Co., Tex. m. 5 Aug, 1990, in Pray?, Montana, to Darren Burke Withycombe, b. 20 Oct., 1969 in Terre Haute, Vigo Co. Ind.

132 Janelle Lea Keller b. 30 Apr., 1971, Colo. Spgs. , Colorado. m. Randall Poe,' b. 27 Jun., 1963 Seward, Seward Co., Neb.

133 Serene Poe, b. 10 Jun., 1990, in Colo. Spgs., CO.

131 Marylin Kay White b. 6-16-42 Clovis, Curry Co., NM., m. Loren Dewaine Royston 3 Sep. 1960 in Colorado Spgs., Co. He was b. 1 Dec 1940 in Elbert Colo.

132 Valerie Kim Royston b. 11 Aug 1965 in Colorado Springs, Co., El Paso Co. 132 Rhonda Kay Royston b. 31 Aug 1966, in Colorado Spgs. m.27 May 1989 to Michael Forsyth, in Elbert, Elbert Co. He was b. in Aurora, Arapahoe Co., Colo., 17 Feb., 1966. They had:

133 Kelsi Jordyn Forsyth, b. 30 Sep 1993 in Boulder, Colorado. 132 Karin Lynn Royston b. 29 Apr 1968 in Colorado Spgs.

131 Joel Edwin White b.5-15-44, Clovis, Curry Co. NM. , m. 9 Jun. 1973 in Limon, Co. to Sandy McKim, She was b. 28 Dec 1944 in Colorado Spgs.

132 Stephen Joel White b. 30 Jan 1976 in San Mateo, CA. 132 David Alan White b. 14 Dec 1977 in San Mateo, CA.

131 Dixie Lou White b. 5-3-50, Clovis, NM. m. 9 Jun., 1973, in Larkspur, Douglas Co., Colo. to Jack Artamenko, b. 4 Mar, 1936, in Fargo, Cass Co., ND. He is the son of Michael William Artemenko and Meta Lemke.

132 Dan Justin (D.J.) Artemenko, b. t9 Mar., 1986, in Colorado Springs El Paso Co., Colorado..

129 Alberta (Bertie) FLINN,4th child of John W. FLINN I b. March 7, 1891 d. July 20, 1929, no children. She was a school teacher in Clovis, NM.

128 Texana FLINN, 6th child of Thomas T. FLINN b. 1853 Anderson Co. Tex. d. 1881, m. 3-27-1874 J. B. Earnest in Henderson Co., Texas.

129 Cora Earnest b. 11 April 1876 Henderson Co. Texas d. 13 Feb 1922 in Edmond Okla. m. Ike Moore.

130 Jewel Moore 130 Carl Moore 130 Maybelle Moore

131 Mary Elizabeth Moore 130 Cara Tex Moore 130 Torn Moore 130 Margaret Moore

128 Sarah Elizabeth (Lizzie) FLINN 7th child of Thomas T. FLINN I, b. 2-25-1856 d. 9-9-1934 rn1. Sidney Feaster Davis 2-25-1879,3 children. M2 John Mack Leard, 5-14-1891; 4 children. Lizzie and Sidney Davis had;

129 Arthur Balfour Davis b. 11-8-1881 d. 3-1965 Bakersfield, Ca. m. Wilhelmina

130 Margaret Davis 130 Alden Davis m. Louise Martin

129 Emma Davis b. 10-14-1885 m.7-8-1903 George Nelson m.2 Sam Henderson
130 Emma Zell Nelson 130 Maxtell Nelson
130 Sara Beth Nelson 130 Burl Nelson
130 Jewel Nelson

130 Jewei Neison

130 Duard (Buster) Nelson

131 Merlyn Nelson, m. Cora.

129 Sydney Powhatan (Bud) Davis m. Mabel Harden

130 Grace Oleta Davis b. 4-21-1911 m. Frank Smith 130 Oma Denzil Davis b. 7-17-1913 d. 1-8-1983 m. Lelan Braden 130 Roberta Davis m. Oscar Perry

131 Sue Perry m. Brooks Jennings children. were: Diane, Brooks, Jr.(Bubba), and Mitzi Jennings.

130 Norma Elizabeth Davis m. Oliver J. Cantrell rn2. Bert Williams

131 Robert Leroy Cantrell b. 9-7-46 m. Aneta Lee Stewart 7-17 -64

132 Julie Elizabeth Cantrell b. 7-18-66 Clovis, N.M. 133 Erin Elizabeth Cantrell b. 3-27-89 132 Janice Lou Cantrell b. 7-10-69 Clovis, N. M. . Brad Barfield 133 Bradley-Case Barfield b. 10-6-87

131 James Cantrell 7 -19-194-8 m. Rozene Davis m.2 LorrainePike131 Patricia Kay Cantrell4-12-1950 m. Dean Knudson m.2 BobCook m.3 Mike Olson.

Lizzie and John Mack Leard had;

129 Albert Leard b. 3-16-1892 m. Katie Campbell 130 Rose Leard

130 Sarah Lee Leard

129 Nancy Bertha Leard b. 12-17-1893 in Bradford, Tx. Lizzie and her children; Bat, Bud, Albert and Bertha moved to Marie, OK in 1902. Jessie Palmer Flinn (Uncle Jay) met them in Quannah, Tx and carried them on to Marie, where he and his family lived on the prairie in a half 'dobie dug-out'. Lizzie bought a farm and later sold it and bought a house with a store in the front which contained the Post Office, which Lizzie ran. Nancy Bertha m. Sam Chancler 12-25-1913 in Brinkman, OK. He was born in Quannah, TX 1-22-1891. (Historical note: Quannah, TX is named after a famous Comanche Chief, Quannah Parker. He was the son of a Parker girl who was taken by the Indians in an Anderson Co. raid in the 1840's. She was raised by the Comanches, and became the Squaw of the chief. Her family never gave up in trying to find her. After her son, Quannah Parker, was born, her father and brother finally found her, but she did not want to leave the Indians and her baby. The film, "The Searchers", with John Wayne, was a takeoff from this story.)

Sam's father was Irvin Chancler and his mother was Emma Wright. Bertha d. 6-22-1986, Sam d. 9-5-1956. Both d. in Amarillo, TX. They had:

> 130 Willard Chancler b. 5-1-1915 m. <u>Emily.</u> Live in Amarillo.
> 130 Carl (Buddy) Chancler, b. 10-27-1916 Lives in Rogue River, OR Had 3 boys.
> 130 Maxine, b 7-1-1010 d. 5-3-91 Had 3 girls, 2 boys.
> 130 Calvin, b. 5-1-1921 lives in Rogue River. Had 3 girls, 1 boy.
> 130 Helen, b. 9-10-1923, <u>m. Slaght, lives in Amarillo, 1 boy.</u> 130 Ray, b. 5-31-1925, lives in Amarillo, has 1 boy.

130 Jim, b, 1-30-1930, lives in Amarillo, m. Harriet Kelly b. 1-7-1934 Waukegan, M.

131 Susan, b. 1953, m. Gary Fuller, live Amarillo. 132 James, b. 1975.

132 Stacey, Tracey and Casey, all b. 1979, (triplets!)

131 Karen, b. 1954 m. Rick Smart. Lives in Fairbanks, AK. 132 Jenny, b. 1983 132 Brian, b. 1985

132 Kathleen, b. 1986

131 Mark. b. 1958, m. Sharon Stratton, Lives Amarillo 132 Ryan, b. 1980

132 Marsha, b. 1984 132 Trisha, b. 1987 132 Brittani, b. 1991

131 Kelly, b. 1960, m. Bonnie Brogdon, live Amarillo 132 Justin, b: 1980

132 Brandon, b. 1984 - 132 Renee, b. 1987

131 Julie, b. 1964, not m. Serving with US. Army in South Korea. 131 Jimmy, Jr. b. 1966 m. Misti Haldin, lives Amarillo, no children.

130 Emma Counts, b. 3-27-32, 1 boy 130 Faye Carter, b. 8-22-34, 1 boy 130 Catherine Renfroe, b. 10- 7-36, 2 boys

128 Jesse Palmer FLINN, 8th child of Thomas T. FLINN b. 6-29-1858 d. 3- 17-1946. On 4-21-1881 he m. Georgia Ann Masters b.2-27-1861 Anderson Co. d. 7-4-1927. He and Georgia moved with their children to Mangurn, Okla. in 1899. They went in a covered wagon. They bought land and broke it for farming, living in a dug-out with sod roof.

129 Carrie Bell FLINN b. 6-27-1882 M. James C. Francis on 28 Jul1901 d. 17 Oct 1981 in Mangum, Greer Co. Okla. m2. RR Brooks. Buried in Mangum.

130 John P. Francis, a son of James C. Francis by previous mar., b. 1898, Bellville, Texas, d.1964 in Houston, Tex., m1.Grace Stephens, rn2. Lea Meadows. 130 Bessie Anna Francis b.3 Jul, 1902, Marie, Okla. MI. Grady Timmons 1 Jan, 1927, M2. H. D. Macklin, 1965, (an O'Floinn descendant from the Auld Sod) M3. K. Kerbo in Apr, 1982.

131 Homer Francis Timmons b. 28 Dec 1927 in Mangurn, Okla.

130 Ora Eunice Francis b. 12 Mar, 1907 M. Joseph C. Long 29 Feb 1932. She was a Registered Nurse. They Had:

131 Joseph C. Long III b.Apri11933 M. Anne Squires 1952 132 Joanne Long b.12 Mar. 1953; m. David H. Bruce. 133 Haley Bruce b. 1 Aug 1985. 132 James William Long b. 1960.

129 Anna Lee FLINN b. 3-5-1884 d. 16 Nov 1970 El Monte, Calif.,m1. Wm. Prouty 9 Mar 1902 m.2 John Murray. Anna and Will Prouty's children;

130 Jessie Louise Prouty b. 3 Sept. 1903 in Okla. Terr. (Marie, OK). m1 Floyd Ridner 1924; div. 1935. Adopted Laura Lee 6 Nov. 1933. rn2. Luke Sharpe 1944; d. 1974. rn3. Cecil Barnett, Jan. 1979.

130 Rudy Louis Prouty b. 10 Mar. 1906, Marie, OK. m.-d.1988, had 3 children, Mike, Judy and Ann.

130 Lovie Bell Prouty b. 28 Feb, 1908, Marie, OK. d. Apr. 1977 m. Lowell Spurlock 1926, had 5 children;

131 Stuart Spurlock b. 1929 San Angelo, TX. d. 21 Nov. 1952. Was a U.S. Navy pilot in Korea. Killed in air battle.

131 Wanda Spurlock b. 1928, Clovis, NM.

131 Shirley Spurlock b. 1930. (These children may be in 131 Beverly Spurlock b. ca 1932 San Angelo, Texas.) 131 Joyce Spurlock b. ca 1934

129 Alden Alfred FLINN b. 3-6-1886 d. Apr 15,1910. Buried in Mangurn, OK. Killed in Ft. Worth, TX, 'Bugger Red's Rodeo.'

129 Essie Edna FLINN b.3--11-1888 Anderson Co. Texas, m. Lon(nie) Leo Lusk 30 Mar 1905, in Greer Co., Okla. she d. 11 June, 1976 in Fresno, Ca., bur. Clovis, N.M. They had:

130 Gladys June Lusk b. 18 June 1906, Greer Co. Okla Territory MI. Noel Claude Henley M2. Charles Busby

131 Phyllis June Henley b. 24 Aug. 193'7, Clovis N.M., m. Robert Schooley 8 Mar 1957 in Garden Grove, Ca.

132 Laura Sandra Schooley b. 13 Nov. 1957 Oakland Ca. 132
Kathleen June Schooley b. 2 Jun 1959 Oakland, Ca.
132 Marcia Vemetta Schooley b.6 May 1961 Oakland Ca.
132 John Campbell Schooley b.8 July 1963 Oakland, Ca. m. Zola
May Neally 13 July 1985
132 Nancy Ann Schooley b. 8 March 1965 Oakland, Ca. d. 15 Feb
1972 in San Francisco, Ca.

130 Velma Lou Lusk b. 13 Aug. 1907 Okla. Terr. d. 24 Feb. 1982 in Waco, McClellan Co., Tex. Ml. Jack Lobdell M2. William Earl Davis Nov. 1944 131 Janice Marie Lobdellb.3 Mar 1941 ml. Troy Williford Div.1964, m2. Gerald Edelman 1965, Div. 1968 rn3. Buck -m.4 Wilburt Lucko 6 Nov 1975, Div.1980 m5. Ray Simmons 1981, Div.

132 Roxanna Williford b. 12 Oct 1958 m. Mike Copeland 1974 Div. 1975 m2. A.L. Thompson 4 April 1979

133 Tanya Copeland b. 27 Dec 1974 Texas 133 A.L. Thompson, Jr. b.4 April 1979

132 Rhonda Williford b. 14 Sep 1959 m. Jeremy Osburn 1974 Div. 1980

133 Jeremy Osborn, Jr. b. 5 Oct 1975 132 Rodney Williford b. 5 July 1963 Velma Lou and William E. Davis had;

131 William Earl Davis Jr. b. 4 March 1946 in Waco, Tex. m. Norma Johnston

132 William Earl Davis m 132 Devonna Davis 132 Michael Dean Davis

130 Edna Earl Lusk b.14 Dec. 1908, Greer Co., OK. m. Clyde A. Martin 10 Nov. 1934. He d. July 13,1986.

131 Sandra Lou Martin b.20 April 1940 d. 24 March 1951 in Enid, Okla.

131 David Clyde Martin b. 14 Mar 1945 ml. Marlene Reed 1966 Div. 1979 m2. Susie McClanahan Jones 8 Aug 1986, with two children; Lynn and Jill Jones.

132 Scott David Martin, b. 11 Jul., 1971. To enter medical school Sept., 1994.132 Heather Nicole Martin, b. 19 Dec., 1973.

130 Laura Beatrice (Peachie) Lusk b.9 Jan. 1913, Greer Co., OK. M1. Fleet Tilford Brown 9 Oct 1932 Div. 1941 m2. Edward A. Carlson in Oct.1942 Div. 1961 and m3.JirnLemen 30 June 1961.

131 Barbara Jean Brown b. Mar 5,1936 N. Wilkesboro, N.C. m. Ronald Kenneth Wagner 25 Jan 1958 Valparaiso, Ind.

132 Randall Kristian Wagner b. 28 Mar. 1960 Escondido, San Diego Co., Ca. m. Diane Champagne 23 June 1984 in San Diego, Ca. They have; 133 Liesl Marie, b. 8 Dec. 1991.

132 Bryan Jeffrey Wagner b.28 March 1962 Escondido, Ca. m. 9 Mar., 1990 to Robyn Lynn Swoboda. Their children are;

133 Bryan Mathew, b. Feb11,1992.133 Hallie Johanna, b. 3 May,1994, Kansas City, Mo.

132 Adam Karl Wagner b. 29 Dec 1965 LaMesa, S.D. Co. Ca. 130 Sybil Lusk b. 5 May 1915 in Greer Okla. d. 18 Oct 1917.

130 Jesse Palmer Lusk b. 19 Dec. 1917 Union Hill Twsp. Mangum, Greer Co. Okla m. Loma Inez Moss 9 May 1942, in Oakland, CA. She d. Nov. 1991.

131 Jarrell Floyd Lusk b. 24 April 1943 Monterey Park, Los Angeles, Ca. m. Kathy Lucille Quakenbush 22 Oct 1966 in Santa Barbara Ca.

> 132 Larry Daniel Lusk b. 22 Jan 1969 Newport Beach, Orange Co., Ca. m. Christy Lynn Ellsworth, 4 Oct., 1991 in Las Vegas, Clark Co., Nevada.

> > 133 Cameron Daniel Lusk, b. 22 Feb. 1993, Las Vegas. 133 Kyle Lee Lusk, b. 29 Jun. 1994, Las Vegas, Nev.

132 Janna Marie Lusk b. 17 Aug. 1970 Orange Co. Ca. m. James Donald Joho 30 Dec., 1989 in Las Vegas, Nev. Div. rn2. Jerome Craig Barton 13 Apr., 1991.

> 133 Brock Jerome Barton, b. 16 Jan 1992, Las Vegas, Nev. 133 Brook Denise Barton, b. 5 Aug 1993, Las Vegas, Nev.

132 Christy Dianne Lusk b. 17 Aug 1970 (Twin of Janna Marie) m. Michael Douglas Eden, 20 Oct. , 1990 in Las

Vegas, Nev.

133 Lora Chrysteen Eden, b. 1 Sep 1991, Tacoma, Pierce Co., WA 133 Kimberlee Marie Eden, b. 30 Mar 1993, Arlington, Tarrant Co., Texas.

132 Brian James Lusk b.17 June 1976 Las Vegas, Nev.

131 Loma Gale Lusk b. 10 May 1948 Altadena Ca. m1. Lee Ranft 17 Sep 1966 Div. 8-6-69 rn2. James Hunt, Div. m3. Ralph Jesus Novoa

> 132 Richard Lee Ranft, Jr. b. 7 Mar.
> 1968 Santa Barbara 132 Jessica Lynn Ranft b. 7 Jan 1971 Santa Barbara, Ca.
> 132 Leslie Ann Hunt b. 21 April 1972 Goleta, Ca.

131 Leslie Edna Lusk b. 15 May 1953 Newport Beach, Orange Co. Ca. m. Michael Stradomski 25 Dec 1973. Divorced.

130 Leo Lon Lusk b. 16 Dec 1920 Mangum Okla. d. 24 Mar 1987 in St. Petersburg, Fla. m1.Verna 1946 rn2. Ollie Wright 1953, and rn3. Maxine Withers in 1972.

129 Floyd Daniel Flynn, fifth child of Jesse P. FLINN, b.28 Aug 1890, Anderson Co., Tex. d.13 Oct 1980 m. 2-24-1912 Marguerite Maggie' Hopper, b.7-26-1894 d. 6-6-1988. They had;

> 130 Bobbye Flynn b. 4-7-18 in Brinkman, Okla. m. Harold C. Powell. 131 Harold Christopher Powell, b. 3-10-49. 132 Daniel Flinn Powell, b. 8-15-1977. 131 Michael Craig Powell, b. 9-29-51.

> > 132 Michael Craig Powell II, b. 9-3-1975. 132 dau. Elisha Powell b. 9-28-1977.

130 Billye Lee Flynn b.10-3-25 in St. Vrain NM. m. John Robbs.

131 Cathy Robbs b. 12-4-1948 m. Jan Lee Ward who d. in 1992.

132 Jan Lee Ward, II. b. 5-16-1966.

128 Jemmie M. FLINN, 9th Child of Thomas T. FLINN , b. 1861 d. 1891 m. Mollie

Hyett, 8-1-1883, Anderson Co., Tex. Mollie later m2. a John Gage.

129 James Travis FLINN b. 10-5-1884 d. 8-17-1967, buried in Liberty Cemetery, Bradford, Texas.

128 Dana FLINN, tenth child of Thomas T. and Jemima b. and d. 1877,Anderson Co., Tex.128 Emma Cury FLINN, eleventh child of Thomas T. and Jemima, b. 1879 d.

1894, Anderson Co., Tex. 128 Cinderella FLINN, twelfth child of Thomas T. and Jemima, b. ca 1882 d. age 7.

125 Daniel FLINN. He was the 10th son of Thomas Sr., b. 1771. There was a Daniel on the 1790 census with 2 males over 16,4 males under 16 and 5 females. Moved prior to 1800. (This census info must reflect another Daniel since LDS records state that the Daniel son of Thomas, was born in 1771.)Some of his children were said to have moved to South Carolina. Was on 1820 Lawrence Co. Ind census.

125 James FLINN, son of Thomas, Sr. m. 1-15-1796 to Fanny Martin. No other info. (I found only one source (Forrest Farris) that stated that this James was in fact a son of Thomas. I doubt that he is, since Thomas would have been over 50 when this James was born, but it's possible.

125 This was a daughter of Thomas, b. 175 7, name not found. I believe she died as an infant. . 125 Thomas Flinn, Jr. son of Thomas and Elizabeth. b. 1780 In NC 123 Patrick Flinn Jr. 1760- 1808, son of Patrick, son of Laughlin Sr. 123 Mary Flinn 1774- 1858, m. William Owen 1857 - 124 Betsey Owen 1844

124 Susannah Owen m. -Ferrel m2. Price 124 Parthena Owen m. -McMurray <u>124 Margaret Owen</u> 124 Patsey Owen

123 Susannah Flinn 1774- 1845 m. Edward Brown in 1818 123 Daniel Flinn 1781-1818

#### REFERENCES for this Chapter

"Irish Settlers in America", Michael J. O'Brien, two vols.

John O'Hart, "Irish Pedigrees ", 1887, Dublin, a two vol. set available in most

Genealogical Libraries. Wm. F. Marshall, "Ulster Sails West", Baltimore, 1984. Edmund

Curtis, " A History of Ireland" . The Holy Bible

Forrest W. Paris, "Laughlin FLINN of Virginia, and His Descendants" US/Can 929.273 F646ff microfilm LDS Gen. Lib Salt Lake City, Utah. U. S .Census Records

W. R. Draughon and Wm. P. Johnson, "North Carolina Reference" 2nd. Edition.

North Carolina Will book, Marriage Records and others.

"Nancy Hanks of Undistinguished Families ", by Adin Baber, Pub 1960 Privately.

Kansas, Illinois. Bullard, "Cumberland County, the First Hundred Years"

Moldon J. Tayse, "Jackson County", a history of Jackson County, Tenn., 1989. Letters, conversations and visits with numerous close and distant relatives.

GEDCOM files from FTW on Internet.

Papers from Richard Flinn.

Paper from Lovell Irvin Flinn.

Other Internet GEDCOM files. Many Others.

Appendix to Chapter Six

HISTORICAL NOTES of Irish and American Flinns:

Events or items listed below include all the FLINNs that I could find up to the 1900'5. Even though many of these references may not be about our actual ancestors, or family connections, perhaps they will be of help to someone else who is working up their family trees. For this reason, I include everything to be found in the allotted time frame. (Early 2000)

You will see some examples of radical spelling of the Flinn family name. The name "FLING", for example occurred several times in the New England area. I know that these people were FLINNs, since I found the same persons in other instances, in the

same area, with the same wife or children, where the name was spelled Flinn, Flynn, Flin or Phyla! In some cases the name would be both 'Flinn' and 'Flynn' in the same document, or reference item. They are entered in chronological sequence, and are from many sources, which are listed as appropriate, or at the end of the chapter.

\*1177 History of Ireland, by Edmund Curtis, pg 63 and following (Summary from text): John De Corky, a former Duke from England who came from Normandy with Strongbox (The Earl of Pembroke), conquered the O'Flinns and MacDunlevys, co-rulers of Ulidia (Now County Antrim and Down, Ireland), putting out the eyes of MacDunlevy, and imprisoning the senior O'FLINN. (Shortly after Feb. 1st. 1177.) Their heirs later overthrew De Courcy and regained their land, Decourcy managing to escape with only nine of his men.

\*1100-1300 (from John O'Harts "Irish Pedigrees", page 808, Vol 1.) O'Floinn was the Chieftan of Arda (Ardagh), a territory in the Barony Of Carbery, between Skibbereen and Baltimore. The castle of Macroom was built by the O'Floinns after they were driven out of Ardagh Castle by Algerian Pirates in late 1100'sSome genealogists say that the Flinns of Arda may be descendants of Ithe, the uncle of Milesius, b. ca 1750 BC. (There is a book that we cannot find, "The Flinns of Arda ", author no1 known. If any Reader has seen this book, or knows of it's whereabouts, please contact the author.)

\* About 1353 A.D., Dermod MacCarthy, son of Cormac Mor, Irish colaborator with the English King, stormed Macroom Castle, decimating the FLINN clan, the remnants of which fled to the north of Cork, others to County Mayo, in Connaught, and some to Scotland to live with relatives. 'Some of this Scottish remnant of Flinns (their descendants) returned to Ireland in the 1500s and early 1600s as part of the 'Ulster Plantation'. Others stayed in Scotland as the MacFlins, MacLinns, Macklins, 'MacDonalds' and 'McDonnells'. These Mc Donnells were of the 'Gallowglass' mercenary warrior clan.

\*1350, History of Ireland, pg 63 "In the course of a century, from about 1350, the O'Neills of Clandeboy founded a Gaelic state which stretched from the Glens of Antrim to Belfast and the North part of Down. They conquered not only the Colonial Land of the English, but also wiped out the MacDunlevys and the O'Floinns, who had formerly co-ruled in Ulidia (Ulster)."

\*1600's, Earliest records in the 'Wil1iarnsburg District', the surname FLEN, FLIN, FLYNN, PHLYN, PHELAN and FLING appear in local records. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) pg. 28-29.

#### \*1638 (pioneer Records of Sudbury, Mass.)

Thomas Flynn; granted a town lot in Wayland, Mass- (New England Hist. Gen Society) Thomas FLINN; House Lot #22, next to "Meeting House" lot. \* 1638--Land Records in Va. John Flinn, land grant, no details. \*1645 Thomas FLINN moved from Sudbury, Mass. in 1645.

\*1654--Land grant to Thomas Flynn in Westmoreland Co., no details.

\*1693--July 7, Thomas Flynn m. Aeltje Jans at the Dutch Church in N.Y. City. He was a teacher and surgeon. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) Vol n pg. 458.

\*1700 (Pioneer Irish in New England; pg 112) "and Darby O'Flynn, a resident of Boston, was married there to Hannah Earl on March 26, 1700"

\* 1702 Thomas FLINN lived in Virginia (Who was this one? The one who m. Mary Laughlin) Thomas Flin admitted as Freeman in New York, May 27, 1702. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) pg.371.

\*1704--in N Y. City, Thomas Flynn was both a "chirurgeon" and school master. His office was at No.5 Windmill Lane, now Courtland St. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien, Vol II) pg 92.

\*1707 George FLINN lived in Newburyport, Mass.

\* 1711 John Flynn was a resident of Gloucester, Mass.

\*1713 Town of Malden, Middlesex Co., Mass. Marriage of Patrick FLINN and Mary Winsled 7- 2-1713; (both lived in Boston) d.5-24-1720. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) pg.278.

\*1715, Jan 30. Thomas Flinn's will read in Westmoreland Co., Va. Legatees were Daniel Conners, Terence Conners and Morris Hurley.

\*1718 Laughlin FLINN immigrated from Ireland to Lunenburg Co. Va.

\*1719 John Flinn lived in Gloucester, Mass., m. Mary Hammonds, Oct. 20, 1719. \*1721 Patrick FLINN m. Prudence Ward 7-20-1721 in Mass. Mary Flin m. William Nelson Jan 26, 1721 \* 1722 Mary Flynn lived in Boston, Mass

\*1724--John Fling(Flinn) m. Judith Butler,I-22-1724, St Philips Parish, Charleston, S.C. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien Vol1.), pg. 74. \* 1725 John Flynn lived in Boston, Mass-

\* 1730 Boston Probate Records; John Flinn will. Administrative papers and/or wills also for Morris Flinn, 1761; Peter Flinn, 1759; Thomas Flinn, 1757/60; William, James, Martha, and Patrick Flinn, thru 1790.

\* 1731 James Flynn b. 1727 in N. Ireland, moved to N. C., m. Rebecca Laughlin, b. 1731, dau of Hugh Laughlin of Orange Co. N.C. (To confuse me further in this tangled web of FLINNs, their son was named Laughlin). These could not have been ours, since they were in Lunenburg Co., V A. at that time. They were probably cousins, grandsons of Edmond.

\*1734--Nov. 13, Thomas "Fling" listed as a debtor in Gloucester Co. N.J. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) Vol II pg. 409.

\* 1737 "Willm Fling of ye Parish of Kilrick in ye County of Waterford and Jean Cook of ye County of Tipperary both in Ireland wr marryd ye 18th of Dec.r 1737." (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) pg.136.

\*1740-- Dec 26; Christopher Flinn m. Rebecca Hossey at Holy Trinity Ch., Wilmington, Del. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) pg.506.

\*1740--Mary Flinn m. Rd. Tarr Jan 1, 1740, in Gloucester, Mass.

1740 --Cabin Creek, Kanawha Co. West Va.(Then the western portion of Virginia Colony.) In 1740's Patrick Flynn built a cabin on the creek here. Indians led by Simon Gerty, a renegade white, kidnapped two of his grandchildren, killed the rest of the family except for a granddaughter, Polly, and burned the cabin in 1786. (West Va. Place Names, page 12; Johnson and Fernback)

\*1741--Cullum (Columb) Flinn presented a petition in court at Bath Co. N.C., to "have a court settled by Act of Assembly in Wickam Precinct". (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien Vol1.), pg. 94.

\*3-12-1741 Dau. Sarah born to John and Mary Flinn. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien Vol1.), pg. 120., Georgetown, Maine. (See next line!)

\*1744--John Fling (Flinn) m. Mary Briand (Briant) in Georgetown, Maine. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien Vol1.), pg. 88.

\*1747--August--, Niclas Flinn m. Sarah Bethel at Holy Trinity, Wilmington, Del. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) pg.507.

\*1747 to 1759 Nine people with surname Fling (Flinn) buried at Christ Church, Philadelphia. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) pg.150.

\* 1748--Feb'y 27, Will of Isabel Norman. Property to brothers Thomas and John Flinn, children of Patrick Flynn. Newcastle Co., Del. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) pg.192.

\* I 749--(Vital records of Malden, Mass.) William Gill and Martha Flinn m. on March 9. In the ancient burying ground at Malden there is a stone with the inscription, 'Mary Flyn, wife of Patrick, died May 24, 1720 in her 27th year'. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) pg.278.

\*1751--June 17, William Flin witnessed a will probate in Somerset Co., N.I. \*1752--August 3; Thomas Flinn m. Mary Flower in Holy Trinity Ch., Wilmington, Del.

\* 1752-- Ships Sailing from Philadelphia; May 18, Captain Flinn, Dest. Dublin. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) pg.148.

\*1753 Ref 846: Isaih Guymonb. 1753, d. 1810 Stokes Co. M. Elizabeth Flynn. (N.C. reference, 2nd ed. by W.R Draughon, 1966 R 929.3756D)

\*1754, Ian 25, William Fling will; legatees were Daughters; Elizabeth, Ann and Mary. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) Vol n pg. 242.

\*1754--John Flin and James Flinn were both recruited by the Colony of Virginia for the "Battle of the Meadows" and "Braddock's Defeat." (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) Vol n pg. 145.

\*1754--April8; Jane, dau. of Niclas and Sarah Fling baptized at Holy Trinity Ch., Wilmington, Del. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) pg.513.

\* 1755-56--"soldiers of the Virginia Regiment: " Mathew Fling, born in Ireland, was in Capt. Mercer's Co. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) Vol n pg. 150.

\*1755--Morris Fling m. Elizabeth Conway, 9-23-1755, in Georgetown, Maine.(Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) pg.60.

\*1756--Peter Fling (Flinn) of Haverhill Mass. served in the French-English War. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) pg.278.

\*1758-- Will of Laughlin FLINN, Lunenberg Co. Va., probated 5-1-1759, mentioned sons; John Arn1strong b. 1720, and wife Rion; George, b.1730 (moved to Christian Co. Ky 1774); Thomas b. 1725 Lunenberg Co., Va., m. Elizabeth b. 1725 Lunenberg Co., d. 1785 Surry Co., N.C. and their son Leo flin b.9-24- 1758. (Virginia Will Book).

\*1760--March 6; Lawrence Flinn m. Elizabeth Gordon. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) pg.509.

\*1760 John FLINN, 1760-1830. Pvt N.C. Militia, Revolutionary War--DAR marker on grave at Flynn's Cove Cemetery, South of Crossville, Tenn. Researched by Carlton E. Sevier, 9-18-1977. Also buried at Flynn's Cove Cemetery; Abraham Lincoln Flynn b.18 April, 1860 d. 12 Oct., 1917 and wife Nancy Francis, b.19 Oct., 1857 d. 8 Dec., 1904.

\*1760 William FLINN / Flynn 1760-1841 Rev. W.Va. M2. Nancy West 1774- they had; dau. Rachel FLINN / Flynn b. 4-4-1802 d. 5-12- 72 m. Guy Broadwater b. 8-17-1798 d. 2-20-1865, they had; dau. Martha Ann, b.2-11-1828 d. 1-27-1880. (Strom Lineage Chart 140 S. C. Pedigrees, compiled by Sam T Strom Ir. 117 Goss Ave. Union ,S.C. 29379) (This William most probably was a brother of John FLINN Sr., Son of Patrick of Cabin Creek, now W.Va.)

\* 1762--Edward FLINN d.1762, m. Ann-, they had-dau. Margaret FLINN, d.1793 m.

Thomas English b.1731 d. 1787. S. C. Lineage Chart # 425, compiled by Mrs. R I. Shaw. (This Thomas English is said to have been a nephew of Lord Cornwallis, commander of British forces in the Revolution.) 15 Dec 1762 Patrick FL YNN m. Rachel Donovan in Pennsylvania. \* 1763 Michael Fling (Flinn) arrived in Boston from Ireland.

\*1763 From the N. Y.C Hall of Records, a Power of Attorney for Joan Flinn, dated Apr 2. 1763.

\*1764 Thomas Flinn and his wife Sarah had a son, Christopher, born at Bridgewater (Mass.) \*1763, December 23, New York City, a Flinn and a Garvin enlisted in Capt. John Grant's Militia Co.

\*1764--James Flyng listed as resident of Newmarket, N.H. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien, Vol II) pg 117.

\*1765 John Fling(Flinn) arrived in Boston from Ireland. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) pg.132.

\*1765--Flynn land grant, no details. Georgia. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) pg.203.

\*11-24-1766 Court Records in Richmond Va.(417); Ann O'Brien, Bonded servant of James Crow, agrees to serve him two more years in consideration of his consent to her marriage to Tiadey FLINN.

\*8-15-1767 Margaret FLINN m. Anthony Hammond, in Pennsylvania.

\*1769 James Flynn m. 1769 Mary Kinsella (1748-90). (Genealogy Source Book DAR Vol. 96 Page 237)

\*1770-1788 Surry Co. N.C. Abstracts Deeds Book, page 74. George FLINN , Land grant on Little Yadkin River.

\*1771--March 27; John Flinn m. Jeane Parker. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) pg.511.

\*1771-1800 Surry and Wilkes Co., N. C. Tax Recs. FLINN; Thomas, Linn (Leo flin), George. \*17 Feb 1772 John Flinn m. Susannah Tatnall in Pennsylvania

\*1773 Emigrants to Pennsylvania, Page 197. James Karr with consent of his mother, Mary, apprenticed to John FLINN of PHiL a, cabinet maker (Joiner).

\*1774 William Morris settled at the mouth of Kelly's Creek, on the Kanawha, (River) Leonard Morris at the mouth of Slaughter's Creek, John FLINN on Cabin Creek, and Thomas Alsbury, and perhaps others at points lower down. (Trans Allegheny Pioneers, J.P.Haley,p.265). (Note: This John was son of Patrick who settled here in 1740.) \* 1774

Surry Co. Tax Records FLINN, Thomas and son, Thomas-2 FLINN, John Arn1strong FLINN, George

\*1780 Surry Co. Tax Records FLINN Thomas and Son 4 females less than 21 or older the

FLINN, Thomas and Son, 4 females less than 21 or older than 60,4 females between 21 and 60, and 5 slaves-

\* 1774--Patrick Flynn was a ship's Captain out of Philadelphia, the Betsey and the Nancy. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) pg.410.

\*1775--Philadelphia; William Fling (Flinn) and Henry Garvin were in Procters artillery. They were in battles at; Trenton, Princeton, Bound Book 4-13-1777, Brandywine Sept. 11, 1777 and Germantown Oct. 4, 1777. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael I. O'Brien) Vol II pg. 503.

\*1775--John Flynn of Woodstock, Conn. served as a trumpeter in Major Backus' Light Horse Brigade. Lemuel Flynn joined a company of Minute Men in the town of Pornfret, Conn. John Flinn was made corporal of the Eighth Regiment of the Continental Line, July 10, and Patrick "Fling" who enlisted "for the war" in Captain David Smith's company of the Eighth Regiment of the State Line on July 17. Michael Flinn, a Private in the Third Regiment of the Continental Line, was in the Battle of Bunker Hill on June 17th. Denis "Fling" was a Private in Captain Pomery's Company of Chapman's Regiment and fought at the Battle of Rhode Island. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) pg.579.

\* 1775--Charles Flynn, a carpenter, sailed from London May 15, and landed in Baltimore on May 22. (It only took 7 days?) He was 24 years of age.

\* 1775-- There were six Flinn's in the Delaware Regiments in the revolution, two of which were named Patrick. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) pg.533-4.

\*1775 Gen. Source Book, DARVol96 pg 237;

James FLINN (1743-1802) enlisted 1775 as drummer, listed as Pvt. and clerk in Col. Ben Fosters Mass. Reg.; b. Ireland d. Mass. m. in 1769 Mary Kinsella (1748-1790). Bernard Fitzpatrick (1770-1831) m. 1798 Elinor Flynn (1770-1843)

\*1776 "Jerseymen in the Rev. War" page 193. FLINN, John. First Battalion, Second Establishment; Captain Ogden's company, First Regiment. FLINN, John. Quartermaster. (39 Flinns, O'Flinns, Flynns, O'Flynns fought the British in the revolutionary war.) 18 Jan. 1776 Patrick FL YN m. Christiana Malaby in Pennsylvania.

\*1776 "Battle of Saratoga, N.Y." Henry Flinn, John Flynn and Patrick Fling; 3rd Regt., and John Flinn, 4th Regt. Thomas Fling was in Malcolm's N.Y. Battalion. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) Vol II pg. 317.

\*1777 Abstract of N.C. wills; Thomas Flynn in New Bern N.C. signed affidavit for the Executor of Edward Bachelor will.

\*1778 (Pioneer Irish in New England) "Patherick FLINN enlisted for War", town of Sudbury, Mass.

\*1779, Albany, N. Y. Baptisms at The Dutch Church. John, son of Johannes (John) Flinn and Cath. Keeselbery on Nov. 14, and Pieter, son of James Flynn and Janetie Vrooman, on June 30, 1780. (I found only three Irish (Flinn) /Dutch marriages.)

\* 1780 George FLINN signed petition for origination of local government for Davidson Co., now Nashville, Tennessee. (This was when Tennessee was the western part of North Carolina).

\*1780 Revolutionary Patriots in Vermont...Adonijah Flynn and Ephraim Garvin. They fought together at Bennington. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) pg.257.

\*1782--March 28; Thomas Nields m. Mary Fling in Holy Trinity Ch. in Wilmington, Del, May 20; John Flin m. Margery Heagens.

\* 1783--Jacob Flynn, of Lyndeborough, N.H., on 12-16-1783 listed as a petitioner to N.H. Legislature. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien, Vol II) pg 124.

\*1783, Feb 1. "Captain Flynn; killed in action. From Providence, RI. obituaries. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) Vol II pg. 159.

\* 1783 Book, "Tennesee Cousins" page 580, David and James FLINN lived in Giles County (now Tennessee).

Davidson Co.(Tennessee) Court Record, Apr 1, 1783; "George FLINN sued Isaac Harmon with Daniel Williams and James Shaw, witnesses." (pg 671) "New York Civil Prisoners", pg 8; Flynn, David, b. Castle Bar, Ireland, r, New York; confined 29 May 1783 for debts listed June. Flynn, Dennis, b. Dungarven, Ireland, r. New York confirmed 26 July on suspicion of forging and passing bad bills in the name of Robert Morris, financier; Listed Aug.

\*1784 N. C. State Census Surry County WM WF 21-60 <21>60 22-60 FLINN, Eisabel 1 1 (Elizabeth) FLINN, Laflin 1 2 3 (Laughlin) FLINN, Thomas 1 4 2

\*1785--Michael Flynn of Bethel Vermont appointed Justice of the Peace for the county of Windsor. 6- 11-1785 .

\*1785 from Myer's "History of West Virginia" page 167: Fort FLINN

"This was a small stockade fort situated on the bank of the Ohio River on the upper point at the mouth of Lee Creek, in Harris District, Wood County. It occupied a site in what was known to the first settlers as the "Indian Clearing", a tract of about twenty acres. It was erected in 1785 by a band of adventurers from the vicinity of Wheeling, but originally from the Valley of the Susquehanna River. Thomas and Jacob FLINN,

brothers, aided by Jacob and John Parchment and John Bamett, were the builders. It was sometimes spoken of as "FLINN's Station" .Hither came the settlers who were afterwards among the founders of the town that grew up around the walls of Fort Belleville, a short distance below, one of them being Malcom Coleman, who was killed by the Indians on Mill Creek, in Jackson County."

\*1785 Fort Bellville, Forgotten Frontier Post vo19 page 59.

"The nearest neighbors to this little post were at Flinns' Station, about a mile away. Here lived John FLINN, his two sons, Thomas and James and their families"

\*1786 N.Y.C. Land Records; Lewis D. Flinn Sept 1786, book 43, page 533.'

\*1787 From "Trans Allegheny Pioneers", by John P. Hale Page 8; "The martyrdoms of the Colonel Crawfords, the Mrs. Moores, and the Flinns, can never occur again". and from page 171; "In an early day, exact date not known, (this was in Feb, 1786, JWF) the family of John FLINN, the earliest settlers on Cabin Creek, this County (Kanawha, now West Virginia) were attacked by Indians, and FLINN and wife killed. One daughter, Polly, not seen by the Indians, made her escape alone to Donnelly's Fort, Greenbriar, and one daughter and son, Cloe and John, were captured by Indians. Polly later married an Adam Mann.

The daughter, Cloe, was afterwards rescued by (Daniel) Boone, and, being an orphan, was reared by Boone in his own family, so states Mr. St.Clair Ballard, her grandson, (really her son. JWF.) who was a member of the Legislature from Logan County, in 1847. When it was proposed to form a new county from Kanawha and Logan, Mr. Ballard related the circumstances of this capture and recovery, and the generous action of Mr. Boone, and proposed, in personal gratitude, and by way of public acknowedgment to Boone, that the new county be called Boone, and his motion was carried by a unanimous vote.

The son, John FLINN, who had escaped, was afterward (1790) recaptured by the Indians, going down the Ohio, with Skyles, May and Johns(t)on, and burned at the stake."

\*1786--Jacob Flynn listed as resident of Duxbury, N.H. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien, Vol II) pg 117

\*1788 N.C. Reference, 2nd Ed.; W.R Draughon R 929.3756 D. John Green b. 1780 N.C. (S. Elizar 1870) m. Nancy FLINN 1788 N. C; possibly Stokes, Caswell, Surry Co., dau. of John FLINN, son of Patrick .

\*1790--Rockingham Co., Pa. Polly Flinn m. Adam Mann, May 3.

\*1790 page 247 "Trans-Allegheny Pioneers", John P. Hale

" A party left the Clendenin settlement by boat, bound for the new settlements of Maysville and Lexington, Kentucky. They consisted of John May, after whom Maysville

was named: Jacob Skyles, a large land operator, and the father-in-law of James Ramsey, the original inventor of the steamboat; Charles Johnson, from Bottetourt County, the agent and clerk of Skyles; and John Flynn, Jr., once an Indian captive, and son of the murdered John Flynn, of Cabin Creek. At Point Pleasant, they picked up the Misses Fleming, two sisters, recently from Pittsburgh. The expedition had a most thrilling and tragical ending. Descending the Ohio River, they were attacked by Indians; John May and one of the Misses Fleming were killed, Skyles badly wounded, and Johnson, Skyles, Flynn and the remaining Miss Flemming taken prisoners. Skyles and Johnson, after enduring great privations and tortures, succeeded in making their escape, by separate routes, and returned to the settlements; John Flynn was burned at the stake, and Miss Flemming was rescued, after being sentenced to be burned, tied to the stake and wood piled up around her. Charles Johns(t)on, after his escape, published in book form a history of the personal experiences of each of the members of this unfortunate expedition; and it is one of the most thrilling narratives of early border dangers, suffering and hairbredth experience that has ever been published." (I can't find the title of this book, but believe it was privately published in 1814 and may be available in the Virginia State Library.)

\* 1789--Land grants to John Flinn and William Flin in Greenbrier Co. (Now West Virginia). 400 acres each, book 2, pages 232 and 256. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien, Vol II) pg 31.

\*1790 Census, Stokes Co. N.C. WM WM WF Slaves >16 <16 FLINN, Thomas 1 2 I FLINN, Leoflin I 4 5 \*1790 Census, Hyde Co., N.C. FLINN, Rebecca 3 3 FLINN, Benjamin 2 1 I 6 FLINN, Enoch 2 2

\*1791--Meetings were held regularly at the tavern of Patrick O'Flyn in Wilmington, Del. He was a Captain in the Delaware Line, and a friend of Geo. Washington. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) pg.536-7.

\*1794 "Pioneers of Passaic, N.J." page 153 DAVID FLINN

David FLINN lived where Elias Osborn, son of Stephen B. Osborn now lives; he married, 1st, \_and had children: 1. Benjamin. He married 2nd, Lydia, the widow of Andrew Prior, and daughter of David Little, son of Samuel and had children: 2. Stephen, who married Sally .3. Lydia, who married in Ohio, Edmund Buxton. 4. Susanna married John Miller. They and their family went to the Shakers. Mrs. FLINN had, by her first husband, Andrew Prior, two sons, Andrew Prior, J un. , and Moses Prior, the latter of whom was killed by the Indians in the war of 1794. Stephen FLINN,( son of David ) had children: 1. Joanna, who married William Mills. 2 James married Sophronia Smith; lives on Indian Hill Hamilton County, Ohio. 3. David married Sally .4. Vincent Married Alla Robinson; lives near Dayton, Ohio. 5. Jesse married Henrietta Hammel; have a son, John. 6. Moses 7. William, who died at 21 years. And by his 2d wife, Joanna, half sister of his first wife, Stephen had 8. Sarah, who died at about 18 years, and 9. Sabra, who died at 17 years.

\*1795--Captain Issac Flinn was part owner and Master of the schooner Betsy of Danvers. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) pg.398.

\* 1795 William FLINN's will made August 22, 1795 and probated August 28, 1795. Heirs sons James and Daniel Grandchildren: Abraham, James, Elizabeth, Susanna, Rachel Mary, all children of dau. Elizabeth and John Barnet. Samuel son of deceased son William. William, Thomas, Jacob and Elizabeth, children of deceased son Thomas. Executor; James and Daniel. Wit; William Goforth, William Giffin. Ann Carpenter .

\*1796--N.Y.C. Land Records; Patrick Flynn, Mar.21,1796: book 54, page 467.

\*1796 David FLINN, Pendleton W. Va. married Mary Miller, children; m1 Abraham, m2 David, £3 Malvina and f4 Mary (LDS Family Hist., submitted (in 1937) by Mary A. Y. Brown, Rt. 1 Box 126, Tempe, Ariz).

\* 1796 George FLINN moved from Surry Co. to Giles Co. Tennessee sometime between 1796 and 1812. 929.3v58r6

\* 1804 The marriage of Ann FLINN and Samuel Haynes was recorded at Wayland, Mass. on October 18, 1804. "Pioneer Irish in New England.", page 156

\* 1805 from Gen Abstracts from Tenn. Newspapers 1791-1808, by Shiela K. Edelmann. page 107. "Robertson Co. Tenn. Delinquent Tax List; Laughlin FLINN 640 ac near Caleb Creek, unpaid taxes." (This would be the Leoflin or Laflin FLINN born in 1758, son of Thomas, son of Laughlin from Lunenburg Co., Va. JF)

\* Unknown Flinns; Isaiah Flinn 1807-1848 John Carrloo Flinn 1829-1895 John William Flinn 1861-1928 Hal Carroll Flinn 1896- 1966 John Herndon Flinn 1925-1994 Amy Flinn (If anyone can help place these Flinns, please contact the author.)

\*1808 North Carolina Marriages: Thomas Flynn married Jane Forrester, 12-3-1808. Surry Co.

\*1810 from Taylor Lineage Chart # 76 S.C., compiled by Annabel S. Taylor, 328 Harts Lane, Simpsonville, SC. 29681 :

146 John FLINN 147 Cherokee Wife 73 dau; Nancy FLINN 1810-1880 N. C. 72 m. Edward Bradley b. 1808 N.C. d. 1880+ N.C. 36 son; Augustus Bradley (CSA) b. 5-23-1835 d. 6-28-1903 37 m Martha Ann Green. N.C. d. 3-20-1875

\*1811, December. Charleston. S.C. Revd. Andrew Flinn appointed School Board

Commissioner; in 1813 M. O'Flinn listed as a teacher. (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) Vol n pg. 175.

\*1811 George FLINN b.5-15-1811 d. 8-10-1888. Marr. Barbara Roberts bur. Middle Creek Cemetery, Sevier Co., Tenn. (Frederick Emert,b.10-11-1754, Berks Co.,Pa.,d.I-7-1829 m. Barbara Knight,b.5-6-1755 d. 7- 7-1842, they had two dau: Elizabeth and Barbara. Elizabeth Emert b.1814 Sevier Co., Tenn. m. John Roberts, b. 1780 in Va., they had:

Barbara, b. 1825-30, Knox Co. who m. (no license, her tombstone says "Consort".) in 1848 George FLINN, b.5-15-1811 in Va. and d. 8-10-88, they had: Tryphena FLINN, b. ca. 1850 who ca. 1865- 70 m. Amos Trotter, b.ca 1845-50) (George Flynn and Barbara are buried in Middle Creek Cemetery in Sevier Co. Tenn.)

\*1812 James FLI:t\TN lived in Bedford Co. Tenn 929.2 f28 James FLINN, Ohio Ens Rangs 3-13- 1812 2nd Lt. 7-5-1812. 10-1-1813 1 Lt. discharge 1814; fought under Gen. Jackson. .

\*1812 Ms Territory Passports pg 147; (Mississippi Territory, Adams County) Personally came before me a Justice of the Peace in and for the said county, George Flynn and being duly sworn deposeth and says that he wishes to take certain Negroes through to the State of Kentucky -to wit -Charles a negro man about 24 years old, and five feet ten inches high, waying about Two Hundred weight -Paul about the same age about five feet six or seven high stout made -Jack about nineteen or twenty years old, weighing about one hundred and 45 pounds -Will about thirteen or fourteen years old -Farm about twelve years old -Tenney about ten years Old which said Negroes aforesaid are to be the property of the said George Flynn aforesaid -Judya Mulatto woman about thirty six years old and her two children to wit Polley and Lewis -the property of Samuel Arandell-(Samuel A. Randall)

Sworn to and subscribed this10th day of November 1812 before me Robt. H Morrow, J.P.

George Flynn [reverse]

George Flynn Appt. for Passport 9th Nov. 1812 (558)

558. Ibid., George Flynn, November 12.

There was a George Flynn in Natchez, Miss. as early as 1790 at which time he sold two tracts of land to John Williams. The land was located in the Cumberland, now middle Tennessee. McBee, Natchez Court Records, page 76. (This could have been his land at Flynns Lick, in Jackson County, Tenn.)

\*1813 James FLINN married Martha Mathews, 6-24-1813, Warren Co. Ga.

\*1818 Flin (Flynn), Daniel (from Rev. War Mil. Pension file) Daniel-

Culpepper Co., Va. -24 May 1818- Per. app. aged 74 years -Enl1776 in 12th Va. C.L. disch. West Point, N. Y. 1779- in Penna Battles, etc. Middletown, Frederick Co. Va. 22 Jan or May 1818 aff. Wm Bayles, 12th Va. Rg. Culpeper Co. Va. 20 June 1820- per. app. Daniel Flin 78 yrs -30 Sept next Enl. under Stephen Ash by; his family is wife only

and they live with their daughter who is poor - date of death not stated. (This man is probably a son of Thomas, Sr. JWF)

\* 1818--From article in Niles Register, Wilmington, Del. in July: "Died on the 7th instant at Wilmington, Del., Patrick O'Flinn in the 7Oth year of his age; a s9ldier of the Revolution, and, indeed, 'an honest man.' He kept a Public House in that Borough during the time that Congress sat in Philadelphia. It was always the stopping place for General Washington, who generally remained a night with Captain O'Flinn; and made a constant rule to meet the Captain (who was of uncommonly modest and retiring habits ), to spend the evening with him. It was remarked on a certain occasion by one of the gentlemen in Washington's suite that in all his journeys with the President he had never seen him so much at home in a public house as in Captain O'Flinn's, or ever with a man with whom he discoursed more familiarly, than with him. There were few men with whom Washington was familiar. The Editor of the Register accustomed from a child to respect the virtues of Captain O'Flinn, offers this little tribute to his memory." (Irish Settlers in America, Michael J. O'Brien) pg.537.

\*1819 John H. Flynn b. 11-23-1819 d. 4-1-1890 m. Eliz. Wilbur had ch.1 Aaron Q. 12-8-46 and ch.2 Wilbur Ely 2-20-1866.

\*1820 Census, Surry Co. N.C.

FLINN, Thomas; 2 White males under 10, 1 white male 26-45 3 white females under 10, 2 white females 16-28

(This was probably Thomas and Jane Forrester who married in 1808. JF)

\* 1820 Sabra Flynn m. Bassett Chase 10-12-1820; Mary Ann Flynn m. Jeptha Wilbur \* 1823 George Flynn married Patience Spivey, 10- 25-1823, Columbia Co. Ga.

\*1825 John Flynn, Mark Flynn and William Flynn lived in White Co. Tenn 929.3 v58r6 (White later became Cumberland Co. Other brothers were Mathew and Luke.)

\*1830 Cabarrus Co. N.C. Will Abstracts 1830-1842: Valentine Kirkpatrick, proved 10-18-1830. Exec: Jos. FLINN. Witness :Jos. FLINN. Green Hill(nuncupative) 1-5-1831: proved 1-17-1831- Oaths by Joseph FLINN and David Long. Philander Alexander -Proved 1-21-1833, Witnessed by: Joseph FLINN and David R Bradshaw.

\* 1840 Census, Montgomery Co. Alabama. FLINN, Francis: white males: 2 under 5, 1 5-10, 1 10- 15, 1 30- 40 white females: 1 20-30. (This could be Travis's older brother. JWF)

FLINN, John: 1 white male 30-40, 1 white female 20-30. FLINN, Rumsey: 1 white male under 5, 1 30-40, 1 white fern. 20-30.

(Name Rumsey noted above, in 1790 tragedy.)

\*1840 N.C. Marriages: Nancy Flin m. James Palmer. (Who was this Palmer?) \*1843 Thomas Fling married Mary Jane Turner,5-14-1843, Henry Co., Ga.

\*1848 Geo. FLINN (b. Va.) m Barbara Roberts

Rev. Wm. FLINN married Mary Maria Stubbs,1-13-1848, Baldwin Co. Ga. In Ireland a John Flinn m. Alicia Farrell.

\* 1850 Census, Union Parish, La. FLINN, Travis age 40 b. NC , Jeroirna age 35 b. Ga. , Daniel M. age 8 b. Ala- , Powhatan age 6 b. La. , Sarah age 3 b. La. (must have moved to Texas later this year)

\*1850 John FLINN married Serepta Helms 10-20-1850 Muscogee Co., Ga. \*1852 Micajah Flynn married Sarah Kennedy 12-31-1852, Upson Co., Ga.

\* 1854 Thomas M. Flynn, Married Sarah Arrington 5-4-1854, Upson Co., Ga. \*1855 Anderson Co. Tex Taxpayers list; FLINN, Thomas (Travis)

#### \*1860 Census Anderson Co. Tex

FLINN, Thomas, age 48 Farmer Real Estate val. 1600, b. N. C., Jemima, age 38 b. Gad, Daniel M., age 32 b. Ga.(age error, should be 18 ?), Sarah, age 14 b. La., Powhatan, age 12 b. La., William, age 10 b. Tex (this would be John William I.), Texana, age 8 b. Tex., Elizabeth, age 6 b. Tex., Jesse Palmer, age 2 b. Tex. 1863 Census in Columbus Co., NC:

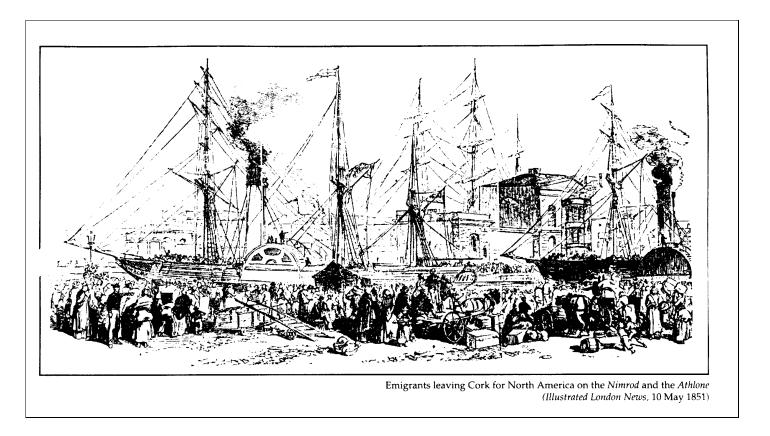
0444 Daniel V. Flinn age 24 Male Farmer b. in NC Mil Serve. Co. H., 51st Reg. Louisa Flinn age 17 Female b. in NC

0411 George W. Flinn age 23 Male Farmer, New Hanover City, NC Elizabeth Flinn age 24 Female, B. in NC D.V.N. Flinn age 2 Male B. NC Amanda Flinn age 5112 (five months) Female b. NC

\* 1882 Flynn, John Thomas b. 10-25-1882. For biographical sketch see "Twentieth Century Authors", 1942). Associate Ed. Colliers Magi. 1937-1942. N.Y. Board of Higher Educe. 1935- 1944. His literary works: " As We Go Marching", 1944- "Meet Your Congress",1944; "Epic of Freedom",1947; "The Roosevelt Myth", 1948 "The Road Ahead",1949; "While You Slept": "Our Tragedy In Asia and Who Made It",1951 "The Lattimore Story", 1953.

#### APPENDIX

Corrections, Late Information, Maps and Pictures



SEE Page 127. This Late info provided by Cynthia Flynn Jenkins.

1 JOHN FLYNN I b 1760 in V A d 1830 in Crossville, White Co., TN. +Mary (surname unknown) marr. Abt. 1785 NOTE: some sources say wife may have been "Betty" (Elizabeth) not "Mary"

2 Matthew Flynn b. bt. 1785
2 Mark Flynn b. 1787 V A 2 Luke Flynn b. 1790 V A
2 John Flyn III b. 1793 V A d. 1832
2 Mary Flynn b. 1796 V A
2 Rebecca Flynn b 1799 NC (?) d. Flynn's Cove, White Co., TN +Thomas Hale (son of John Hale)b 1790 NC d 1860 TN
(Rebecca and Thomas Hale never married) (Unconfirmed)

3 Rachael / Rachel Flynn b abt. 1813 TN (Apparently unmarried, father of children unknown)

4 Nancy Flynn b 1834 TN +unknown Riddle

5 William F. Riddle b. abt 1860 TN

4 Columbus Flynn b 1838 TN (1? +Lennefen (?)(Difficult to read on census) b 1842 marr. Bef 1860 **Jennifer ?** 4 George W. Flynn b 1840 Hamilton Co. TN +Susan A. (Temple?) b 1844 TN .marr: abt 1860 TN

> 5 Mary J Flinn b 1861 TN 5 Rachel 0. Flinn b abt. 1863. TN +L. W. Wilson marr: 16 Nov 1879 Hamilton Co. TN 5 Emma Flinn b 1864/8 TN 5 Frankie Flinn b 1869 TN 5 James Newton "Nate" or "Newt" Flinn, b Sep 1870 TN d 1940 Hamihon Co. TN .+Myra McInturff ( dau. Of Samuel McInturff and Myra Robinson) marr: 1900

> > 6 Freddie Flinn b. Sep 1892 TN d. abt. 1902 TN
> > 6 Amy Flinn b. abt. 1893 TN
> > 6 Emma Flinn b. Sep 1895 TN
> > 6 Ethel Flinn b. Mar 1897 TN +Joe Wortz
> > 6 Bertie Flinn b. Jun 1898 TN +Unknown Mr. Barbee
> > 6 Mary Flinn +George W. McKeehan
> > 6 George Harrison Flinn. b 29 Dec 1900 Shepher,
> > Hamilton Co TN d Aug 1966 Henagar, DeKalb Co. AL
> > +Loney Bell Forester (dau. Of Edward J. Forester and Gordia F1'ee)

6 Mary R Flynn b. abt 1903 d. 1994 6 M. Maria (or Marie? Difficult to read on census) b. abt. 1907

5 Lander (Leander or Lee Ander) Flinn b 1 Oct 1874 Harrison, Hamilton Co. TN D. 1958. +Hanna House b 8 Aug 1878 d 10 Apr 1910

> 6 Raymond Frazier Flinn b 27 Sep 1898 d. 1949. m. Anna Lillie Church +Harriet/Hattie Lucretia Shelton (2nd wife of Lander F1inn) marr: 1911 6 Benjamin William Hooper Flinn" b 2 Oct 1913 Chattanooga, Hamilton Co. TN 6 George Washington Flinn b. TN d. 1955 6 Jewell Flynn. +Tom Scroggins 6 Willie Lee Flynn 6 Unknown daughter Flynn. +Harold Johnson

5 Sallie Flinn b 1876 TN 5 Lather/ Lathan /Luther?? F1inn b 1879 4 Benjamin F1inn b 1843 TN

4 Mary Jane Flinn b 1848 TN

3 Benjamin Flynn b 1819 TN .+Sarah "Sally" Mooneyham marr: abt 1842 White Co. TN d bef. 1850 White Co. TN

4 Gilbert Flynn b 1842 White Co. TN

- 4 Mahaley E. Flynn b 1845 White Co. TN
- 4 Lucy C. Flynn b 1847 White Co. TN
- 4 Nancy C. Flynn b 1849 White co. TN

3 John Flynn b 1824 White Co. TN d bef. 1868. +Me1inda J. (surname?) b 1842 TN 4 Richard H. Flynn b 1856 4 Mary E. Flynn b 1859

4 Rebecca A. Flynn b 1862

3 Richard Lafayette Flynn b. 29 Oct 1825 Cumber1and Co. TN d 17 Oct 1905 Cumber1and Co. TN NOTE: known as "The Red Fox" during the Civil War. Union Scout and conductor on the "Underground Rai1road." ,.. +Zilpha Wyatt b 7 Jul1825 Buncombe Co. NC d 20 Feb 1927 Cumber1and Co. TN rnarr: Feb 1846 (dau of John Wyatt & Sarah Trembell)

4 William Landon Flynn b 14 Nov 1849 White Co. TN d 13 Apr 1923 Cumber1and Co. TN .+Mary Emily Martin b 13 Aug 1855 White Co. TN marr: 1870 d 16 Oct 1899 Cumber1and Co. TN 5 Nancy Elizabeth Flynn b 24 Mar 1871 Flynn's Cove, Cumber1and Co. TN +Lawson Hedgecoth

6 Richard Hedgecoth 6 Daisy Hedgecoth

5 Zilpha Flynn b 9 Aug 1872 Flynn's Cove, Cumber1and Co. TN +Jim Vandever 5 Mary Jane Flynn b 11 Jul1874 Flynn's Cove, Cumber1and TN +David Hedgecoth

6 Chester Hedgecoth

6 William Hedgecoth

6 Joe Hedgecoth

6 Burr Hedgecoth

6 Pearl Hedgecoth

6 Lennis Hedgecoth

5 John A. Flynn b 12 Aug 1875 Flynn's Cove, Cumberland TN +Elizabeth Hyder

- 6 Eston Flynn +Orphia Burden
- 6 Earl Flynn Louise Frazier

6 Lee Flynn +Hettie Hamby

6 Guy Flynn +Grace Brewer

6 Alice Flynn +John Hale

6 Mary Flynn +Claude Smith

6 Grace Flynn +Carson Story

6 Dean Flynn +Clyde Myers,

6 Linace Flynn +Ed Hale

5 Daisy Gertrude Flynn b. 8 Feb 1877 Flynn's Cove, TN d. 18 Oct 1963 Crossville, TN .+ Thomas L. Vandever

6 Lola Bernice Vandever b. 17 Feb 1906 Cumberland
Co., TN d. Flynn's Cove ( or Crossville) TN ..+Herman
Clyde Hendley
6 Myrtle Vandever +Lester Byer
6 Anna Mabel Vandever +Jack Weiss
6 Dallas Vandever
6 Fred Vandever b. 9 May 1904 Flynn's Cove, TN d.
Oct 1984 Crossville TN +Jewel Aldrice
6 Grace Vandever b 8 Jul1908 d. 14 Nov 1908
6 Hazel Vandever b. 10 Nov 1911 Flynn's Cove, TN

d. 29 May 1995 Crossville, TN +Hugh Tollett

6 Edna Vandever 6 Naomi Vandever b 12 Feb 1917 d. 4 Nov 1918

5 Ada Francis Flynn b 29 Jan 1880 Flynn's Cove, Cumberland TN +Posey Brewer

6 Jerry Brewer6 Cljfty Brewer6 Nova Brewer

5 Rebecca A. Flynn b 1 Aug 1882 Flynn's Cove, Cumberland or White, TN +Eston Lowry 5 William Carroll Flynn b 14 Jul1886 Flynn's Cove, Cumberland Co. TN +Martha Walker

6 Baxter Flynn +Christine Harnby
6 Basil Flynn +Ollie Fields
6 Bethel Flynn NOTE: notation on chart reads "to Ohio"
6 Ella Flynn +Kenneth Brown NOTE: notation on chart reads "to Texas"
6 Emma Flynn +1. D. Bolin NOTE: notation on chart reads "to Ohio"

5 Thomas Wesley Flynn b 29 apr 1888 Flynn's Cove Cumberland TN +Ollie Siever

6 Thelma lane Flynn +Grady Ramsy 6 Norma Flynn +Buster Hill 6 Bill Flynn +Bil Reed

5 Clinton E. Flynn b 23 Apr 1893 Flynn's Cove Cumberland TN .+Grace Ray +Myrtle Henard (2nd wife of Clinton E. Flynn) NOTE: chart shows Clinton Flynn married twice, but does not indicate which wife is mother of which children

> 6 Vaughn Flynn 6 Ellen Mae Flynn

5 Ellen Flynn +1. W. Shepherd

6 William Shepherd

5 Maude Flynn +Walter Reed NOTE: notation on chart reads "to NY"

5 Phillip Flynn NOTE: notation on chart read "to Calif." +Mayme

Pickett (dau. Of Albert Pickett and Elmira Dickson)

6 Peggy Flynn 6 Ted Flynn +Mary E. Tucker (2nd wife of William Landon Flynn?) 869 Cumberland Co. TN d bef 1914 Cumberland Co. TN

4 Elizabeth A. Flynn b 1851 Cumberland Co. TN d bef 1900 Cumberland co. TN +Patrick Henry Norris, Jr. b June 1845 TN marr: Aug 1869

4 Alcy Flynn b 1857 Cumberland Co. TN

4 Rutha (or Ruth A.) Flynn b 1859 Cumberland Co. TN

4 Carroll Flynn b aft 1860 Cumberland Co. TN (or 1854?)

4 John Flynn b aft 1860 Cumberland Co. TN (or 1841? 1852?) +Lizzie Blaylock b 1 Apr 1876

4 Abraham Lincoln Flynn b 18 Apr 1862 Curnberland Co. TN d 12 Oct 1917 Cumberland Co. TN .+Lois Miller b Cumberland Co.

5 Abe Flynn. +Ida Simmons NOTE: notation on chart reads "to Chattanooga" +Nancy Francis Martin (2nd wife of Abraham L. Flynn) b 19 Oct 1857 Cumberland co. TN d 8 Dec 1904 Cumberland Co. TN 5 Eva Flynn +Martin Nance 5 Kurt Flynn +Ella Chilton 5 Ben Flynn +Rebecca Wyatt

6 Vera Flynn. +Carson Barnes

5 Charley Flynn. +Stacy Wyatt

6 Kenneth Flynn
6 Lester Flynn
6 Dick Flynn
6 Jim Flynn
6 Tom Flynn
6 Mable Flynn -.
6 Christine Flynn
6 Roberta Flynn
6 Evelyn Flynn

4 Phillip Sheridan Flynn b Mar 141865 Curnberland Co. TN d 9 Sep 1943
Cumberland co. TN
4 Thomas Sherman Flynn b Mar 1868 Cumberland Co. TN d aft 1900 +Flora
Brown (dau. Of James Brown and Muhulda Narramore) b Jul1865 TN d aft 1900

5 Clifford C. Flynn 5 Whitelow Flynn 5 Violet Flynn 5 Thomas W. Flynn 5 Wesley Flynn 5 Bob Flynn 5 Dick Flynn 5 Hostle Flynn 5 Wesley Thomas Flynn b. 6 Feb 1896 Crossville, Cumberland Co., TN d. 27 Nov 1955 Reno, Nevada +Ada Vietta Howard (dau. Of Hirm Howard and Mary Davidson) 6 William E1den F1ynn b. 23 Feb 1917 Twin Falls, Idaho d. 3 Sep 1984 Soldotna, Alaska

6 Donald Flynn 18 Sep 1919 Canada d. 24 Aug 1996 Oregon

6 Reid Thomas F1ynn b. 13 Feb 1921 Leithbridge, Alberta, Canada

d. 15 Apr 1978 Anchorage, Alaska

6 Howard Daniel Flynn b. 9 Dee 1923

6 Pauline Theo Flynn b. 15 Jan 1925 3 Benjamin Flynn b. 1819 TN

3 John Flynn b. 1824 White Co., TN d. bef 1868

3 Richard Lafayette Flynn b. 29 Oct 1825 Cumberland Co., TN d. 17 Oct 1905 Cumberland Co., TN

2 Elizabeth Flynn b. 1802

Virginia Marriange Index 1740 - 1850						
Groom Given Name	Groom Surname	Bride Given Name	Bride Surname	Marriage Date	County	
William	Morgan	Eliza A.	Flinn	29 May 1835	Augusta	
William	Smithers	Cathrine	Flinn	24 April 1848	Fauquier	
	Flinn	Harriet	White	03 December 1834	Wood	
	McAboy	Peggy	Flynn	23 December 1808	Fauquier	
Abraham	Flinn	Sabina	Ketterman	19 June 1844	Pendleton	
Amos	Harper	Sarah	Flinn	20 December 1849	Pendleton	
Austin	Flinn	Elizabeth	Barnes	25 August 1821	Frederick	
Barrett	Morehead	Sarah	Flinn	19 June 1845	Wood	
Charles	Boso	Rebecca	Flinn	12 March 1841	Wood	
Daniel	Flinn	Charlotte	Almond	13 June 1814	Shennandoah	
Daniel	Shierly	Nancy	Flinn	31 May 1818	Berkeley	
David E.	Almond	Jane A.	Flinn	07 February 1849	Page	
David	Flinn	Isabella	Bland	04 February 1822	Pendleton	
David	Staats	Sarah	Flinn	04 December 1834	Wood	
Dennis	Cain	Judith	Flinn	14 August 1849	Fauquier	

Virginia Marriange Index 1740 - 1850					
Groom Given Name	Groom Surname	Bride Given Name	Bride Surname	Marriage Date	County
E	Johnson	Jane	Flinn	08 March 1850	Wood
Edmund	Flinn	Elizabeth	Cassle	14 March 1820	Pendleton
Elijah	Griffith	Sarah Jane	Flinn	19 March 1811	Fauquier
Francis	Feagan	Nancy	Flinn	19 March 1811	Fauquier
George W.	Flinn	Sarah	Buckley	16 May 1844	Wood
George	Flinn	Evelina	Wilson	19 February 1829	Loudoun
John	Flinn	Sally	Ball	28 March 1831	Fauquier
John	Flinn	Sally	Blakemore	17 May 1814	Augusta
John	Gano	Mahitable	Flinn	18 February 1820	Berkeley
John	Griffith	Mary	Flinn	08 January 1821	Fauquier
John	Lee	Lucinda	Flinn	21 November 1816	Frederick
Joseph	Davis	Phebe Jane	Flinn	24 April 1849	Pendleton
Leonard	Hedrick	Mulvina	Flinn	08 July 1841	Pendleton
Oliver	Barkley	Elizabeth	Flinn	03 August 1848	Pendleton
Peyton	Scroggins	Matilda	Flinn	24 June 1828	Ohio
Reuben	Wolfinbarger	Polly	Flinn	21 January 1818	Greenbrier

Virginia Marriange Index 1740 - 1850					
Groom Given Name		Bride Given Name	Bride Surname	Marriage Date	County
Robert	Flinn	Prudence	White	27 December 1827	Wood
Robert	Flinn	Sally	Stephens	05 January 1843	Wood
Thornton	Flinn	Eliza A.	Johnston	08 April 1834	Frederick
Valentine	Flinn	Matilda	Cordell	02 August 1819	Frederick
William L.	Flinn	Laura C.	Flinn	28 July 1841	Page
William R.	Witts	Eveline F.	Flinn	28 May 1846	Augusta
William	Flinn	Elvira	Sturdivant	03 August 1842	Brunswick
William	Flinn	Mary	Staats	21 decembre 1829	Wood
William	Flinn	Tabitha C.	Buckley	07 November 1839	Wood
George	Flinn	Matilda	Warren	21 October 1850	Wood
George	Flinn	Patsy	Boggess	22 January 1811	Monroe
George	Fortner	Mary Ann E.	Flinn	25 December 1839	Wood
Green	Flinn	Elizabeth	Paul	01 November 1831	Kanawha
Isaac	Flinn	Phoebe	Robinson	31 March 1850	Pendleton
Isaac	Morehead	Catherine	Flinn	17 May 1849	Wood

Virginia Marriange Index 1740 - 1850					
Groom Given Name	Groom Surname	Bride Given Name	Bride Surname	Marriage Date	County
Jacob	Flinn	Barbary A	Forkner	02 May 1843	Wood
Jacob	Flinn	Mahala	Rains	22 October 1846	Pendleton
Jacob	Hoover	Nancy	Flinn	01 February 1819	Greenbrier
Jacob	Kulp	Betsy	Flinn	21 March 1805	Rockbridge
James W.	Savage	Sarah	Flinn	22 December 1835	Fauquier
James	Braham	Betsy	Flinn	19 February 1828	Wood
James	Braham	Mary	Flinn	12 March 1840	Wood
James	Huff	Elizabeth	Flinn	21 December 1850	Fauquier
Jeremiah	Johnson	Ann	Flinn	16 March 1846	Mecklenburg
Joel	Burnett	Sarah	Flinn	01 March 1834	Lunenberg
John M.	Collier	Elizabeth J	Flinn	22 December 1848	Mecklenburg
John	Bosok	Ann	Flinn	30 January 1827	Wood
John	Buckley	Charity	Flinn	24 June 1849	Wood
John	Flinn	Phebe	Cross	03 June 1830	Wood

#### Will of Collumb Flinn

(This will is reproduced verbatim, as near as I can interpret it. It was written in a stylized scroll type script, and the copy I worked from was very poor. Each word had to be examined carefully, die to their use of double S and double L in old English Script.)

In The of <u>God Amen.</u> I, Collumb Fflyn of the county of Bath. In the province of North Carolina Plantor being in good health of Body and of Sound and perfect mind and memory, praise be therefore given to Almighty God: DO make and ordain. This my Last Will and Testament. In manner and form following (That is to say) and principally I cominond my soul into the hands of Almighty God assuredly hoping through the merits, death & passion of my Savior Jesus Christ to have full and free pardon & forgiveness of all my sins & to inherit Everlasting Life. And my body (after my decease) I commit to the Earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my Executor hereafter named. And as Touching the Disposition of all such Temporall Estate as it hath pleased Almighty God to bestow upon me. I give & Dispose. Thereof as follow

- Item -- I will that my debts and funeral charges be paid and discharged.
- Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Smith five shillings current money.
- Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Margaret Pritchard five Shillings current money.
- Item I give unto my Loving and Dutyfull Son Collumb Fflyn that plantation whereon I now Live. Togather with all the Land thereunto belonging to him and his heires for Ever.
- Item I give unto my aforesaid Loving Son all other my reall Estate to him and his heires for Ever.

Item – I give and bequeath unto my Said Loving Son all the remaining part and residue of my ppersonall Estate to him and his heires for ever ------

And I do hereby Nominate and Appoint my Said Loving Son Collumb Fflyn whole and sole Executor of this my Last will & Testament. And I do hereby revoke Disanull & make void all will or wills and Testaments heretofore by me made. In Wittness whereof I the Said Collumb Fflyn to this my Last will & Testament; have hereunto Left my hand and Seale this 22 Day of August – Annogs Domini 1725

Collumb fflyn

Signed Sealed & Delivered

In presence of us

Martin ffranch Andrew AB Balleau PO Boyd Signum

N Carolina By his Excell'y Gabriel Johnston Esq his Maj'tys Governor in Chief and Ordinary of said Province

Before me Appeared Martin Frank one of the Witnesses to the written Last Will and Testament and Proved the Same according to law.

Given at Newton 9 Sept – 1737 (He probably died in July or August 1737 J.F.)

Gab Johnston (This was signed in very large letters Recorded in Book D page 7 Columb Flyn's Will 13 Srenot ifs.

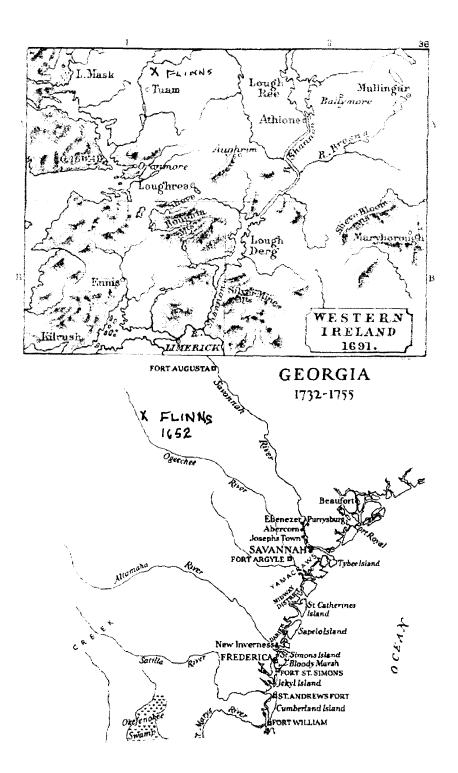
The Last Will and Testament of Laughlin Flinn Will was probated in Lunenburg Co., VA. 5-1- 1759, verbatim, as in Will Book #1, 1746- 1762, beginning on page 252:

"In the Name of God Amen. This Twenty fourth day of September in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven hundred and fifty' Eight I Loftin Flinn of Lunenburgh Count)' Being Sick in Body but of Good and Sound Memory Thanks be to Almighty God and calling to Remembrance the Certain Estate of this Transitory' Life and that all Flesh must yield to Death when it shall please God to call do make Certifie ordain and Declare this my last will and Testament in manner and form following Revoking and Annulling by these presents all and every Testament and Testaments wills and Wills heretofore by me made and Declared Ither by word or writing and this is to taken only for my last will and Testament and non other and first I being penitent and Sorrj' from the Bottom of my Heart for my Sins past most humble Desire forgiveness for the same I give and commit my Soul unto God my Saver and Redeemer in whome and by the Merits of Jesus Christ I trust and Believe asheredly to be saved and to have full Remition of all my Sins and that my Soul with my Body at the general day of the Resurrection shall rise again with Joy and Through the Merits of Christ Death and pation possess and inherit the Kingdom of Heaven prepared for his Elect and Chosen and my body to be buried in Such a place where it please my Executors hereafter mentioned to appoint and now for the Settling of my Temporall Estate and such goods Chattles and debts as it hath pleased God fair above my Desarts to Bestow upon me I do order and give and Dispose the same in mane and form following. That is to say first I will that all those debts and dues as I owe in Right or Contience to any maner of person or persons whatsoever shall well and truly comand paid or ordained to be pade within Convenience after my Decease by my Executors after mentioned. Then I give and Bequeath to my beloved Sons James and George Flinn my land I no," live on to be Equally Divided Between them as they can agree one of them to lay it off and the other take choice of the parts of the parts to them and their Heirs forever Then I Give and Bequeath to my James and George after my wifes Deceast as much out of my Personal Estate as will Equiliz the sum that I gave to my son John and Thomas Flinn and then the Remainder to be Equally Divided Between all my children then I give and Bequeath to my Godsun Lawffiin Flinn the Servitude of Thomas Gettus for himself his heirs and assigns forever I desire that my Son Thomas Flinn may pay to Estate by account that I have against him five pounds twelve shillings and nine penee Cor..Money to be divided amongst them all and Likewise I Desire that my son George Flinn may pay to my Estate an accounty I have against him of Seven pounds and that to be Equally Divided between them all I also give and Bequeath to my Son John Flinn and Thomas Flinn my Personall Estate to them their heirs and assigns and the said John Flinn and Thomas Flinn doth agree to sell and Dispose of the same and to Eqally Divide it as aforementioned I also make my sons John Flinn and Thomas Flinn whole sole Exeketers of this my last will and Testament in witness I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal the day and year above written.

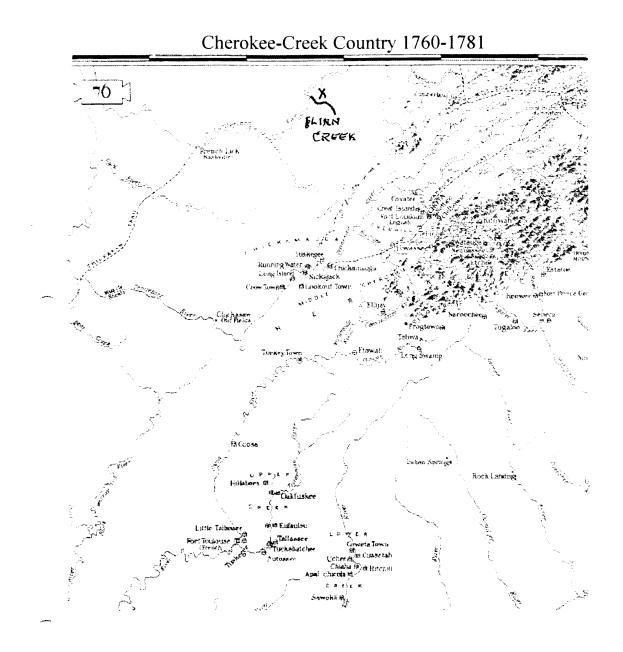
/S/ Lawflin (His Mark) Flin L. S.

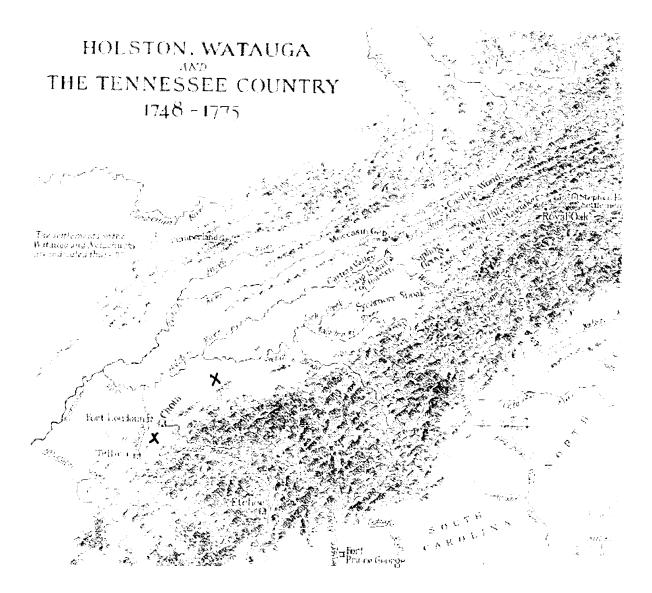
Signd. Seald. and Delivered in presence of Benjamin Ragsdale John (His Mark) Tomson and Augustine-Row'land



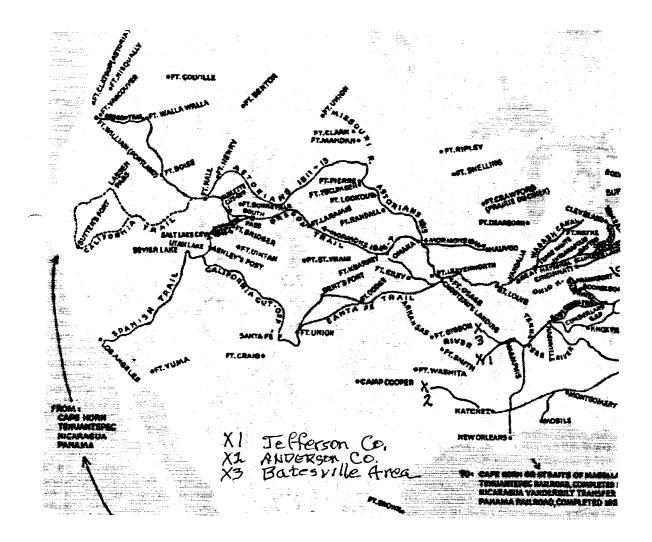


Western Ireland 1691





### The Far Flung Flinns



### Marriages – Arkansas to 1850

	Slater, Hester			
Finn, John	J	Dec	25	1850
Crabtree, Missouri	Flinn, William	Jul	8	1842

Last Name, Bride or	First Name, Bride or Groom:	Last Name, Spouse:	First Name,	County:	Date:	Remarks:
Groom:			Spouse:			
<u>Flinn</u>	Aaron	Edwards	Jane	Lawrence	7-7-1833	
<u>Flinn</u>	Abner H.	Sering	Latitia	Jefferson	11-7-1843	
<u>Flinn</u>	Allen	Michaels	Sarah	Lawrence	1-1-1828	
<u>Flinn</u>	Amos	Wolf	Harriett	Delaware	4-30-1840	
<u>Flinn</u>	Ann Eliza	Utter	Benjamin F.	Fayette	4-12-1832	
<u>Flinn</u>	Armisted	Lewis	Angeline	Greene	7/4/44	
Flinn	Benjamin F.	McBride	Lavina	Rush	3-19-1844	
Flinn	(bride) (female)	Matthias	(groom) (male)	Jackson	10-20-1820	lic.
Flinn	Catharine F.	Weaver	Elijah	Putnam	9-5-1849	-
Flinn	Charity	Holmon	William	Greene	8/13/43	
Flinn	Daniel	Box	Nancy	Lawrence	1-20-1842	
Flinn	Daniel	Stockwell	Elizabeth	Lawrence	11-13-1842	
Flinn	Dicey	Allen	Elijah	Lawrence	3-6-1842	
Flinn	Dicy	Spear	Andrew	Lawrence	4-12-1824	
Flinn	Edward	Boles	Melinda	Gibson		lic.
Flinn	Edward P.	Colsin	Cynthia	Gibson	4-8-1828	
Flinn	Elizabeth	Corbin	Elijah	Fayette	12-2-1841	
Flinn	Elizabeth	Houston	William	Jackson		lic.
Flinn	Elizabeth	Alexander	Henry	Lawrence	9-10-1829	
Flinn	Exman C.	Chrisenberry	Phebe	Greene	11/21/44	
Flinn	Fanny	Ferguson	Thomas	Knox	5-25-1829	
Flinn	George	Mason	Louisa	Allen	6-27-1848	license
Flinn	George	Herron	Jane	Lawrence	8-17-1826	
Flinn	George	Quick	Catharine	Lawrence	7-14-1833	
Flinn	George W.	Fuller	Louisiana	Cass	3-15-1836	
Flinn	George W.	Williams	Sarah	Lawrence	4-8-1842	
Flinn	Harvey	Howard	Ruth	Bartholomew		
Flinn	Henry	Flinn	Sarah		9-8-1842	
Flinn	Hiram	Box	Eleanor	Lawrence	12-28-1837	
Flinn	Hugh	Allen	Nancy	Lawrence	2-22-1839	
Flinn	Hugh	Workom	Ann	Lawrence	3-9-1850	license
Flinn	Jacob	Herron	Melinda	Lawrence	2-16-1832	
Flinn	James	Boz	Nancy	Daviess	2-24-1846	
Flinn	James	Hughs	Susannah	Franklin	3-19-1845	
Flinn	James Hupp		Milly	Harrison	6-15-1818	
Flinn	James	Нирр	Fanny	Harrison	11-1-1819	
Flinn	James	Housh	Mahala	Lawrence	2-19-1826	

## Marriages – Indiana to 1850

Last Name, Bride or Groom:	First Name, Bride or Groom:	Last Name, Spouse:	First Name, Spouse:	County:	Date:	Remarks:
						Lic. No
						Return Bk
Flinn	James	Clark	Ellen	Pike	8-12-1839	1, p.81
Flinn	James	Denny	Rachel	Washington	9-24-1847	
Flinn	Jeremiah T.	Dabeler	Elizabeth	Wabash	4-30-1849	
Flinn	John	Flinn	Mary	Jackson	10-17-1816	lic.
Flinn	John	Compton	Cynthia Ann	Gibson	11-3-1844	
Flinn	John	Mathis	Sally	Lawrence	7-6-1829	
Flinn	John	Kinsler	Mary	Putnam	2-13-1845	
Flinn	John W.	Ceily	Sarah	Grant	3-20-1849	
Flinn	Josiah	McDonald	Sarah E.	Greene	5-7-1848	
Flinn	Julia A.	Litton	Leander	Lawrence	10-10-1839	
Flinn	Louisianna	Black	Gavin	Cass	10-6-1850	
Flinn	Lydia	Turner	Isaac	Fayette	8-2-1845	
Flinn	Malinda	Pierce	Nehemiah F.	Gibson	11-20-1843	
Flinn	Malinda	Box	James	Lawrence	5-16-1833	
Flinn	Margaret	Ayers	James	Gibson	4-24-1828	
Flinn	Martin	Crawford	Nelly	Lawrence	6-17-1830	
Flinn	Marvillah	Harvey	Elijah E.	Lawrence	8-5-1850	
Flinn	Mary	Flinn	John	Jackson	10-17-1816	lic.
Flinn	Mary	Payne	James	Lawrence	10-8-1846	
Flinn	Mary Ann	Plummer	John A.	Lawrence	8-30-1843	license
Flinn	Mary (Mrs)	Longsheath	Jacob	Carroll	6-28-1842	
Flinn	Matilda	Box	Samuel	Lawrence	6-2-1835	
Flinn	Matthew	Hopkins	Martha	Lawrence	12-5-1833	
Flinn	Molly	Long	Israel	Greene	3/14/36	
Flinn	Moses	Dial	Lucinda	Lawrence	8-1-1848	
Flinn	Moses	Quick	Elizabeth	Lawrence	3-30-1831	
Flinn	Nancy	Thorn	Solomon	Knox	10-25-1818	
Flinn	Patrick	Sherwin	Mary	Jefferson	4-7-1850	
Flinn	Peter	Grandy	Emily E.	Grant	5-19-1852	
Flinn	Polly	Spears	John	Jackson	5-12-1817	
Flinn	Polly	Spears	John	Jackson	5-13-1817	
Flinn	Polly	Hubbard	Andrew	Lawrence	12-24-1835	
Flinn	Priscilla	Spear	Joseph	Jackson	12-6-1819	lic.
Flinn	Rachael	Allen	Jacob	Lawrence	11-5-1846	
Flinn	Rebecca	Matthis	Absolem	Lawrence	1-18-1849	
Flinn	Rebecca	Box	James	Lawrence	3-18-1840	
Flinn	Rebecca	Plummer	William	Lawrence	12-10-1843	
Flinn	Rebecca	Smithland	Abraham	Lawrence	4-13-1824	

## Marriages - Indiana to 1850

Last Name, First Name, Bride Bride or or Groom: Groom:		Last Name, Spouse:	First Name, Spouse:	County:	Date:	Remarks:
<u>Flinn</u>	Rebecca	Smithland	Abraham	Lawrence	4-13-1824	
<u>Flinn</u>	Rebecca	Kinslow	Thomas	Putnam	3-4-1841	
Flinn	Sally	Herron	Robert	Lawrence	6-18-1843	
Flinn	Sally	Mathis	Thomas	Lawrence	2-5-1828	
<u>Flinn</u>	Sally	Quaker	Andrew	Lawrence	1-15-1829	
<u>Flinn</u>	Sally	Shields	William	Lawrence	8-XX-1833	
Flinn	Samuel	Knight	Mary Mahala	Carroll	10-23-1834	
<u>Flinn</u>	Sarah	Flinn	Henry	Lawrence	9-8-1842	
<u>Flinn</u>	Sarah	Murray	Alexander	Lawrence	3-21-1839	
<u>Flinn</u>	Sarah A.	Huston	Jonathan	Lawrence 9-5-1839		
<u>Flinn</u>	Sarah E.	Alexander	Eli H.	Lawrence	11-1-1847	
Flinn	Squire	Padgett	Rebecca	Greene 2/14		
<u>Flinn</u>	Squire	Hubbard	Margaret	Lawrence	12-6-1835	
<u>Flinn</u>	Squire	Tatum	Matilda	Lawrence	4-13-1833	
<u>Flinn</u>	Thomas	Hughes	Mrs. Ann	Daviess	6-15-1849	
Flinn	Thomas	McDonald	Permetia	Greene	12/24/38	
<u>Flinn</u>	Thomas	Cook	Agnes	Harrison	1-8-1829	
<u>Flinn</u>	Thomas	White	Mary	Lawrence	6-20-1833	
<u>Flinn</u>	William	Martindale	Elizabeth	Greene	1/9/40	
<u>Flinn</u>	William	Tatum	North America	Lawrence	10-8-1832	
<u>Flinn</u>	William Guthrie		Sally	Lawrence	5-12-1833	
<u>Flinn</u>	William B.	Posey	Harriet	Rush	12-15-1840	
<u>Flinn</u>	William Jr.	Houston	Sallie	Jackson 10-2-1819		lic.
Flinn	William Jr.	Houston	Sallie	Jackson	10-2-1819	

## Marriages – Indiana to 1850

Marria	Marriage				
Alexander, Peggy	Flinn, Ebenezer	Jul	2	1800	
Brown, Edward	flinn, Susannah	Mar	31	1798	
Flinn, Margaret	King, John	Jan	20	1782	
Flinn, Benjamin	Smith, Jemime	May	2	1750	
Flinn, Ann	Smith, Stephen	Aug	10	1873	
Flinn, William	irwin, Mary (Mrs)	Feb	6	1804	
Flinn, Joseph	Moore, Hannah	Oct	19	1812	
Flinn, George	Prather, Eleanor	Sep	27	1779	
Flinn, Lauflin	Wright, Elizabeth	Sep	27	1779	
Flinn, Mariam	Poindexter, Robert A	Sep	27	1806	
Flinn, Mary	Johnson, Alexander	Oct	25	1823	
Flinn, Dicey	Young, Willie	Sep	6	1799	

### Marriages – North Carolina to 1825

### Marriages – Pennsylvania to 1810

Record of Pennsylvania Marriages prior to 1819 Volume 1 Marriage Record of Christ Church, Philadelphia 1709 - 1806

1772, Jan 16 Baggs, Henry and Mary Flinn

1762, Dec 17 Donavon, Rachel and Patrick Flinn

1767, June 11 Flinn, Edward and Sarah Johnson

Patentee	Land Office	Doc.	Date	Base Line	TWP	Range	Section	Acres
EASTER FLINN	LITTLE ROCK	9208	1860/03/01	05	5.0 S	12.0 W	8	80.0000
HENRY FLINN	LITTLE ROCK	4018	1885/05/04	05	7.0 N	15.0 W	18	160.0000
JULY FLINN	LITTLE ROCK	4974	1889/09/17	05	7.0 N	16.0 W	2	0.0000
JULY FLINN	LITTLE ROCK	4974	1889/09/17	05	7.0 N	16.0 W	2	79.1900
SAMUEL FLINN	FAYETTEVILLE	8617	1858/05/03	05	17.0 N	20.0 W	5	78.6700
SAMUEL FLINN	HUNTSVILLE	12938	1861/07/01	05	17.0 N	21.0 W	11	80.0000
SAMUEL FLINN	HUNTSVILLE	12939	1861/07/01	05	17.0 N	21.0 W	11	80.0000
SAMUEL FLINN	HUNTSVILLE	12944	1861/07/01	05	17.0 N	21.0 W	12	80.0000
SAMUEL FLINN	HUNTSVILLE	13010	1861/08/01	05	17.0 N	21.0 W	12	40.0000
ADDISON FLINN	WASHINGTON	14080	1860/04/02	05	2.0 S	28.0 W	18	80.0000

## Land Records--Arkansas

# Kentucky Land Grants

Grantee	County	Acres	Survey Date	Book	Watercourse
Flinn, Laught	Cumberland	50	9-17-1807	17	l h Fk Keeth Cr
Flinn, Jesse	Wayne	50	10-30-1817	J	S Fk Cumberland R
Flinn, Allen	Estill	50	3-11-1829	Z	Station Camp Cr
Flinn, Jesse	Pulaski	50	4-19-1824	A-2	S Fk Cumberland R
Flinn, Jesse C	Wayne	50	8-10-1835	C-2	Cumberland R
Flinn, Martin	Wayne	100	12-10-1833	F-2	Big S Fk
Flinn, Levi	Estill	50	12-27-1830	L-2	Seareys Br
Flinn. Abraham	Wayne	50	12-9-1836	M-2	Turkey Cr
Flinn, Levi	Estill	50	1-24-1838	M-2	Searcys Br
Flinn, Levi	Estill	50	2-10-1838	2	S Fk Station Camp Cr

(LAUGHLIN (5))

Patentee	Land Office	Doc.	Date	Base Line	TWI	Range	Section	Acres
DANIEL L FLINN	WASHINGTON	7468	1853/05/10	WASHINGTON	N 3N	2W	49	42.1900
DANIEL L FLINN	WASHINGTON	8628	1854/12/01	WASHINGTON	N 3N	2W	32	40.0600
DANIEL L FLINN	WASHINGTON	12754	1859/11/30	WASHINGTO	N 3N	2W	35	39.6800
CORNELIUS O FLINN	AUGUSTA	12917	1859/06/01	CHOCTAW	3N	12E	28	40.1400
JOSHUA FLINN	COLUMBUS	2257	1841/02/01	HUNTSVILLE	13\$	19W	3	39.7800
JOSHUA FLINN	COLUMBUS	2258	1841/02/01	HUNTSVILLE	125	19W	34	40.0100
FOSTER FLINN	COLUMBUS	36316	5 1859/10/01	HUNTSVILLE	14S	16W	7	40.0300
ANN FLINN	COLUMBUS	38743	1859/10/01	HUNTSVILLE	145	17W	25	40.0000
JOHN E FLINN	COLUMBUS	40872	2 1860/10/01	CHOCTAW	21N	11E	19	0.0000
JOHN E FLINN	COLUMBUS	40872	2 1860/10/01	CHOCTAW	21N	11E	29	0.0000
JOHN E FLINN	COLUMBUS	40872	1860/10/01	CHOCTAW	21N	1E 3	0 1	59.8300
CORNELIUS FLINN	JACKSON	1708	1882/05/20	CHOCTAW	3N   1	.2E 2	7 4	0.3200
JACKSON FLINN	JACKSON	5499	1891/05/20	CHOCTAW	5 <b>N</b> 1	5E 7	8	0.1000
MARGARET A FLINN	JACKSON	5598	1891/05/20	CHOCTAW	24N 3	SE 3	2 0	.0000
MARGARET A FLINN	JACKSON	5598	1891/05/20	CHOCTAW	24N	BE 3	2 1	19.7700
THOMAS FLINN	JACKSON	8506	1896/09/29	CHOCTAW	5N	15E 7	/ 0	.0000
THOMAS FLINN	JACKSON	8506	1896/09/29	CHOCTAW	5N	15E 7	/ 8	0.1000
GEORGE H FLINN	JACKSON	13291	1898/08/27	HUNTSVILLE	14S	16W 8	5 4	0.0300
STEPHEN FLINN	PONTOTOC	11382	1842/04/09	CHICKASAW	2S	5 <b>W</b>	9 3	26.8700
STEPHEN FLINN	PONTOTOC	11383	1842/04/09	CHICKASAW	2S	5W 2	20 1	59.8200

# Land Records - Mississippi

Patentee	Land Office	Doc.	Date	Base Line	TWP	Range	Section	Acres
JOHN FLINN	CINCINNATI	796	1827/07/02	BETWEEN THE MIAMIS	2	10	11	80.0000
WILLIAM FLINN	CINCINNATI	1311	1829/03/12	WEST OF THE GREAT MIAMI	9 N	5 E	8	80.0000
JAMES FLINN	PIQUA	20	1821/08/01	1ST PRINCIPAL	8 S	4 E	11	80.0000
JAMES FLINN	PIQUA	42	1821/09/06	1ST PRINCIPAL	8 S	4 E	10	80.0000
JANE FLINN	PIQUA	1300	1835/10/08	1ST PRINCIPAL	8 S	4 E	11	40.0000
THOMAS FLINN	WAUPAUKONETTA	2546	1835/10/16	1ST PRINCIPAL	4 S	6 E	9	40.0000
JAMES FLINN	CINCINNATI	13319	1846/11/01	WEST OF THE GREAT MIAMI	9 N	5 E	15	40.0000
WILLIAM FLINN	CINCINNATI	13326	1846/11/01	WEST OF THE GREAT MIAMI	9 N	5 E	15	40.0000
ROBERT FLINN	CINCINNATI	13932	1846/11/01	WEST OF THE GREAT MIAMI	9 N	5 E	15	80.0000
THOMAS FLINN	LIMA	6399	1837/03/18	1ST PRINCIPAL	4 S	6 E	9	40.0000

## Land Records--Ohio

## **Revolutionary War Records of Virginia**

3735 Flinn, Osburn Sgt. War

Flinn, William, Soldier, Inf.

Flinn, William, Soldier, Inf.

383 Flinn, James (Philip Daw, assnee.) Soldier 3 years

Flinn, Thomas, Soldier, Inf.

Patentee	Land Office	Doc.	Date	51	ase ine	TWP	Range	Section	Acres
ALLEN FLINN	BATESVILLE	12404	1859/07/0	ı 0:	5	13.0 N	7.0 W	30	40.8200
ALLEN FLINN	BATESVILLE	18542	1860/10/0	I 0:	5	13.0 N	7.0 W	19	40.0000
ALLEN FLINN	BATESVILLE	9709	1895/06/0	8 0:	5	13.0 N	7.0 W	20	40.0000
JESSE FLINN	BATESVILLE	11683	1896/07/04	5 0	5	12.0 N	6.0 W	5	68.7500
KELLY FLINN	LITTLE ROCK	10071	1902/09/20	5 0	5	20.0 N	6.0 W	35	0.0000
KELLY FLINN	LITTLE ROCK	10071	1902/09/2	5 0	5	20.0 N	6.0 W	35	80.0000
GEORGE FLINN	ARKANSAS	22694	1821/04/0	9 0	5	3.0 N	7.0 W	34	160.0000
JAMES FLINN	ARKANSAS	22905	1821/05/1	4 0	5.	4.0 N	10.0 W	2	160.0000
MARTIN FLINN	LITTLE ROCK	8500	1859/06/0	1 0	5	5.0 S	12.0 W	8	80.0000
EASTER FLINN	LITTLE ROCK	9208	1 <b>8</b> 60/03/0	1 0	5	5.0 S	12.0 W	8	0.0000
Patentee	Land Office	Doc	. Date		Base Line	TWP	Range	e Sectio	n Acres
EASTER FLINN	LITTLE ROCK	920	8 1860/03	/01	05	5.0 S	12.0 W	8	80.0000
HENRY FLINN	LITTLE ROCK	401	8 1885/05	/04	05	7.0 N	15.0 W	18	160.0000
JULY FLINN	LITTLE ROCK	497	4 1889/09	/17	05	7.0 N	16.0 W	2	0.0000
JULY FLINN	LITTLE ROCK	497	4 1889/09	/17	05	7.0 N	16.0 W	2	79.1900
SAMUEL FLINN	FAYETTEVILI	E 861	7 1858/05	/03	05	17.0 N	20.0 W	5	78.6700
SAMUEL FLINN	HUNTSVILLE	129	38 1861/07	/01	05	17.0 N	21.0 W	11	80.0000
SAMUEL FLINN	HUNTSVILLE	129	39 1861/07	//01	05	17.0 N	21.0 W	11	80.0000
SAMUEL FLINN	HUNTSVILLE	129	944 1861/07	7/01	05	17.0 N	21.0 W	12	80.0000
SAMUEL FLINN	HUNTSVILLE	130	)10 1861/08	3/01	05	17.0 N	21.0 W	12	40.0000
ADDISON FLINN	WASHINGTO	N 140	)80 1860/04	1/02	05	2.0 5	5 28.0 W	18	80.0000

## Land Records-Arkansas

×

٭

### Flinns in the Civil War

Side Soldier Name Function **Regiment Name** Flinn, A.D. Union Infantry 2nd Regiment, Arkansas Infantry Flinn, A.J. Confederate Infantry 25th Regiment, Tennessee Infantry Flinn, Andrew J. Confederate Cavalry 13th Regiment, Tennessee Cavalry (Gore's) Flinn, Barney Union Cavalry 1st Regiment, Vermont Cavalry Flinn, Benjamin F. Confederate Infantry 36th Regiment, Tennessee Infantry Flinn, C. Confederate Infantry 2nd Battalion, Florida Infantry Flinn, Charles Union Cavalry 1st Regiment, Connecticut Cavalry Flinn, Charles Union Infantry 17th Regiment, Wisconsin Infantry Flinn, Charles B. Union Artillery 1 st Regiment, Maine Heavy Artillery Flinn, Charles B. Union Infantry 3rd Regiment, Maine Infantry Flinn, Charles B. Union Infantry 19th Regiment, Maine Infantry Flinn, Clay Union Artillery 3rd Regiment, United States Colored Heavy Artillery Flinn, Columbus C. Union Infantry Sth Regiment, Tennessee Infantry Flinn, D. F. Confederate Infantry 12th Regiment, Tennessee Infantry (Consolidated) Flinn, D. F. Confederate Infantry 22nd Regiment, Tennessee Infantry

Flinn, D.B. Confederate Infantry 4th Regiment, Florida Infantry Flinn, Thomas Union Infantry 9th Regiment, Maine Infantry Flinn, Thomas Union Infantry 2nd Regiment, Rhode Island Infantry Flinn, Thomas Union Infantry 11th Regiment, Connecticut Infantry Flinn, Thomas Union Cavalry 1st Regiment, Arkansas Cavalry Flinn, Thomas R. Union Artillery 1 st Regiment, Rhode Island Light Artillery Flinn, W. a. Confederate Infantry 2nd Regiment, Kentucky Infantry Mounted Flinn, William Union Infantry 135th Regiment, United States Colored Infantry Flinn, William Union Cavalry 2nd Regiment, Tennessee Cavalry Flinn, William Union Infantry 23rd Regiment, Wisconsin Infantry Flinn, William Union Infantry 21st Regiment, Wisconsin Infantry Flinn, William Union Infantry 14th Regiment, Wisconsin Infantry Flinn, William Union Infantry 3rd Regiment, Wisconsin Infantry Flinn, William Union Infantry 1st Regiment, Wisconsin Infantry Flinn, William Union Infantry 1st Regiment, Connecticut Infantry Flinn, William Union Cavalry 2nd Regiment, Nebraska Cavalry

Flinn, William F. Confederate Infantry 10th Regiment, Florida Infantry -

Flinn, William G. Confederate Infantry 26th Regiment, Tennessee Infantry

Flinn, William G. Confederate Infantry 39th Regiment, Tennessee Mounted Infantry

Flinn, William I. Union Infantry 4th Regiment, California Infantry

Will of Patrick Flinn

Will Book B- page 35 N.C. Archives, Raleigh

In the name of God, Amen. I Patrick Flinn of Caswell County of the State of North Carolina being in Perfect, Health and Sound mind and Memory do hereby make and Declare this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following. ...

I primise, I Leave and bequeathe to my Son John one hundred and fifty Acres of Land. Joining Long, Stevens C\_\_\_\_ Lines It being Part of the Land whereon I now Live, Likewise two Cows & calves; one Horse; to him and his heirs for Ever. Then I give to my <u>Daughter Mary</u> one Horse Bridle & Saddle; two Cowes & Calves, one feather Bed and furniture and the " one half of my Pewter. Then I give to my son Patrick 150 Acres of Land including my Plantation where <u>on I live but gives my wife her Life on the Land, Likewise two Cows & Calves, one Horse bridle & Saddle, Then I give to my Daughter Susannah two Cows & Calves, one Horse Bridle and saddle <u>one feather Bed</u> and furniture and the other half of my Pewter. Then I give to my Loving Wife two Cows & Calve, one mare Bridle & Saddle three sheep, now the Balance of my Estate to be Equally Divided between my Wife and Children</u>

And I do hereby appoint my Loving Wife and Son John Trustees to this my Last will and Testament <u>Revolking-and Disanuling all other will or wills whatsoever, in witness</u> whereof I have here unto set my hand and seal, this the 9th Day of August 1781. Patrick () Flinn (seal) his mark

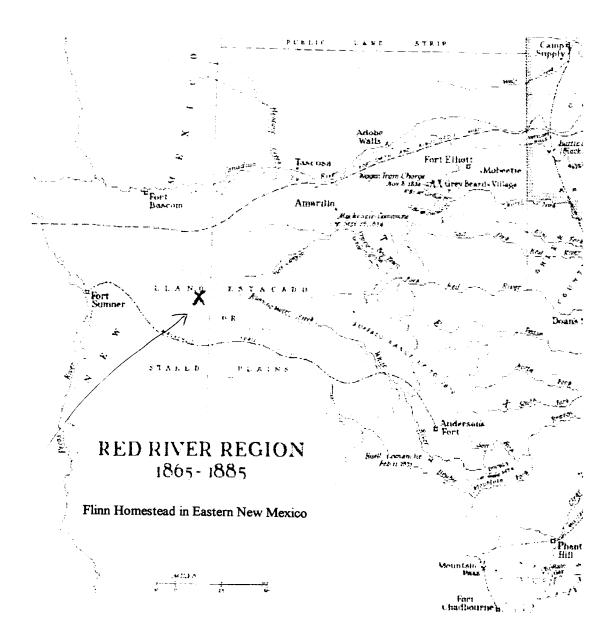
Signed Sealed and Declared in the presence of

Jas Roan (his signature)

Mary () Flinn her mark

Written on the outside folder containing the will was: Caswell County March Court 1784.

The execution of the within Will was duly proved in open Court by James Roan and Mary Flyn the witnesses thereto and on motion ordered to record.



Ancestral Celts Inhabitants of Ireland Before The Milesians

The Nemedians

10. Noah

- 11. Japheth. He had at least two sons: Gomer and Magog.
- 12. Magog. He had at least three sons: Baoth, Fathocta and Iobhath, and many daughters. From Baoth the Milesians descended. From Iobhath descended the Amazons, Bactrians, and Parthians. From Fathocta descended the Nemedians, below
- 13. Fathocta: second son of Magog.
- 14. Fraimaint: his son.
- 15. Easru: his son.
- 16. Sru: his son.
- 17. Seara: his son. He had two sons, Tait; and Partholan, who m.
  - Dealgnait, and had issue: Rughraidhe, Slainge, Laughlin,
  - *Er,* Orbha, Fearon, and Feargna. His race, except for Tait, was decimated early on.
- 18. Tait: son of Seara.
- 19. Paim: his son.
- 20. Adnamhain: his son.

21. Nemedh: his son, ancestor of the Nemedians; mar. Macha, and had: 1. Stairn; 2. Iarbhainiel Faidh; 3. Ainnin; 4. Fergus Leathdhearg, whose son Briotan Maol, was the ancestor of the Welsh; and 5. Artt whose progeny is not known.

Nemedh took thirty-four ships, with his wife, Macha, their foul sons, and over a thousand subjects, from the Black Sea, over the navigable rivers of what is now known as Russia, keeping the mountains of Sleibhte Rife, on his left (west), through the Baltic Sea, to Ireland. After being in Ireland for twelve years, Macha died and was buried at Ard-Macha (now Armagh). Nemedh laid the foundation of two Royal Forts, which were afterwards called Rath Crombhaoitle, and Cinneich. These structures were erected by Bog, Robhog, Rodin, and Ruibhne, four sons of Madain Muinreamhair, a renowned Fomorian (who was subdued by Nemedh), of the Race of Ham, son of Noah. This band of Fomorians, from Africa, occasionally raided Ireland from their stronghold on Tory Island, but did not actually live on Ireland.

Nemedh nurtured the land, and cut down at least twelve stands of wood for timber. He was constantly bickering or skirmishing with the Fomorianst putting them down in three victories: the first, At Sliebhe Blaidbniea; the second, at Ross Fraochain, where Gan and Geanan, two pirate commanders were slain; and the third, at Murblulg in Dailraidah (Ulster), where Stairn was killed by Conuing (Conan)t the son of Faobhar.

A fourth and most desperate battle was fought at Cenamhruis, in Leinster. In this one, Nemedh was utterly defeated~ his army cut to pieces. His son Art, who was born in Ireland, was slain, as was lobhchon, the son of Stairn. This defeat broke the heart of Nemedh, so that he, with two thousand of his people, died at Oilean Arda Nemeidh,

now the Great Island Cobh, (Queenstown in Elizabeth's time) in Cork Harbor.

After this defeat the Fomorian Pirates followed up their Success, making themselves masters of Ireland; their chief fort being at Tor Inis, their old base on Tory Island, from which they could launch attacks on the Nemedians, stealing their women, children, cattle, butter, wheat, and other items they could haul away. (This tribal feuding and raiding may be the basis for 249 modern 'racism', which may be instinctive.)

Because they were treated so cruelly, the Nemedians decided to make another effort to overthrow the Fomorians. *So*, collecting all their forces under the command of three generals, Beothach, Fathach, and Fergus Leathdhearg, with the three brothers; Earglan, Manntan and Fathach, who led an army of thirty thousand by sea and the same number by land, they attacked the Fomorians, resulting in a bloody struggle in which Conuing, the Fomorian General with his women, children and garrison, were destroyed. This battle was scarcely over when the Fomorian Admiral, More, the son of Dela, got back from a voyage to Africa. With sixty ships, they put in at Tory Island, picked up supplies, then hit the mainland, where they attacked the Nemedians.

They fought on the strand, killing each other till the tide at length swept off most of the Nemedians. Of the Fomorians, More, with the better part of the forces, returned with their ships, and landed and took possession of Ireland.

About thirty Nemedian officers with the three commanders escaped. These were Simon Breac, lobhath, and Briotan Maol; and after a space of seven years, they managed to escape from Ireland, taking with them as many people as their ships could carry. Those who had to remain lived in a state of servitude to the pirates, but governed by their own generals, till the coming of the Firbolgs.

Simon Breac, who led the Nemedians back to Greece, by the same route they came, on rivers through Poland and Russia, did not improve their position. They only exchanged taskmasters. The

Greeks made them do the most menial labor; take the topsoil from the valleys to the higher slopes in leather bags, so they could grow corn and other staples.

The second General, lobhath, sailed with his part of the followers to the north of Europe. From him descended the Tuatha de Danaanns, Danes, and perhaps the Atlantians.

The Third General, Briotan Maol, took his people to Scotland, and remained there. From hi~, Britain may have received it's name. His posterity formed the Celtic people of Scotland, England, and Wales.

#### THE FIRBOLGS

- 21. Nemedh, same as above.
- 22. Stairn, his son.
- 23. Simon Breac, his son.
- 24. Beoan, his son.
- 25. Arglambh, his son.
- 26. Simon, his son.
- 27. Oirtheachta, his son.
- 28. Goisdean, his son.

- 29. Othoirbh, his son.
- 30. Triobhuith, his son.
- 31. Loich, his son.
- 32. Dela, his son, had five sons:
  - 1. Slainge, m. Fuaid.
  - 2. Rughraidhe, m. Eadair. 250
  - 3. Gann, m. Anuist.
  - 4. Geanann, m. Cnucha.
  - 5. Seangann, m. Labhra.
- 33. 1. Slainge was the first monarch of Ireland, reigned one

year, and died at Dumha Slainge, made Tara his capital, and erected the first Royal palace there.

2. Rughraidhe was the second monarch, and reigned two years, then drowned in the River Boyne.

4. Genann and (5) Seangann succeeded him, and reigned together for four years. They died at Treamhain.

3. Gann, was the fourth monarch. He reigned five years, and was slain by Fiacha Cinnfionnan.

34. Stairn, son of Rugraidhe.

35. Fiacha Cinnfionnan, his son, who killed Gann, was the fifth monarch. He reigned five years, then was slain by Riondal. This

king obtained his sirname, "Cinnfionnan," from the white heads of his people.

34. Riondal, son of Geanann. He was the sixth monarch, and

reigned for six years, then was killed in battle by Fiodhbhghean, at Craoibbe.

34. Fiodhbhghean, the son of Leangann, the fifth son of Dela, was the seventh monarch. He reigned four years, but fell in battle when he fought against Eochaidh, at Muigh Muirtheimhne. 35. Eirc, son of Riondal, No.34 above.

36. Eochaidh, his son. He was the eighth, and last monarch of the Firbolg race. This Eochaidh m. Tailte, the dau. of Maghmor, king of the Celtiberians (Spain). When she died she was buried in the celebrated cemetery of Tailtean, in the Lough Crew Hills, which had been covered with trees till she ordered them cut down,

shortly before her death, so as to have a clear space for the

Oenach. After the death of Eochaidh, Tailte married Duach Dall, a general of the Firbolgs.

After years of bondage in Greece, the five sons of Dela (#32 above) seized some ships. With five thousand followers, including their wives escaped from Greece and sailed for Ireland. They landed there 216 years after the death of Nemedh, their ancestor.

Slainge landed at Inbher Slainge, (Wexford harbor) on a Saturday. Gann and Seangann landed on the following Tuesday at Iorrus Domhnoin (now Erris) in Conacht. Geanann and Rughraidhe landed on the succeeding Friday at Tract Rughraidhe.

On their arrival they met and cast lots, dividing Ireland into four more or less equal portions.

Slainge drew the central eastern part, now almost exactly corresponding with Leinster.

Rughraide drew the northern part, now Ulster.

Geanann had Conacht.

Seangann ruled the western part of Munster (Thomond), and Gann, the eastern part, Desmond).

They also divided the people; each of the sons had approximately one thousand followers.

In Greece, the Firbolg people had been divided into three castes: 1. The Firbolgs (or bag men) whose job it was to carry 251 leathern bags of dirt up the mountains to build up the topsoil. 2. The Firdhomhnoin (deep men) who dug the topsoil for the bag men to carry. 3. The Firgailiain (spear men), who were armed with spears to defend the others from enemies.

These people became the early farmers of Ireland, and they were the builders of the earliest circular forts in which rings of earth and poles were used for construction, but few stones. They became the peasantry of various parts of Ireland and Wales.

Several 16th century families have been traced to pure Firbolg origin. Gabhraidhe in Lucca, in Conacht; Ui'Tairsigh in Crioch O'Failge, and Gailinin in Leinster.

The Firbolgs were the ruling families in Conacht down to the third century A.D. Cormac MacArt fought against and defeated Guire, the last Firbolg King of that province. After this defeat the Firbolgs paid their tribute and concentrated on farming.

The slayer of Cumhall (the father of Fionn MacCumhall) at the battle of Cnucha, was Goll MacMorna, the chief of the Clanna Moirne, who was of Firbolg descent.

It is certain the Firbolgs were Celts. They had laws and social institutions, and established a Monarchy on the Hill of Tara. However, they were not a cultured people, they were just hard working shepherds and tillers of the soil, somewhat reminiscent of the Basques of northern Spain.

They were small in stature, straight haired, a swarthy race,

with dark or black hair. They were talkative, guileful, unsteady, and would disturb any councilor assembly. They had predominantly blue-gray eyes, and their eyelashes of a dark color.

#### THE TUATHA-DE-DANAAN

21. Nemedh, above mentioned.

22. Iarbhainiel Faidh, his son. 23. Beothach, his son. 24. Iobhath, his son. 25. Baoth, his son. 26. Esna, his son.

- 27. Tabhran, his son. 29. Tait, his son.
- 30. Allai, his son, had three sons:
  - 1. Ilondaoi-Iabhneoin,
  - 2. Ordan, and
  - 3. lordan.

31. Ordan, 3rd son of Allai. 32. Eadarlamh, his son. 33. Eachtach, his son.

34. Nuadha Airgiothlamh, his son, was the first Tuatha-de-Danaan Monarch, in 1996 B.C. He reigned 30 years and was wounded (an arm was severed by a sword) in the

second battle of North Muighe Tuirreadh, by Ealadh, son of Dealbaoith, and by Ballarna-Neid (Balor of the evil eye). After being wounded, he was imperfect and had to give up his kingship for seven years, until a new hand was crafted from silver.

31. Iondaoi-labhneoin, son of Allai.

32. Neid, his son.

33. Ealathan, his son, had five sons:

1. Ogma, the inventor or teacher of the ogham (pr. Owam) writing,

2. Alloid,

3.Breas, the beautiful,

4. Deal-bhaoith, and

5. Daghda Mor.

34. Breas, third son of Ealathan, was elected king after the battle of Muighe Tuirreadh, when the hand was cut off Nuadha, in the fight with the Fomorians. Breas remained Ard Righ during the seven years Nuadh's wound was being healed. He was possibly the most unpopular ruler in Irish history. He was arrogant, stingy

and childishly vengeful. At the end of that time, he resigned the office to Nuadh, the former monarch, who was again perfect. This Breas was the second monarch.

33. Eachtairgbreac, the son of Neid, No.32, above. 34. Dianceatch, his son. 35. Cein, his son.

36. Luighaidh Lambhfadha, his son, was the third monarch. He

was fostered by Tailte, the widow of the last Firbolg Monarch. He instituted the annual assembly at Tailte's cemetery on the first

of August. It was later called La Lughnassagh or.'Lammas Day. II It was the assembly games or festivals of Lughaidh.

34. Daghda Mor, son of Ealathan, was the fourth monarch. He reigned seventy years. He had four sons:

1. Bodhbh Dearg,

2. Cearniad Mil Bheoil,

3. Midir, and

4. Aongus Oge. His daughter's name was Bugh.

This Daghda was a great and good monarch, and so well learned that it has been said he had magical powers.

34. Dealbhaoith, another son of Ealathan, No.33, above. He had a daughter named Danan. Her sons were: Brian, Inchor, and Inchorba.

35. Oghmhagrian Eigis, his son.

36. Dealbhaoith (2), his son. He was the fifth monarch, and he reigned ten years.

37. Fiachadh: his son was the sixth monarch. He reigned ten years, then was slain by Eogan at Ard Breac.

35. Cearmad Mil-Bheoil, son of Daghda Mor.

36. Eathoir (Macuil), his son, m. Banbha. Teathoir (Maceacht), mar. Fodhla. Ceathoir (MacGreine), m. Eire. These were the three sons of Cearmad. They succeeded Fiachadh as Monarchs, and reigned for 30 years, as the seventh, eighth, and ninth monarchs. These princes reigned one year each, in turn, and Ireland was called by the name of the queen of the reigning king during his term of administration. It was during the reign of Ceathoir that the Milesian forces landed in Ireland. (1699 B.C.)

Thus we find the Tuatha-de-Danaans reigned for a period of 197 years.

The posterity of Nemedh under the administration of larbhainiel Faidh, having left Ireland, returned to Greece, and settled near Thebes, where they became very skilful in mechanical arts, sciences, and letters, including, we have reason to 253 believe, a knowledge of chemistry, which the uneducated and superstitious called "magical knowledge", and ascribed to "dealings with the devil", etc. After a resistance of many years in Greece, and Persia, this clan left. They wandered about some time until they arrived in Scandinavia, where their superior civilization had a great effect on the receptive natives. In the vicinity of Scandinavia (possibly Denmark) they settled, having obtained possession of four cities as schools of learning, in which the natives were taught what some ignorant historians have called "diabolical learning."

These cities were named Falias, in which Morfhias taught; Gorias was presided over by Erus; Finnias had Arias as its teacher; and lastly Murias, in which Senias taught.

Having lived for some time in this country, the Tuatha-de- Danaans left there and sailed to the north of Scotland, where they remained for seven years, near Dobhar and Iardobhar.

On leaving those four cities, they brought with them four remarkable artifacts: the Lia Fail (Jacob's Pillow), from Falias; a sword (Excalibur?), used by King Luighaidh Lamhfhada, from Gorias; a spear, used also by Luighaidh, from Finnias; and Coirean Daghadha (a cauldron), from Murias.

These people, after a stay of seven years in the north of Scotland, returned to Ireland. They arrived there on Bealteine (or, the first of May). They made a Beal-fire of their ships, as they intended never to leave. Without ships, they would have to stay. A thick fog shrouded their arrival, and the deep woods covered their march into the interior. When they came to a place called Sliabh-an-Iaruin, they sent an ambassador to the Firbolg King, Eochaidh, to fight, or surrender to them, since they had come to rule the island. Soon after that, a desperate battle was fought at Sonth Magh Tuiredh of Cunga (Cong, in Conacht), at which over one hundred thousand Firbolgs were slain. It was in this battle the Tuatha-de-Danaan leader, Nuadha, got a hand severed. After a period of seven years the hand was healed, and a silver hand was so skillfully fitted to the arm, that he was able to use it just as if had life and feeling. This shows their mechanical skill.

Tailte was the queen of the subdued Firbolg King Eochaidh. She afterwards nursed Luighaidh, the third Tuatha-de-Danaan monarch, and reared him as a foster child. One of her royal residences was Rath Dubh, in the parish of Telltown, barony of Kells, county Meath, and few miles north of Telltown House. From this queen the townland and parish obtained their names. She was buried at Sliabh na Coille, later called afterwards Sliabh na Caillighe. The Coille, or wood, was cut down, but the Callighe remained, meaning the mountain of the "old woman" Tailte, and is now known as the old pagan cemetery on the Loughcrew Hills. This cemetery is at least three thousand eight hundred and sixteen years old, as Tailte was buried there in 1829 BC. With the death of Conchobhor it was no longer used as a place of burial.

Like the Firbolgs, the Tuatha-de-Danaans were divided into three castes. The first were the Tuatha ("tuath" a lord, or

commander) or nobility, the leaders of the colony. The Bantuathachs were the beautiful women, Beochoil and Danan. The second caste was the De (deity, the Gods), or those whose office it was to sacrifice and pray to God for the people, ie. the druids. The third was a tribe styled De Danans. They were chiefly employed in the study of poetry, and all higher learning, setting a precedent for the 'Bards'.

I believe it was these people who erected most of the round towers, and nearly all the large Duns (torts) in which heavy stonework was used, such as Cnoc-Buidhbh, Sidh Truim, etc. They were obviously a wise and highly learned race of people, skilled in medicine, poetry, mechanics, astronomy, agriculture, and architecture. They were famous builders in stone, and possessed a knowledge of religion as it was handed down from Noah to his posterity. Hence from their retired habits, and superior culture, the uneducated with fanciful imagination termed them. siabhras, duine and sidhe, the "good people 1" in other words.

And owing to many of these people living concealed in the duns or torts, out of which were underground passages, often for long distances, it has been said that the " good people, II and "fairy queens" live in the green hills.

Next to Tara, the most ancient structure in Ireland is the cathair of Aileach, in the county of Derry. It was built by Daghda Mor, the celebrated Tuatha-De-Danaan Monarch of Ireland, above mentioned. This was the king who fought the battle of North Magh Tuireadh against the Fomorians. This tort he erected around the grave of his son Aodh, who was killed through jealousy by corrgenu, a Conacht chieftain. This tort was built of stone, of a circular form, by the regular masons, Imcheall and Garbhan; and inside the protective circle were erected circular towers of cut stone. This tort afterwards became the capital of the Princes of the Milesian race of Ir. More recently it was used as the residence of the Hy-Niall Princes and Kings, who, in the centre of said fort, over the grave of Aodh, were solemnly inaugurated. It is highly probable that the Tuatha-de-Danaan people brought the art of building from the cradle of the human race, the high table land south and east of the Black Sea.

They were a tall race, warlike, energetic, and progressive. They made great physicians. They were highly intelligent and fair in complexion.

They worked mines and were the first blacksmiths, working the soft iron and copper. They spoke the same language as the Firbolg and Milesian.

They built the cemeteries at Howth, New grange, Louth, and Slieve na cailleagh.

On the arrival of the Milesians, the Firbolgs and the Tuatha- de-Danaan coalesced; and thenceforth formed the old Irish peasant and small farming class.

The first battle fought between the Milesians and the Tuatha-de- Danaans was, between Queen Eire and Heber Fionn, at Sliabh Mis, in Kerry, in which many were slain on both sides. Among them was Fais, wife of Un MacUighe, as well as scota (the widow of Galamh, - or Milesius of Spain), who was buried on the strand. Queen Eire then retreated with her army to Tailtean, where she related the circumstances of her defeat.

The next, and decisive battle was fought at Tailtean, where the three Tuatha-de-Danaan Monarchs, with their Queens were slain. Ceathoir was slain by the sword of Emerging, Harmon's brother, the Bard. Teathoir was killed by Heremon, and Eathoir by Heber Fionn. Eric was slain by, Luirge; Fodhla, by Headan; and Banba,

7

by Siacer, in BC 1699, and A.M. (Anno Mundo, year of the world) 3,500, after Adam and Eve.

The Tuatha-de Danaans made another effort to recover control of Ireland, when they fought the disastrous battle of Druim Leighean (now Drumleene, in the parish of Clonleigh, barony of Raphoe, county Donegal, a short distance north of Lifford).

Soon after this battle, the chiefs of the Tuatha-de-Danaans met at Brugh-na-Boinne (Brugh on the river Boyne), to elect their own king, before they retired to their native hills. The five princes who showed up as candidates were: Rodhleh Dearg, son of Daghda Mor; Ilbhreach, of Eas Ruaidli; Lir, of \*Sidh Fionnachaidh, son of Lughaidh; Midhir Mor Uallach, of Bri Leith; and Aongus Oge, another son of Daghda Mor. The assembly was presided over by Manannan. Aongus withdrew from the election. Eventually Bodhbh Dearg was chosen as the 10th Tuathade-Danaan Ard Righ, because of the goodness of his father, due to his own good character, and because he was the eldest of Daghda's children. He kept his court at Sidh Bodhbh, on the shores of Lough *Derg*, above Killaloe, county Clare.

Manannan was chosen Chief Counsellor, who advised them (the chiefs and the people) to distribute themselves over the plains and hills of Erin, so as to blend into the general public, and not stand out. They are still with us in the gene pool of Ireland.

Midhir was appointed over Sith Truim (a hill east of Slane, county Meath).

Cliodhrva presided over the south of Ireland, having her palace near Mallow, in county Cork.

Finnbharr presided over Sidh Meadha (Knockma), south west of Tuam, county Galway.

It is worthy of remark, that nearly all these princes, chiefs, and princesses are still feared and courted by the peasantry of Ireland.

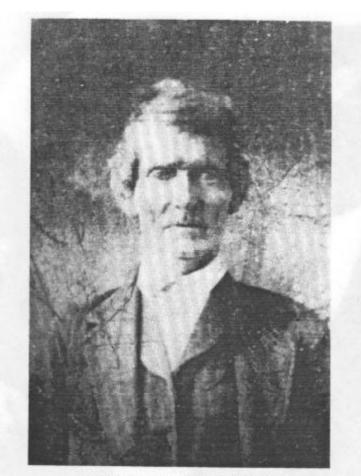
\* Sidh: Sidh Fionnachaidh (or "hill of the white field") on the top of Sliabh Fuaid, near Newtownhamilton, county Armagh.

OATH The State of Arkansas, ullandena County of 12 (Hern being duly swoin by me, & i<del>ge</del> of Court of suit County , depose and say , that to the best of tris knowledged and belief the names of the heirs of Pesse 24. deceased, are Margarell of Filim Willow Cenny Cligo inn. Eliza nather Marke 7721 6 lisha M. Aline Mongoe Fluint. Estate worth about \$300 Fla Atin that suid died without a will : will make a perfect inventory of, and faithfully administer all the that he estate of the suid Jeasi It. Hum Dand huy the debts as far us the assers will wind and the law direct, and account for and pay all assets which shall come to fus possession or knowledge. Elesheight Subscribed and sworn to before me, this \_ 24 the day of

Elisha Flinns Executors Bond

BOER C -payer

STATE OF NORTH-CAROLINA. COUNTY. KNOW ALL MEN by these presents, That we, a spe atrich Flynn in the State aforesaid, are held and firmly bound unto the Governor of the State of North Carolina for the time being, in the just and full sum of five hundred pounds, current money of this State, to be paid to the said Governor, or his successors or assigns : To the which payment well and truly to be made and done, we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators. Scaled with our scals, 21.54 February and dated this ' day of 182 6 The Condition of the above Obligation is such, That whereas the above bounden a License for a Marriage, to be celebrated between him and Martin hath made application for of the county aforesaid : Now in case it shall not appear hereafter that there is any lawful cause to obstruct the said Marriage, then the above obligation to be yoid ..... otherwise to remain in full force and virtue. LED & DELIVERED, N PRESENCE OF Jessse Washington Flinn and Margaret Flinn Marriage Bond



Dr. Jesse Washington Flinn (1801-1873)

Photographs for the Flinn Family article and album were provided by the following:

Calvin A. Flinn. Shirley Greenfield Martin.

Earline Harmon Burris Mary Arnold Kaufman

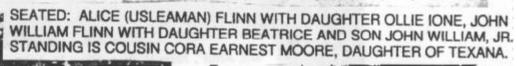


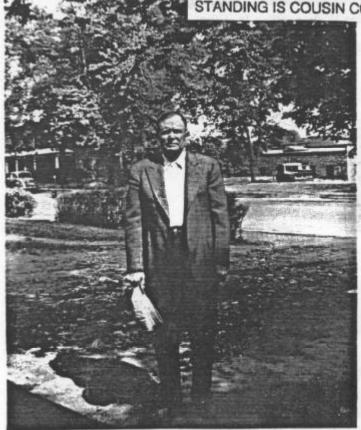
Jesse W. Flinn and third wife Margaret Abigail French in the early 1860s.



JOHN WILLIAM FLINN, B. 1850, D. 1912.



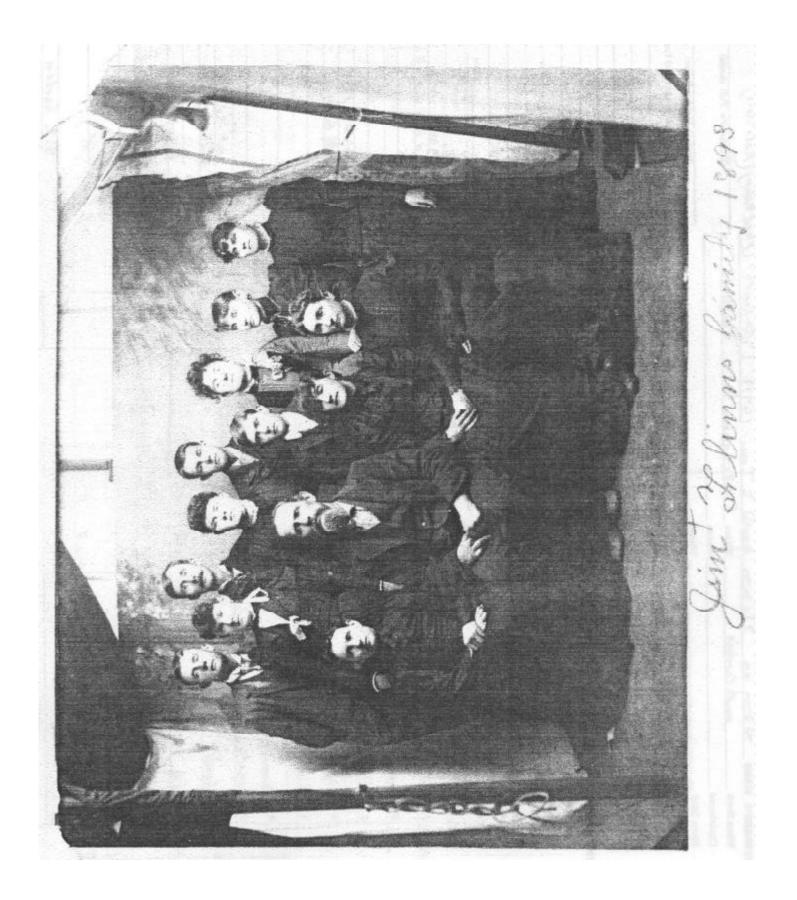




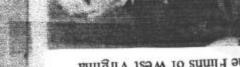
JOHN WILLIAM FLINN, JR, B. 1887, D. 1948.



FIRST SON, JOHN WILLIAM, IV.







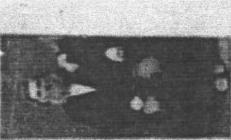
The Flinns of West Virginia



















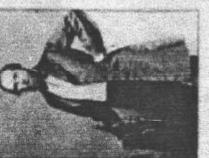


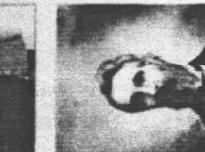








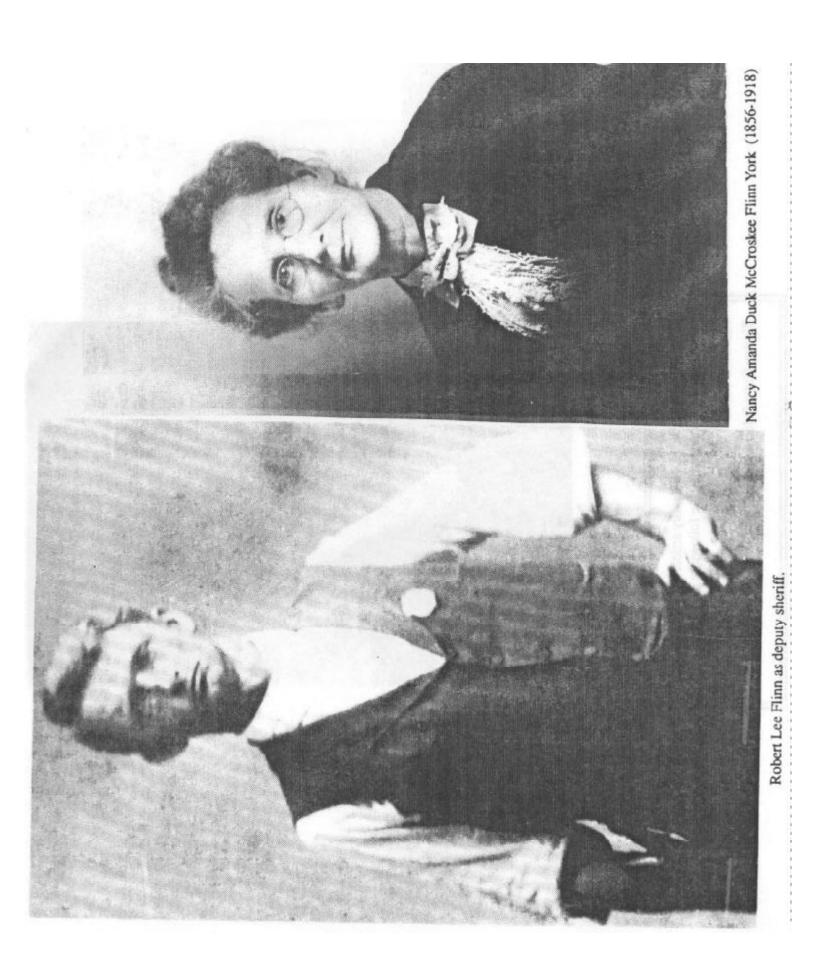


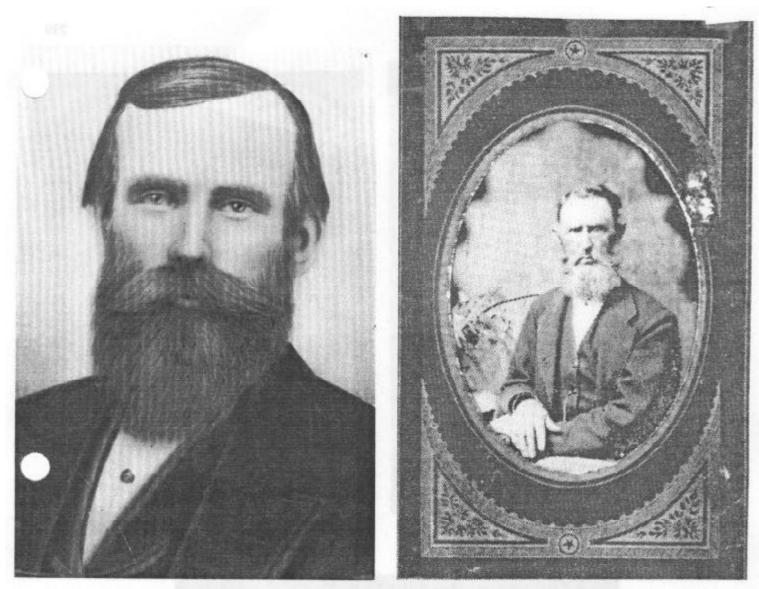






row.... Peter, Obadiah, Isaac, Chapman, & Elija. Middle Row..... Amelia (Millie), Elizabeth, John & wife Elizabeth Agnes, Benjamin, & Adam. Bottom James, John W., Jeremiah, Amos, & George.





Elisha M. Flinn (1827-1896)

This picture was labeled "J. S. McCroskey, father of Jesse." James S. McCroskey married Jesse Flinn's daughter Eliza on December 21, 1845, in McMinn County, Tennessee.



Margaret Abigail French Flinn Nash and second husband John Nash. The child is probably Ella Nash. Picture made ca. 1885-90.

